

Diary KaBusie: in love with a taxi driver:

Introduction

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Me: don't you dare babe me Anathi I asked you a question !

Anathi: babe listen... it's-

Me: Anathi are you fucking cheating on me? Ewe okanye Hayi?(yes or no)

Anathi: Hayi..

Me: so ndisisibhanxa mna??(so I'm stupid)

Anathi: babe..

Me: so I've been very loyal to you and this is the thanks I get huh?Wena ubulela ngesikhohlela nja!

Anathi: bae please I can explain?

Me: explain what exactly?the fact that undenza isibhanxa (you're making a fool out of me)or the fact

that you've been sleeping with my friend right under my nose huh?

Anathi: what was I supposed to do Busie? You don't have sex with me and you're always too busy wi-

Me: so you slept with my friend because I didn't wanna have sex with you in fact I told you, I wasn't ready?

Anathi: babe that's no-

Me: you know what? I'm glad I didn't sleep with you, to think I was even planning a night out with you but now that I've realized how impatient and disrespectful you are I've made a decision.

Anathi: idecision yantoni ngoku? ( What decision,now?)

Me: it's over Anathi..andikufuni infact andikudingi..(I don't want you in fact I don't need you).

Anathi: What? Heee...hai inoba uphambene wena.(what ? You must be crazy)

He came to me looking very angry and I kept moving back wards until I reached the wall. Wafika ke yena uAnathi..Wayisakaza ke impamakazi phakathi kwamehlo ndazibona iinkwenkwezi bantase ndaqonda ukuba ngeke ndiphindise apha otherwise ndizakuzinkulisa.(he got closer to me and gave me a hot slap, I saw stars just from that slap of his and I told myself that I ain't fighting back so I won't get hurt ).

I cried and he looked at me chuckling.

Anathi: masambe siye kula room yam ndikufundise imbeko le ungenayo(let's go that room of mine so I can teach you the respect you don't have)

Khange ndiphendule nophendula wandirhuqa ngengalo sana nam ndalandela.(I didn't even respond, he just pulled me with my wrist and I followed). We were in his apartment in Sandton, it has six rooms which is the kitchen, lounge, Master bedroom, one spare room, study and storeroom.

We arrived in bedroom and he forcefully ripped my clothes apart. And he took off his trouser leaving him with a boxer with his huge dick print. I swallowed hard.

Me: can you at least use a condom?

Anathi: that's so thoughtful of you. I wouldn't like being infected by your HIV

Me: caba ndiyithathaphi?(I wonder where did I get it from?) \*Sarcastic\*

Anathi: remember you told me about that man whore of your father, I'm sure he had one even before you were born. So I wouldn't risk it for the world.

He went to the drawer and he didn't find it. He freaked out and put on his Jean.

Anathi: I'm going to the store and I'll be back in a few minutes. don't you dare try anything stupid if you know what's good for you.

I just nodded.he went out and I took out my phone, I called my roommate but she didn't answer. I called my friend Thando, he answered at the first ring.

Phone Convo

Him: hey you

Me: Thando please help me I'm in trouble..

Thando: what? Uphi?(Where are you)

Me: in Anathis place, please come or I'm gonna die.  
\* sniffing\*

Thando: I'm coming right now

I dropped the call and started pacing around. No one seemed to be coming. I heard the door opening and Anathi got in.

Anathi: hey babe you didn't miss that much , did you?

Me: fuck you son of a bitch!

Anathi:oh trust me I'm gonna fuck you and you gonna be begging me for more.. And about my mom maybe you're right, she was a bitch.

\*Okay .. that's too deep and I don't know what's it about.\*

Me: I hate you.

Anathi: okay..I'm cool with that now asambe (let's go) ..



I didn't move and he came closer to me and tried to pull me but I got out of his grip. I ran around the room with him chasing me.

Anathi: Ubandikhe ndakubamba nje Busiswa (if I dare catch you Busiswa.)

I chuckled looking at him all sweaty while chasing me around. I tripped and fell and he caught me. He started hitting me. I cried asking for forgiveness but he didn't listen

I heard a rough knock at the door and I just knew that it was Thando. Anathi heard the knock too and he lifted me up to his bedroom and told me not utter a word or else he'll kill me. He then went out. Ndabendiqonda ukuba andizungakhwazi ke mna...

Anathi: what the fuck are doing here Bruce.

Thando: where is Busie?

Anathi: I don't know..

He pushed him aside and started shouting my name. I walked out of the room I was in and I saw Thando I ran to him and threw myself in his arms . He hugged me tightly.

Thando: are you ok?

\*I just nodded and he gave me his car keys.\*

Thando: go and wait for me in the car and I'll deal with this motherfucker here.

Me: no Thando just let him be. He's not worth it.

Thando: but Bus-

Me: you're my friend right?

Thando: \*rolling hi eyes\* mmm...

Me: then support my decisions.

Thando: okay let's go then..

Anathi: wow! so you're fucking with gangsters now.

Before I could answer, Thando gave him a dead stare. Is Thando a gangster, but how ? He is nice , kind and cute being a gangster is not appropriate for him. Hayi Anathi is just being bitter and jealous.

We left Anathis apartment and I noticed Thando wasn't taking me to my Residence.

Me: please take me to my Residence. \* Smiled a bit\*

Thando: No.. you'll sleep over in my apartment.

Me: what? no!

Thando: awufuni?(you don't want to)

Me: yes ..I wanna go to my res..

Thando: uzothini ke ngoku ngoba mna ndithi uzolala kwiapartment yam.(what are going to now because I'm saying you gonna sleep at my apartment).

Me: izothini ke ngok le nto ngoba mna andifuni.(  
What are you gonna do because I also don't want  
to?)

He didn't answer that but chuckled and he took a  
remote instead and opened the gate. Wow so we're  
already here I guess there's no point of complaining  
then..His place very big more like a mansion.

Me: so this is what you called an apartment.

Thando: yhea..what do you call it kanti?

Me: supposed to be a mansion..

Thando: sounds braggy so I like to call it an  
apartment.

Me: simple enough I love that about you?

\*Oh God do I have to say that ? this is very awkward, I don't even know where that comes from.\*

Thando: wow ! Um. that's a first..no one has ever loved anything about me..I'm honored ..anyway are you ok?

Me:yes..ummm..no...argh I don't know.

Thando: so what now?

Me: well I broke up with him.

Thando: you broke up with him or he did?

Me: I did.

Thando: good...

I looked at him surprised and we got out of the car. We went inside. The fact that he seemed a bit happy with the fact that I broke things with Anathi .I mean who does that? He was supposed to feel sorry for me right? I find this creepy.

Hi guys , igama lam ndingu ( my name is) Busisiwe Mlambo, I'm nineteen years old and I'm doing my second year in BA(Media Studies) in Cape town. I play volleyball ball, bowling, basketball and tennis or let's just I'm a sport person but I definitely hate soccer. I had a friend but she slept with my boyfriend and she's definitely my enemy right now, I have no siblings. I grew up in a family of three,my mom and dad then me. My dad left when I was 12 years old. He was abusive which is why I hate people who are always shouting, my dad used to shout at me and disrespect my mom. Well, Anathi is my high school Sweetheart but I guess varsity changed him or I never knew him enough to notice his violent side.

And then there's this Cute, handsome and gentleman Thando. But he is my friend, we met a few months ago and he's been a great friend and a brother to me.

- .
- .
- .
- .

😍 Ndicela inkxaso yenu ke zithandwa ❤️ zam.. 😘

- .
- .

❤️ Please:



#Comment: let me know your views



#Like: silent readers 😭 please noba ngubhontsi ke



#React: let me know you how you  
feel about the content





#Share: invite your friends and other people



#like&FollowMyPage:     



 Ndiyanicela boo  Ngqagqa  bam  4



.



.

.

 Episode 1 





Well after that saga of me and Anathi, I focused on my sporting activities, diet and work. Oh yes bantase ndiyasebenza eRadison hotel as part time receptionist, clerk and secretary. All those are my part time duties, you can say I'm just an all rounder. 🙋

So today I wore my black denim Jean with my t.shirt written Radison as it's like a uniform. I went to the campus to register and then I decided to chill under the tree on my favourite picnic blanket. I'm always with this blanket and it was brought by mom for me ❤️

I sat under the tree and started typing my diaries👁️👁️.  
I know 😊

My cellphone rang and that was Thando.

Phone Convo:

Me: yes...

Thando: hey beautiful. How are you?

Me: I'm good thanks and you Thando..

Him: I miss you....

Me: oh really? but you haven't been around the cafeteria for days 😞

Him: oh wow.. Busie a cafeteria? really now?? 😳

Me: hai bo! Thando that's where we use to chill nje na??

Thando: ok that's because you like in there...

Me: yhee hai Thando 😞

Thando: can I take out tonight??

Me: with your friends?

Thando: no just the two of us...There's something I need tell you..

Me: okay sounds important 😞

Thando: oh yheah it is important..look I got to go, I'll come and pick you up in an hour ok?

Me: okay cool then... I'm at camp though

Thando: I'll come and pick you up

Me: okay..

There was an awkward silence between us.

Thando: Busisiwe...

Me: yes...

Thando: I...I.. I'll call you when I've arrived.

Me: ok then

I just dropped the call, it was starting to make me sweaty. I mean these days Thando is really weird, he stares at me, complements me, calls me before I sleep and in the morning. I don't wanna think the worst but what I know is he's my FRIEND.

About Anathi, that guy is a pain in the ass. Don't get me wrong, I don't hate the guy but he doesn't

wanna back down. He's been calling me and following me around asking for forgiveness. The other day I said I forgive him but we can't be an item again. I didn't go to report in the police station because he has a whole family depending on him so I wouldn't like to take food out of somebody's mouth. And I chose to just walk away and start an organization whereby women who have experienced any form of domestic violence can come and get help. Thando really helped me to build it and he helped by taking me to the therapy first. Now I've got this big organization that is the hope of young girls and older women.

A few minutes later...

There is Anathi with a brown paper bag. He came up to me smiling. I smiled back and I realized how much I missed him 😭. How happy I was with him but I ain't going back xeim 😞

'hi, gôrgêöûs 😊'

Me: hey Anathi??

Anathi: how are you doing?

Me: I'm fine..

Anathi: I saw you in the news today, you're brilliant and intelligent. Kind-hearted as always, that organization is a great deal and I'm sorry you had to start it because of what I put you through. 😞

He said that with a sincere face and I realized how loving he was when we were together.

Me: I forgave you a long time ago Anathi.. Ndadlula lapho mna ( I've passed that stage)

Anathi: thank you for forgiving me..

He opened the paper bag and there were strawberries. God knows I love amaqunube(strawberries) 😊

Anathi took one and fed me, I didn't really want them in that way but I didn't wanna disappoint him so... I let him be. We talked and laughed together with him still feeding me.

Jiki-jiki sesijongene ngok nesandla sika Anathi sisebusweni bam.(then suddenly we are just staring at each other with Anathi touching my face)

He leaned over and I could feel his every breath from him. I could see the eye lid and I just seem to have loosed my mind. When he was about to kiss me and I was about to stop him, someone cleared a throat. We both jumped a bit letting go of each other. We turn to look at the person, it was Thando. Looking angry AF. Ede ebomvu ebusweni niyawaqonda mos amayellow bone bantase 🤪🤪.

I don't get why he's this angry.

Anathi: I better get going, I'll see you around  
Busie 🤗

Me: ok bye ... thanks for the strawberries...

Anathi : it's a pleasure sweetheart 😍

Yhe nina amadoda zizinja, (men are dogs). UAnathi kissed me on my cheek and called me Sweetheart just to provoke uThando 😬

I looked at Thando and his gaze was fixed on me. I could tell that he so angry with me, but what did I do? 🙋 He has this cold look ke that makes me feel like dying 😭...

Me: is there something wrong? You don't look alright.

Thando: oh yes everything is wrong..

Me: ok cacisa (elaborate)

Thando: asambe ...

Me: bu-

Thando: ndithe masambe Busie..



With that he turned away walking towards his car and I followed. We got in and he drove to his house  
🙄 ok so seems as if he will not be taking me out.

Me: I thought you said you were taking me out?

Thando: not anymore..

Me: why?? 🙄

Thando: because you have a boyfriend, don't you  
?and guess what? when this boyfriend of yours  
starts doing shit I'll have to pick up the peices 🙄

Me: so you're fucken worked up because of jealous.  
Oh come on Thando.

Thando: jealous? Me ?is that what you call it?  
Jealousy huh? You get to flirt with him and even  
ignore my calls. You get to forget about this fucked  
up friend of yours 🙄 huh...

Me: Calls ? What calls??

Thando: I called you more than five times but you didn't answer and when I got there you're busy-

He went out looking freaked out ,I don't understand. we're already in his house. Sewangathi ndim xa ndikwiperiods sana uThando, imoods 🙄Iworse andikwazi nokucenga ke bantase. I went out of the car and got in the house.

I found him in the lounge watching soccer. I joined him even though I hate soccer I do watch it with him but he doesn't wanna watch any of my favorite games. But I don't mind that, he isn't my boyfriend anyway, he ain't got to do that 😊

Thando: my friends are coming over for a pool party in thirty minutes.

Me: okay you can take me back then..

Thando: you can join us..

Me: oh..ok..

I could see he is still angry. I felt the need to explain.

Me: look Thando I'm sorry for making you feel left out. You're my friend and even more like a brother to me, I will never choose someone over you especially not Anathi..


Thando: and that is supposed to make me feel better, isn't it? 😐


Me: no you're a good guy Thando and I feel blessed to have you as my friend..

Thando:a friend?? Is that all that you see in me? Just a friend?


Me: what's that supposed to mean, Thando?

Before he could answer some guys walked in looking hot 🔥 AF. They were making some noise, with laughter.

Guy 1: oh..Gents please don't make so much noise here is thee Queen of somebody's  heart...


Thando: you should learn to knock sometimes Siya before you evade somebody's privacy.. 

Them:    Siya...

Siya: and who said I'm the one who didn't knock?? 

Thando: it's written in your forehead.

Them:     

Between them there was the one who didn't laugh that much, he was just staring at me. And Thando noticed him and I saw him getting closer to me and started brushing my thigh. Ok I'm starting to get uncomfortable here 

Thando: well Gents meet Busisiwe Mlambo my...

Me: friend...

I quickly said and then looked down. The guys were surprised to hear that but I said it just the way it is 😐. I don't know what they've been told but I don't give a fuck about that 😬

Thando: and Busie the hottest guy at the back with a fade and tattoo in his arm is Bradley (the quiet one), Inga is the hotter one but with too much melanin (too dark skinned), Thabo is the one with a smile as always and he's a charmer this one (light skinned) and this bubbly one here is Siyamthanda the smooth talker (hazel eyes)...

Me: oh wow... Unique friends with wonderful characteristics...I'm pleased to meet you guys...

Them: like wise and you're pretty..

Me: I Know 😊

Siya: yhoo hai ke amabhongo ( geez pride)

We laughed 😂😂😂😂😂😂😂😂😂😂😂

At that moment the bell rang and Siya got the door. A few girls got in wearing bikinis, looking sexy AF but unfortunately all of them were coloureds and Whites. I don't think I'll fit in. There was this tall one who's a coloured with big brown eyes. She looked at me and went straight to Thando and she set in his lap. Thando seemed annoyed and he looked at me, I just looked away. I felt hurt by this view, I don't know why? Maybe it's because I've never seen Thando flirting with a girl or anything. I felt like strangling this girl. 😞

Thando: what do you want Naomi?

Naomi: I want you sexy...

She said that kissing him.. My blood boiled with that view and I contained myself..

Siya: ok enough Naomi the party is in the pool not here now take your friends into the pool. 🙄

Naomi looked at Siya and then continued kissing with Thando. Many people started entering and the party started. I sat at the bar and ordered a few shots. I was the only one amongst the ladies who didn't wear the bikinis. And I didn't have any company. I saw a president of the Sasco in my campus looking at me and he came straight to me. His name is Mandla.

Mandla: hey...

Me: hi president..

Mandla: ow..I didn't know I was that famous with that title

Me: 😂😂😂😂 oh yhea...

Mandla: ja.. so why are drinking alone? I mean look at yourself you're hot AF ??

Me: and here you are.. uzokotha kobubushushu  
ubuxelayo 😊

Mandla: yheyhi wena.. listen man can we be  
somewhere quiet so we can talk nicely..

Me: ok... Let's be in the garden

Mandla: after you my lady..

We went outside and I felt like someone is watching me. Well, we got outside and talked. But I found myself kissing Mandla. Mandlas hands were grabbing my ass squeezing it so hard and that felt so good. I was now moaning. Mandla started lifting up my shirt and I pulled his hands down. He pinned me against the wall and took my hands on top of my head. His other hand lifted up my t.shirt I broke the kiss.

Me: Mandla khandiyeke torho ndihambe( Mandla let me go )

Mandla: come on just stay a little.



He kissed me but I didn't respond. I tried getting out of his grip but he was overpowering me 😞

Me: No..Mandla just let me go ...ndithe Hayi..

Mandla: you Know you want this too, let's have fun...

Me: Hayi...if you don't stop I'll scream

Mandla: oh please 😬

He tried to kiss me again and then someone hit him with a punch he fell down and I'm sure he passed out. And this is Thando, he's very angry.. I was crying..and he looked at me

Thando : come here..

He hugged me and took me to his bedroom. Gave me some water and I calmed down. Thando stood up and paced around.

Thando: why did you do it?

Me: do what? 😞

Thando: you kissed that Ghost damn it 😡

Me: A ghost? Kiss ? Uthini Thando? (What are you saying)

Thando: that bastard you were kissing with??

Me: come on now.. I don't have to explain myself to you, do I? 😞

Thando: DON'T YOU DARE SPEAK TO ME IN THAT TONE DAMN IT 😡

I jumped out of the bed and went out. I bursted into tears as I saw how angry Thando was and to make it worse he shouted. I went out of his house with tears in my face. I can go over anything but the shouting part I would never get over nor tolerate it. I tried to hike until Thando came and stopped the car in front of me.

Thando: ngena Busisiwe sihambe.(get in so we can go)

Me: Hayi...

Thando: NDITHE NGENA SIHAMBE BUSISIWE MARN...

I started crying 😭 again but silently. I slowly got in and I watched the window all along..

We eventually arrived, and when I was about to open, the doors got locked. Yhoo andikho kwasemdeni wokuthetha ke mna 😬

Me: Thando 😬

Thando : please wipe your tears, I don't like it when you cry and stop rolling your eyes at me..

Me: okay vula ucango ke 😬

Thando: can you stop flirting with guys especially when you are with me?? Can you do that for me??

Me: impossible.. 😬

Thando: it's not up for discussion..you will do as I say..

Me: oh and you're allowed to make out with Naomi 😬

Thando: well, I've taken care of that and beside she was ju-

Me: you don't have to explain yourself to me but explain why is that you don't want me to be with any guy, you're not my boyfriend or my brother so balance me here..

Thando : you wanna know why??

Me: yes

Thando: promise me you won't be angry or just leave until we're done talking?

Me: 😞 ok

Thando: promise 😞

Me: ok I promise..

Right that moment he smashed his cold lips on mine and I hesitated. 'Come on Busie' Thando groaned in my mouth without the kiss. I responded and he deepened the kiss. He went to my neck, his tongue was doing its magic and


Me: Thando let me go..this is wrong..

Thando: you know it feels right..and you promised to go when we're done 😞

He kissed me again and touched every part of my body.



I couldn't hold it anymore I moaned loudly. He massaged my ass and lifted me up to his lap. Trust me I wanted to stop him but my body failed me 😭 His hand touched my pussy and he rubbed it and tried to unbutton my denim Jean I'm wearing. I was now moaning loudly and enjoying the moment. Then I heard gun shots .our car was being shot..

Thando quickly pushed me on the passengers seat making me lie down and he drove the car fastly. He gave me a cellphone and told me to call a certain number saved as Burner I did.. He kept on driving very fast like a maniac.

There is a big truck coming right before us with bright lights making us not to see the road. Thando tried to get the car out of the road and I heard a krrrr... sound and a boom sound and Thando was bleeding in his arm. And then the lights were out of me.. 



 Not well edited 

 Thanks for the comments on my introduction  
and the likes now please invite your friends... 

 Keep going  ...



 The more likes and comments the more episode  
you'll get 

 Next episode :  Thandos  and  Anathis  
 PVO's 


 Sleep tight  


 Episode 2 





 Anathis  POV 

Me: I told not to shoot when she is with her. You Know what Dad? if anything happens to her, I swear I'll never regard you as my father you will be dead to me...kwenzeke nje one mistake afe uzakundazi 

Dad: calm down son they will not it's just a little car crash 

Me: a little car crash caused by a truck? are for real? If anything happens to my Busie uzakundazi ukuba ndingubani (you'll Know who I am.)

I walked out feeling very defeated and angry with myself for telling dad about my break up with Busie. Yes I do love her but she deserve to be happy. She's brilliant, kind hearted and selfless but I am cruel,



always angry and I'm a gangster. I changed, I'm no longer that Anathi she started dating with 😞.

I never wanted to tell her because I knew she wouldn't be Happy with that but now she's glued to that crook called Bruce. Bruce is the mafia leader and has a big empire. He's the world's respected mafia, he has departments in China, Israel, USA and in Botswana. He's a millionaire but he ain't always living that life to the fullest, I guess he doesn't like a spotlight. I don't want to let Busie to date him because she'll get burnt . That guy is a player, a fuck boy and he's not the kind to settle down for one woman. And I don't want Busie to experience that.

I know I'm no saint but when I asked for forgiveness to Busie, I meant it and I went for counseling. That's where I learnt to move on and let her be free. You see, good people when you love somebody you let them free and go. If that makes them happy you should let them be. I won't lie I'm hurt big time but

what can I do? shit happens bafethu and I fucked up big time.

I told Dad about Busie and he said he'll take out Bruce.

You see ladies and gentlemen, my Dad doesn't listen to anyone, he's just unstoppable. He went ahead and I feel like this war he started won't end well. He started this war because he hates Bruce not because of what I told him. I don't give a shit about what he does to Bruce but if anything happens to Busie then he'll have me to deal with.

Oh gosh, where are my manners. Ola bafethu, igama lam ndingu Anathi Pepe, my underground name is Därikä. I am doing my second year in Mechanical engineering in the same varsity as Busie. I'm 20 years old, my mom separated with my dad when I was 16 years old.

Dad ran away with some floozy 🙄 and he never cared about us, as a first born I had to do something about that because my mom was a house wife with no real skills to get a concrete job.

This situation made me to join a gang group of Mr. Shembe . Mr. Shembe loved and trusted me with his life. I am the President of all his estates as he retired but I haven't been publicly introduced. I've got two siblings, Sinothando and Sinelizwi.

Sinothando ( girl) is doing matric this year and Sinelizwi (guy) is in grade 11. I love them so much, I support them with everything they need and my mom. I do everything in my power to keep them happy and United as a family.

One might be wondering why am I with my father now? well that's because I want him to sign all his property to me and once he does that, as he's about to retire I'm gonna neglect him just like he did to us many years ago.

I want him to feel the pain of not being besides someone you love so much and need them. I want him to beg me for my attention and this money that he worked so hard for.. 😈

.

.

.

.

.

.

❤️ Thando ❤️



Hey there, my name is Mziwothando Mjongeni but not owakuloVelaphi 🙄 ...I'm 24 years old and I'm post graduate in the same varsity as Busie ❤️ . I'm doing Computer sciences, I'm gonna gain the title of being a doctor this year, ndiyifunde ndayityekeza zinto zikabawo 😊

I am Mafia with different branches from all over the world. Underground they know Bruce. The only thing I don't deal with as a Mafia is human trafficking, it's not who I am. I'm a very soft, caring and a kind guy but I don't tolerate shit. I hate women abusers, that's one of the reasons I don't do human trafficking it's just not right 😐

I met Busie in the library cafeteria,

Flash back: 😊

Her: Molo bhuti ( hi, bro)

Me: hi.. 😐

Her: ukhona umntu ohleli apha? ( Is this seat occupied?)

Me: No..

Her: is it ok if I seat?

Ndamjonga, kuba utsho seyihlala phantsi. Hai bo lo mntu 😞

Her: thank you...uxolo ngokukuphazamisa torho nephephandaba lakho 😊 ( I'm sorry for disturbing you with your newspaper)

Me: don't worry...

she sat next to me. I was surprised when she even greeted me. People looked at her with questioning eyes as she bought her order getting ready to eat in the same table as mine.

People were looking at us because the table she sat in is a section reserved for post graduates. To be

specific this table used to seat me and my friends .  
People are used to that and almost everyone is  
afraid of me. I'm hot 🔥 I know but I don't entertain  
people and go around fucking no that's not me. My  
fuck buddies are out of school, matured.

At some point I felt like Busie was one of those  
bitches who keep throwing themselves to me but  
she wasn't, the way atya ngakhona andiqondi noba  
uyandibona ukuba ndikhona (the way she's eating I  
don't even think she still notices that I'm here.

A waitress approached us and tapped Busie's back  
she slowly turned and flashed a smile. My heart  
beated very hard ❤️, her smile is beautiful and  
attractive with her white beautifully situated teeth  
with her red lipstick. No no I can't be falling for her,  
she young and imature 😬💔

Waitress: excuse me, you can't be seated on this  
table..

Busie : and why is that?

Waitress: because it's a table for post graduates..

Busie: so where does one sit when the seats for undergrads are fully occupied 🙄

Waitress: you look for other places but not this one..

Busie : okay thank you so much for letting me know but I ain't going..

Waitress: you have to.. 😬

Busie: call the person who invented this law... And tell him or her I'm saying he or she must come and take me out of his cafeteria 😏

Waitress: bu-

Busie: I told you what to do now please I need to eat in peace. 😌

With that said Busie focused on her food and ate in peace. The poor waitress walked away defeated but what I like about Busie is that she didn't shout. She talked very politely and nicely with out scolding and



calling out attention. A moment later my friends walked in, Mpendulo and Dickson. They looked at Busie who didn't even pay attention to them. I stood up and we greeted each other. We sat down and they looked me with questioning eyes and I just shrugged.

Mpendulo: Hi beautiful .

Busie: oh hey hottie....

Mpendulo: you good ?

Busie : I'm great thanks and you ?

Mpendulo: I'm good..are you a post grad ?

Busie: No...

Dickson and Mpendulo: ohh...

She's also flirty and that's so unlike her 😞. They said that looking at me and I didn't say anything. Busie finished eating, she was having mutton chops with brown rice. She's is so real because most ladies here

are always having unknown food but not this one. She went to the counter with her plate and gave to a waiter and she settled her own her bill. She came with still water and a bubble gum.

She sat down and packed her stuff in her big school bag fully packed with textbooks and a laptop, not minding us staring at her. Somehow I felt like talking to her but I just got scared. I don't what's going on with me, I don't get scared of Ladies.

Mpendulo: you can always call a waiter to attend your bills and take care of your plate... 😊

Busie: 😂😂😂😂 trust me I know, I'm waitress myself... Anyway thank you so much for not chasing me out of your table 😊

Mpendulo: wai-

She went out before Mpendulo could say anything. Ever since that I day I've been going to that Cafe

looking for her but she never showed up. I don't even know the name of this girl.

Lucky me I saw her in the mall, I approached and we talked. Until she gave me a friend zone maybe that's because I never asked her out..So she didn't think I'm interested.

I learnt that she's a nice, kind hearted lady and an intelligent soul. She's always care free and smiling. Her laughter just makes me feel like I've got no problems in the rest of the world. She likes touching my face and it's her habit. When her tiny hands comes into contact with my skin, feeling her finger tips against my skin I just lose my breathe. When I see her with a guy I just get jealous. The thing is I don't think she likes me in that way, which is why I'm afraid to pursue anything with her. What if she rejects me? I'm afraid of rejection. 🙄

End of flash back...

I woke up and I looked around. I'm in my man cave in a hospital bed with beeping machines. I heard people coming making some noise and they got in. Busie was there and she has bandage in her arm. She came to me and attacked me with a hug. She looked at me with tears, she was so happy to see me. Ok this is strange, I didn't think I mean so much to her. I thought she doesn't care about me but here she is.

Busie : I'm so sorry about this.. I -

Me: no. Busie it's not your fault ok? Please don't cry

Busie: but you said I mustn't leave and I did. I should've listened. If I-

I attacked her with a kiss and she responded as quickly as she can 😊. That was one of a passionate, emotional and amazing kiss that I've never had in my whole life. I am enjoying every moment of it. The

way she does it, slowly biting my lower lip and then twirling her tongue in my mouth softly. I've never been kissed in this way she's really turning me on 😊. The way she brushed my head going down to my neck and makes me crazy when she goes to my face with these tiny soft hands of hers.

Someone decided to ruin this breathless moment by clearing his throat. And we broke off the kiss still looking at each other. I wanted to kiss her so bad again.. 😞

Siya: hello.. are we that invisible? geez 😬

Doc: yhoo andibadelanga mna abantu abavuka ekufeni.. (I salute those who rose from death)

Me: khanohlukane nathi nina tyhini (leave us alone ya'll).

Them: 'thina' Uyayiva 😂😂😂😂😂

Siya : hai ndiyakuvuma Busisiwe, uMzi akazange wonwaba kanje encanyiswe in public..( I salute you Busie..Mzi have never been this delighted when kissed publicly).

Me: fuck you Siya eh hh. 😊.

Siya:and he is blushing..

They all laughed and Busie buried her face in my neck, her breathe was making loose mine, giving me goosebumps and stomach butterflies. I just imagined myself doing the worst with her if you know, you know ke 😊 She was laying next to me, holding me tightly.

Doc: dude we managed to take out the bullet.  
Please, I repeat please eat your meds.

Me: eat the meds till when ? 😐

Doc : until further notice 😐

Me: that's bullshit..I ain't got do that shit.. until further no-

Busie: don't worry your pretty selves doc. He'll take his meds even if further notice means forever 😬

I gave her a dead stare thinking that she'll be terrified but I was wrong. She fully looked at me with a serious face and that kinda turned me on. She's just so sexy and innocent.

Busie : don't give me that look Thando. You're gonna eat your meds and that's final. Tyhini andizuva ngawe kemna tyhini thiza. 😬ooThando abasileyo 😬

Others: kwatsha

pha 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️  
🗳️ 🗳️ 🗳️

Me: But Busie, I- 😞

Busie : ha.a Thando 🤔 in fact let me go and get you something to eat 😐

Me: but your arm i-

Busie : don't worry about me. just keep convince your inner self about the meds okay 😞

Me: mhhh..

Busie: good..

She went out. God where did you find this woman. She is so caring, loving and kind. I don't know about my love for her but I know I feel something for her. She just makes me feel happy and excited. she Changes my mindset, talk of her kisses, her touch shit 😊. No marn I want her to be mine and I will make her mine. She has to be mine. I was snapped out of these thoughts by, Siya the bubbly guy in the world.

Siya: so you're in love with her?



Me: what ? In love ? Hell no.. who said anything about love now.. 😐

Siya: since when did you start stammering when speaking then??

Me: I did? 😬

Doc: just tell her you love her dude before it's too late

Me: who said anything about love here? 😞 😞

Siya: ufane wacaphuka uyamthanda qha uBusie wena. Hlukana nobugwala Mzi uxelele lo mntwana uba uyathanda. ( just confess your lover to her )

Doc : before another guy takes place.. 😏

Me: I don't care.. I don't even know what the Fuck you're talking about.. 😞

Siya: you said you don't care.. then stop leading her on before she falls for you dude.

Me: Oh come on Siya 😐 it was just a kiss nothing more, she also knows 😬

Siya: ok we'll see about that..

Doc: yhoo Siya 😂😂 I know what you're thinking..

They looked at me and then walked out. And I went to the shower. When I came back, I made a call to my PI.

Call Convo:

Yuveer: boss

Me: Yuveer have you found those mother fuckers.

Yuveer: yes boss here they are and they talked. It was a guy called Anathi.

Me: what?? Anathi is the one who did this shit?? Are you sure?

Yuveer: yes boss he's also here.

Me: don't kill him I'll come and see him.

Yuveer: yes boss.

End of phone Convo.

When I turned Busie was right behind me 🤯

Busie: who is gonna be killed ? 😬 By who 😬 ? And why does it have something to do with you?? 😬

Me: no one 😬..

Busie: Thando 😬

Me: Busie I don't like people who eavesdrop and ask me shit in my room.

Busie: Thando you spoke about Anathi and also death.. Care to explain that?? 😬

Me: Busie just stop it ok? 😬

Busie: if anything happens to Anathi just know that I will look at you and it will be your fault.

Me: Why do you care so much about him? 😬 He almost got you killed damn it.. 😬

Me: what?

Me: just get out of my room Busie. No one enters here unless I invited them and you got the privilege to enter my room you choose to disrespect me 🙄

Me: this is what I hate about you. You've got too much pride, demanding and controlling. Well it's my pleasure to leave your room. Enjoy your life Thando.

Me: Busie I-

She went out angrily and I followed her but I couldn't keep up with her pace. She passed the guys and Siya followed her. I'm sure she drove her to the res.

Doc:what's going on dude?

Me: shut the fuck up because that's not part of your job Phumelele. Change my bandage now.. 🙄

He came towards me and changed my bandage.

I tried calling Busie but she wasn't answering. I left her messages on whatsapp but she didn't bother reading them. I went to her res but she didn't come out I just don't know what to do anymore. I miss her laugh, her smile, her touch on my face, her softy juicy lips, the way she looks at me. I miss everything about her. I tried to forget but that ain't happening it's impossible. I even went back to Naomi but she chased me out because I wasn't the good company. The worst thing is I called her Busie when we were having sex 😞

Busie's words kept ringing in my head "this is what I hate about you. You've got too much pride, demands and control." Is this how she feels about me 😞 wow I'm so disappointed right now. "enjoy your life Thando" this part tears my heart apart.

I really don't know what to do 🙄. My friends said I must admit that I love her but how is that even possible when I don't even believe in love? 😞



Not well edited



👉 Happy Sunday guys.....

 thanks for reading and reacting... 



 Please, do it again and again 



 Episode 3 

 Bonus 



 NB: this episode is not suitable for sensitive viewers. 

👁️ 18SLV 👁️👁️

👄 Busie's POV 🗨️

.  
. .

Hey, guys long time no see 👁️👁️.

Well if you ask me how's life 🙄, it's bad 😞 I miss Thando 😭😭 he's been calling me and texting me but I couldn't respond 😞. Deep down I wanted to talk to him but ipride yam ayindivumeli bantase, nikhe niyibone moss lanto uqonde uba ufuna ukhe ucengwe 😊 🗨️ (my pride took over and I wanted him to beg me.)



Anyway tonight I'm going to the club alone and I want enjoy myself. I also want to forget Thando and I don't even know when I began think about him and get attached 😭

I wore my purple dress hugging and showing my curves and my legs . I applied my make up and combed my short-mid afro if ikhona into enjalo



I took a cab and got in the club and I went in. The lights were flashing beautifully, the noise accompanied by laughter and sexy strippers going all around, male strippers to be specific. I went to the bar and order a shot. I took two shots and I felt cool for the night. I went near the stage and I watched strippers. A tall Buffy guy looked at me and bit his lower lip winking 😏

I winked 😏 back and blew a kiss 😘

Kanti ndizenzile sana 😬 This guy went off the stage and came to me. Gosh do strippers have to look this hot and sexy. He came to me with that walk of Michael Jackson 🕺. He started to do a lap dance for me and people were clapping their hands and screaming at me..


Crowd: you go girl... He's all yours babe...

I swallowed hard as he sat on my lap and started to breathe in my neck. I touched his abs. He stood up and pulled me to the stage. He gave me a chair and I sat down covering my face with my hands . He took them off me and sat on my lap and he leaned in . I could feel his hot alcoholic breathe and started getting uncomfortable. When his lips touched mine someone aggressively pulled me and then threw a punch to the face of the strippers causing him to fall. He got on top of him beating the shit out of him. I noticed it's Thando. And Siya came to me looking

worried. People were trying to stop him but he didn't listen.

Siya: talk to him maybe he'll calm down.

Me: no I'm leaving.. 

Siya: Busie this guy can die okay? He's gonna kill him.. please stop him.. 

I hurriedly went to Thando and touched his shoulder. He stopped immediately without me having to talk to him. He stood and looked at me and I was crying. He pulled me into a hug. The manager of the club took people out and the ambulance arrived luckily the police didn't.

Thando let go of me and looked at me.

And I also looked at him not knowing what to do nor say.

Thando: do you have to do this ?

Me: do what? 😞

Thando: hurting me.

Me: by having fun I'm hurting you? 😬

Thando: Fun huh? To me that wasn't funny. It was bitchy and imoral. 😒 Not lady like and so cheap. 😬.it doesn't suit you at all..

Me: and he knows much about what's good for me oh poor Dad. 😬 You know what Thando? you make sick...all you're good is keep judging me. This is me, I'm this unlady like imoral bitch as you said. And I don't care about what you think anymore. Just let me be.

I walked to the road living him priceless. And I didn't even look back. I was so angry with him, how dare he insult me like that and call me a bitch 😭. That means he was never interested in me. Here I was

thinking that maybe he's into me but no  
ndiyaziqhatha( I'm fooling myself) 😬

He offered to take me to the res but I refused I took  
a cab. The res is already closed and I don't wanna  
get so late, I don't want the security to see me as  
imoral as Thando Said 😞

I searched for keys of a cottage near the res. That  
cottage belongs to my roommate and we go to paint  
and do creative art like styling people's hair, sewing  
clothes and drawing dress designs. We are looking  
forward into opening a firm but we're still crawling.  
The money I earn here in making people's dresses  
and styling people's hair helps me to buy my clothing  
and pamper myself. Then the one I earn from being  
a waitress, receptionist and a clerk in that Radison  
hotel goes straight to my mom, so she can survive.  
My mom says it's more than enough but I love to  
keep it that way because I don't want her to work  
😊.

And then I also work at my university's library, that makes it easier for me to study and I get good grades with merit awards 🏆 .

Well back to the story, I found the keys for the cottage in my clutch bag and I noticed that Thando's car is following my cab. My phone rang and I answered without checking the ID

Phone Convo:

Me: what??

Thando : are you ok? Why is your cab going in the wrong direction?

Me: who said it's a wrong direction? Yheyi ngazondiphaphela apha Thando ehh 😬 (don't be too forward.geez.)

Thando: don't tell me you're leaving with that guy because hell will break loose 😡

Me: yh-

He dropped the call, mxm . I wanted to give him a piece of my mind kanjani.. 🙄

The cab arrived at the cottage, I paid and got out of the car.

Thando watched me from his car and he didn't say anything. I went inside and spoke with the security guy. Just a small talk and I went. I took a long shower and dosed off...

Next morning...

 Saturday:

I woke up and took a shower and then went swimming for 45 minutes. After that I took a shower again and I went jogging 5 km in 30 minutes.

I then took my last shower and went to the study where I took a novel written by Linabh Bulana called " At that moment I totally became speechless". This is my favourite story, about a girl who got married to many people forcefully but eventually he got to be with her soulmate. I paged the most romantic part where she actually makes love with the love of his life, Ndinani.

I heard a knock at the door and I went to open it was Thando. I quickly closed it and he held it .

Thando: please 🥲

Me: what do you want?

Thando: I wanna talk

Me: talk or insult me?.oh in fact remind me of how bitchy and unlady like I am 🙄. Or teach me some morals perhaps huh?? What is gonna be?? 🙄

Thando: Busie please just listen to me for a second.



He went in and I went to my table . I packed the books that were already packed. Ubugeza bufikile qha ngoku 😬

Thando: I'm sorry Busie 😭

Me: for what exactly? For Calling me a bitch and shouting at me like I'm some-

Thando: for everything I've said. I didn't mean to hurt your feelings. It's just tha- look for what it's worth I'm sorry. What can I do to show you how sorry I am ? Just say the word.

Me: leave. 😞

Thando: What? I ain't gonna do that 😐

Me: you see what I mean? Yo-

Thando came towards me looking in my eyes like he lost something. He kept getting closer and I kept going backwards until I hit the wall.

He took my hands. And I took them away from him.

Me: just leave me alone Thando.

I started hitting his chest with my hands crying I don't even know why I'm crying. Talk about a real drama queen that's me 😬. Thando held my hands and put them on top of my head. He pinned me against the wall and he was too closer to me. His fresh breath breezed to me and it felt like it's a dream of a fairy tale. He looked at my eyes like his looking for something and and he rubbed his lips on mine but didn't kiss me. When I opened mine to bite his lips he moved his head backwards. I made a begging face and he chuckled. He changed from chuckling into being serious again 😬. I really want him to kiss me but he isn't 😭.

Me: please 😭

I whispered. He just looked at me went to my neck and licked me . I moaned and he groaned. He looked at me again.

Thando: why can't you see that you are hurting me with what you're doing? 😞

Me: wh- what - did - I - do? 😞

Thando: and she can't speak very well.

Me: what- have - I - done? Tell me .

Thando: you're flirting with other guys when I'm here . 😞

Me: why does it bother you so much then?

Thando : Because I'm in love with you damn it..

Me: what ???

I said that getting off from his grip surprised. I sat down feeling drained, I couldn't believe my ears.

Thando: I know you see me as a brother but I can't hide this anymore. I love you, believe me I didn't want you to find out like this. I'm sorry..

Me: 😬😬😬

Thando: please say something

Me: what do you want me to say Mziwothando?? 😞

Thando: I will leave and let you think about it. You kicked me out anyway.

He walked in the door and I quickly stood up and went up to the door.

Me: wait, Thando

Thando: yes??

I attacked him with a kiss and I was in my toes. He pulled me by my waist and deepened the kiss. He grabbed my ass, making me feel like I'm going to heaven. He lifted me up and I wrapped my legs

around his waist. We kept kissing and he broke the kiss.

Me: really now Thando..

Thando: don't ever leave me ok??

Me: I-

He smashed his juicy lips on me again. We kissed and he took off the floral summer dress I was wearing. I was now left with my bra. I unbuttoned his shirt and took off his vest, revealing his sexy and hot abs. I touched them he groaned . He went up my neck and sucked it like his life depended on it. He went down to my boobs and sucked the shit out of me. His hand travelled to my treasure and he rubbed my clit. I just lost it, I moved from moaning into screaming.

He kissed me trailing down my belly and he reached my treasure and he inserted his tongue. That took me straight to heaven, I moaned loudly. "Go deeper

please babe" I said in between my moans. i can't believe I'm getting muffed, this is actually my first time. I felt like losing my virginity right at this moment. I felt myself building up and I reached my orgasms. This is the best feeling ever.. Thando went up to my lips and kissed me and I tasted my salty self. 🤢

He broke the kiss and wiped me clean with his vest. I stood up shyly hiding my body.

Thando: come on. I'm the one who undressed you..

Me: I need to get dressed.. 😊

Thando: come on babe.. I wanna watch you get dressed. You look so sexy. 😊..

He said that pulling me into a kiss and I responded. He took his shirt and made me wear it. And he was half naked.

He kissed me again and we lied on the floor rug with him on top of me. I was moaning with his amazing and electrifying touch.

Someone opened the door and gasped 🤯. Thando turned and

Voice: Ronaldo 🤯 what are you doing here?

Thando: Nthabiseng 😬

The voice of this person is familiar but I just don't remember the person. I couldn't see her as Thando was on top of me... Wait they know each other?. who might this be 😬?

Voice: don't Nthabiseng me, you son of a bitch.. how dare you cheat on me? 🤯



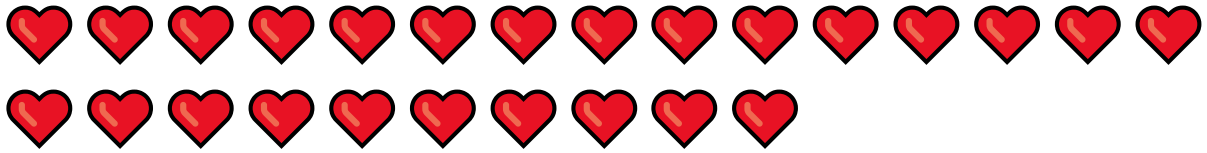
Not well edited..



zzzzzz Sleep tight ❤️ Bunnies... 🥱 🥱

👄 And comment please 👄





 Episode 4 





👄 Thandos POV 👄



I feel so happy and in peace with Busie. The way she kisses me, looks at me and her soft loving touch 😊, I'm so glad she's no longer angry at me. 😊 And I just can't believe I told I love her. 😍 I'm glad I did tell her right now I feel like something has been removed on my shoulders.

At this moment I'm on top of her and we're kissing like there's no tomorrow 😊. Not until I heard the door being opened and I recalled that this is not my

house. I turned to look and it was Nthabiseng 🤯.  
What is she doing here? I don't believe this 🤔

Voice: Ronaldo what are you doing here?? 🤯

Me: Nthabiseng..

Nthabiseng: Don't Nthabiseng me you son of a bitch,  
how dare you cheat on me? 🤔

Me: I-

Before I could say anything Busie pushed me aside  
and her face changed as she looked at Nthabiseng.  
She was shocked AF 🤯

Busie: Sasa what are doing here? 🤯

Nthabiseng: I should be asking you that question.  
You chose to bring my fiance to my cottage, I  
thought you're my friend.

Busie: Thando is your fiance? 🤔

Nthabiseng: yes bitch and you better leave my man alone. I don't want to see you again. I'm moving out of the res to this cottage, I can't stay with a men stealing bitch 🙄

Busie: Wow... Thando so much for being a friend and also being the one who fell in love with me 😞

Me: Busie please listen to me, she's not my fianc-



Busie : are you going to deny that right in front of her? 😞



Me: babe just give me a chance to e-




Busie: so you wanna feed me with more lies no I won't allow you to do that. Nthabiseng I'm sorry for what you had to here but seems as if your MAN here is a selfish, pathetic, lyer and a manipulative piece of shit. 😞

Me: babe you don't mean that ? 😞


Busie: You Know what I hate you 😞

With that said she went out and left the keys of the cottage. she left With a few boxes of which I assumed they were containing her equipment. She went out looking very furious, I tried reaching out but she didn't even want to listen. She was even crying and it hurts seeing her cry because of me . I turned to look at Nthabiseng who was smiling like a fool. Right at that I was beyond angry, I felt broken.  


Me: didn't I tell you to stop following me and that I DON'T LOVE YOU AND I NEVER DID??  What the fuck is wrong with you? 

Nthabiseng: you do a great job in bed    and you've got all what a lady would need and want in a man.

Me: and how is that my problem?? 

Nthabiseng: I told you, if you don't want your secret to come out then marry me and make sure you give it  to me good just like in the olden days hunny...

Me: Nthabiseng I warned you about these threats of yours. I don't want that son of yours to grow up without a mother. Stay away from me okay???

Nthabiseng just smiled and came closer to me and she started massageing my dick and I started breathing heavily. She came closer to my ear and whispered. I was closing my eyes as she kept on massaging me down there.

Nthabiseng: even if you dare killing me the truth will do come out you'll be ruined forever. Everybody will know and that little girlfriend of yours will run away from you. She'll be scared for her dear life.

Me: what do you want Nthabiseng?? 🙄

Nthabiseng: For now, I want you to fuck me hard like never before.

I kept quiet and she started kissing me and I kissed her hesitably. I hope you heard quite clearly that she

said ,she wants me to fuck her hard like never before. Oh trust me, I'm about to that shit and I ain't got time for a foreplay. 😏

She kept on kissing me and I'm pissed right now. 😏 I torn her clothes apart she gasped.

Nthabiseng: Thando...

Me: I'll send you 2000 bucks to replace them .

Before she could talk I placed her on top of the office table and she was now half naked. She took off my trouser and I ripped her undergarments she was now completely naked. I started rubbing her clit while she was holding my back tightly. And rubbed my dick against her dripping wet pussy. You would swear that she becomes wet the minute she sees. Talk about a real bitch, that's Nthabiseng, she's more like a sex addict but after today she'll regret it. 🙄

We had no protection I told myself I'm gonna do this and end it today. I'm sure she's preventing. I heard her moaning loudly, the more she moans the more I get angry.

Nthabiseng: please muff me...

Me: what ??? 🤦

Nthabiseng: yes please you've never done that before... please do it now

Me: No...you know I don't do that shit.. 😐

Nthabiseng: mxm fine... Your sex game is boring 😐

Me: and yet you're demanding it..but don't worry after today you will know that it ain't boring but it's forever satisfying 🤦.

Nthabiseng: wh-

I inserted myself before she can respond. I started at a slowly pace and she was breathing heavily. Lo Sathana lo uyonwabele le nto.



Nthabiseng: Harder Ronaldo harder... 😊

I increased my pace and I did as she says. She's holding my waist so close to her as she is on top of the table and I'm standing.

A few minutes later I lifted her up put on to the floor and got on top of her I kept pounding. She was busy shouting and cursing all sort of things. All I kept seeing in my mind was Busie, how disappointed and hurt she looked when Nthabiseng told her I'm her fiance.

I heard Nthabiseng starting to vibrate and I pulled out.

Nthabiseng: Ronaldo please, just let me cum

Me: not now... 😐

A few minutes later I got on top of her again and went even harder. I felt her building up and I let her cum. She instructed me to go fast and I did. I kept pounding, I got off and made lay on top of the table with her tummy . She did, I pulled her legs apart and I fucked her from behind. I started enjoying myself in position. I kept pounding as hard as I am and I heard her saying I must stop but I didn't. I kept on harder and instead of decreasing the pace I increased it. I got tired of standing and I took her away from the table back to the floor. She looked tired.

Nthabiseng: I said stop Ronaldo...

Me: now get on top of me. 🙄

Nthabiseng: no my p- 😭

Me: I SAID GET ON TOP OF ME NOW 😭😭.

She jumped with fear and got on top of me and she did what she does best. I could tell she's in pain but

she doesn't want me to notice and 🤪🤪🤪 I kept my cool also not noticing 😎

I flipped her over and made her kneel down. I came from behind and knocked her as hard as I can and I even ejaculated. And I collapsed. She also layed next to me. I was tires AF and I looked at her,

🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪 yhoo she was sweaty and looking dizzy.

You know what ladies and gentlemen I ensure you, this one here will never ask me to fuck her ever again.. I stood up and wore my clothes and I took my car keys. Nthabiseng was still laying in the floor.

Nthabiseng: A--re yo-u l-ea-v-ing...

Me: Ja.. I'm a very busy man so andinalanga lonke 🤪 (I don't have the whole day)

Nthabiseng: can you please stay a bit? And also prepare a cold bath for me..

Me: No...

Nthabiseng: Please Ronaldo I don't have any energy..

Me: yingxaki kabani leyo (whose problem is that?)

Nthabiseng: My pussy is burning all because of you and that big dick of yo-

Me: you told me to fuck you and fuck you hard like never before and I did. what more do you want huh 🙄

Nthabiseng: help me get better I didn't fuck m-

Me: unfortunately that was not part of the deal 😊.

With that said I went out and I drove to my house like a maniac. I took a shower and I treated my wound. I wore my black suit as I have to go to my warehouse and see that busted Anathi. I hate his father so much, now he made this worse by pulling

that stunt. As for Busie, I'll go and explain myself to her when I'm from the warehouse.

You see ladies and gentlemen, Nthabiseng and I have a history. She's five years older than me but I happened to date her and she was a virgin back then. I was her virgin breaker, we were dating but I wasn't that serious about her. She was my matric tutor just imagine 😬. We dated for almost three years. I joined the mafias when doing my matric and because of my intelligence, I got to be the most feared mafia in the world. My parents are business people but legit business owners and they're even church goers.

Nthabiseng found out that I was a mafia at that time, I was gonna break up with her but she told me if I do she will tell my family and the whole world. Not because I was afraid of going to jail because there was absolutely no tangible evidence for the law. But I was afraid of being known by the public and

also my family. 😞 She also told her dad I took her virginity and her dad went to my family last year. My family said I must marry her because she's respectful bluh bluh bluh... I refused and then my father said when I'm ready to get married Nthabiseng will be there if I don't wanna be disowned. But I'm so chilled about that because I'm never gonna get ready for marriage, in fact I don't see myself getting married. I feel like marriage is a lockdown and dull situation to be in. 😐 A total waste of time 😐

💔 Busie 💔





After what transpired in the cottage I went straight to Cubana, a bar near the beach. I drank my sorrows down. I mean I thought Thando was real, I thought maybe we have something going on. But no he is just a lyer nothing but a lyer. Bantase you must be wondering if how do I know Sasa and why didn't give her a piece of my mind when she insulted me.

Sasa is my roommate full name is Nthabiseng Nontsasa Sigaglela, she's the owner of that cottage I was telling you about the other day. I will have to use my savings and put more savings to buy an apartment so I can continue with I've already started. You know sometimes, you have to be humble and appreciate someone. If Sasa is dating and about to marry Thando, so be it. And I accept that I was played. He made a fool out of me and I

believed every word he uttered. You know what ?  
I'm done with men, I will never attach myself to  
them. I'll look one stands for pleasure. You can call  
me a bitch but I got to do what I got to do 😞

I drank so much that the bar man started lecturing  
me.

Barman : Busisiwe Mlambo how are you going to get  
to your place like this?

Me:what the fuck?? 😞 how do you know my name  
?

Barman: you're a radio presenter at your campus  
don't you know how famous you've been these days.  
Everyone adores you.

Me: oh yhea .. I must I haven't noticed. I don't think  
everyone adores because they keep on playing me,  
Making me a fool over and over. You know, people  
are natural actors. They were born for this.



Barman: trouble in paradise 😞

Me: trouble even before I could get to the paradise.  
Khathele igrangqa lam apho futhi 😞 (pour me some Brandy once again)

Barman : No we're leaving. I'm taking you to your place..

Me: no.. I want to stay here all night..

Barman: unfortunately we're closing down.

Me: bu-

The barman picked me up with a bridal style. And I was telling him to let me go but he didn't.

Barman: Charlie I'm out you can lock up

Charlie: Sure buddy...

We reached his car and he placed me on the front seat. He drove me straight to my res without asking me first for some directions 😞

Me: how did you know I'm staying here???

Him: I just know.

Our eyes met and went closer to his face. He looked at my lips and he bites his lower lip. Oh my Gosh he looks so sexy when he did that. I pulled him and I sucked his lower lip. He didn't respond and I stopped, I looked at him, he flashed a smile. Damn his smile is beautiful, my heart beated abnormally. It has never beated in this way before not for Anathi or even Thando. I looked down shyly and he lifted my face up with his index finger, making me look at him with his small smile. And this reminded me of how I missed a warm smile because Thando wasn't really a smiling person. This guy smashed his cold lips on me. I quickly kissed him and the kiss heated up. I sat on top of his lap and I wrapped my hands around his neck. He had his hands on my waist. He didn't take off my clothes and I started unbottoning his shirt. He buttoned every now and then. Eventually we broke

the kiss and we looked at each other's eyes . I noticed that his heart beat was fast as mine. I got off him.

Me: thanks for taking me home even though-

He went out of the car and opened the for me just before I could finish talking. He ushered me to the gate and we stopped near it. He pulled my waist to him and kissed me. That kiss was slowly, passionate and full of emotions. We broke the kiss together at the same time.

Him : goodnight beautiful... It's a pity I won't see you again..

Me: who said so??

Him: because I Know I don't stand a chance.

Me: you can try maybe you do who knows? 😞

Him: that's impossible. Trust me, I want you to be mine but you'll never be yours nor will you be.

He gave me a baby kiss and left me hanging. I almost got sobber. He drove away leaving me puzzled and Wondering if who is it ? And what he's talking about?

I stood inside of the gate, afraid of getting inside drunk. The security of the night is a very nice lady that likes me so much now I wouldn't like her to see me this drunk. I stood there for sometime until I sensed Thando's presence. I didn't turn to look at him..

Thando: hey ...

Me: 🤔 🤔 🤔 🤔 🤔

Thando: please look at me 😞

Me: 🤔 🤔 🤔

Thando: can we go and talk in the car? Please.. 😞

Me: 🤔 🤔 🤔 🤔

Thando: Busie I'm sorry okay...I can explain...

He got closer and hugged me from behind. Making me shiver and weakning my knees. He started breathing on my neck..

Thando: you were drinking, weren't? And that is why you're standing here?

Me: 🤔 🤔 🤔 🤔

Thando: let's go to my apartment.

Me: 🤔 🤔 🤔 🤔

He carried me like a sack of potatoes. I'm sure, he thought I was gonna shout and be dramatic. I just kept ngoba vele I've got nothing to say to him 😬

He drove the car and I fell asleep. When we got to his apartment he tried picking me to the house but I got up. I went out of the car and pushed out of the way.

Thando: ouch.. Busie what's wrong with you??  
Watch where you're going .

I didn't reply and I went to the door and he opened. I got in and I went to the lounge. I took off my shoes and layed down on the couch. I switched on the TV and I a starred at it not even knowing what it is. I fell asleep and I even dreamt of the same guy I met in the bar.

Dream:


Me: hey.. can help me that guy has been following me all around here 😭


Barman : which guy?

Me: That guy 

He went to the guy and beaten the shit out of him. I yelled his name trying to stop him not to kill him.

After that I saw myself in the bedroom laying at the hard yet soft chest of this barman . It's like we were having sex. He kissed me and I kissed him back. And then

Me: I love you Lwazi...I wanna be forever with you.. 

Barman: you're mine now my love.. and I love you so much. No one will ever harm you as long as I'm still around 

I felt happy and it was like I found sense of belonging. Until I felt cold water were splashed to

my face. And oh Gosh, it's Thando. He looked very angry. I looked around, it was in his house. I don't remember anything that happened yesterday. What's on my mind right now is this dream.

Thando made some coffee and English breakfast. He gave me some pain killers.

Thando: A little Thank you will never kill you..

Me: 😬 😬 thanks 😬 😬 😬

Thando: who's Lwazi?

I coughed so hard and the glass I was holding fell. He gave me a straight face.

Thando: I asked you a question.

Me: he is my fiance 😬

Thando: a fiance from where ? 😬



Me: you know what Thando just leave me the fuck alone because right I've got this headache to take care of.

Thando: ufanele Kaloku uyanxila ngoku into entsha 😏 (serves you right, you're such a drunkard)

Me: Hayi sukuthi intsha kudala ..Yhoo udlala ngam wena 😐 ( don't say it's new..)

Thando: so you have a boyfriend that you love so much that you dream about it. But you didn't give me a chance to explain myself to you a-

Me: stop right there ...I'm not having this conversation with you

Thando: why??

Me: because I will not seat here and listen to you accusing me of this bullshit

Thando: you even had a wet dream about this guy, Busie and you're telling me that this is bullshit 🤔

Me: just get out Thando.

Thando: at whose house??

Me: you brought me now leave. I want to be alone.

He went out without saying a word. Honestly guys I feel guilty at some point. I mean this is my first time having a wet dream and I don't even know what I said exactly. As Thando left me alone I tried so hard not to think about it but I kept seeing myself kissing with this mysterious Lwazi but I don't even know him. I can't seem to remember anything but I could see myself kissing him and it just felt so real.

I kept Wondering who is this Lwazi and why do I feel happy when thinking about his misterious kisses. Hai kungathi kanti ndiyathwetyulwa 🙄









😓 I'm sorry for not posting...load shedding 😓 is taking it's toll on me 💔





 Please keep on liking, reacting, following, commenting and sharing on this page 



 And Don't forget to mention and invite your friends 



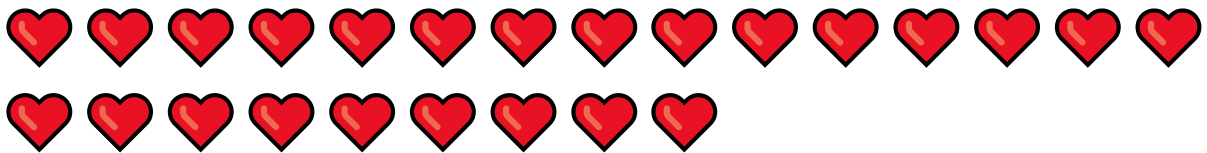


Not well edited





 Admin loves  you so much 





 Episode 5 

 Love is in the Air 





❤️ Thando ❤️



So, I heard Busie talking in her dream and he said Lwazi. I asked her about it but she didn't give me any



explanation. I decided to give my PI the task to go and look for this Lwazi but he came with the guy whose said to be a barman. 😬 Busie would never date a barman, I mean she's a woman of class. The way way she dresses, she can never stoop so low. I think she was just pretending to be having a wet dream just to spite me and it worked. 😏

This girl had the guts to chase me out of my house 😞 hai yaqhela ke ngoku...I know she's still angry at me but I really wanna talk to her and explain myself.

I arrived in the Cubana lounge where I'm meeting with my friends. I got in and saw with a stuck of red braaied meat. Seems like I'm right in time because I'm so hungry right now.

Me: Amajita

Them : ola..

Siya : so what brings you here? 😞

Me: my black sport car did 😞

Them: 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞 😞

Me: what??

Brad: you ditched us for a pussy remember? 😎

Me: no.. I so wish I would've done that but nah..

Thank: kanti what about the text us..

Me: I said I'm busy not getting laid 😞

Them: oh yhea 😊 we believe you bro..

Me: ok fine.. Busie came 😞

Siya: and di-

Me: actually no Siya.. she's still angry..

Thabo: so you've told her about you being a you know 😞

Me: what ? No she can leave me..

Brad: but if you ain't telling her now it'll be a mess. I mean this shit is dangerous and she's gonna have to training and all that shit.. you feel me bro..

Me: oh yhea that I feel ya I feel ya bro..

Siya: but?? 😞

Me: I haven't explained that chaos made Nthabiseng and she's ain't over it 😊

Brad: dude what are you waiting for?

Thank: ingenzeka akakamxeleli noba uyamthanda nje lo 😬 (it may happen that he didn't even confess his love to her )

Me: well, I did but that bitch chose to disturb my moment with Busie 😬

Thabo: that's a start.. explain to her this saga of you and that bitch.

Me: I'll have to to her at some point.

Brad : you don't have to you'll just tell her that this bitch has something on you. She'll take it as it is. That chick is an elite trust me.

Me: ok.. I'll try it then but want if Nthabiseng-

Thabo: I told you to get rid of that bitch dude 😬

Siya: I can get rid of her

Me: NO I told you that I don't kill women..

Siya: we don't need to. I can make understand that she doesn't have to tell the whole world about you 😏

Us: 😂😂😂😂 usuqalile ke manje...

Siya: I'm serious gents just give me five hours qha.. 😎

Me: are you serious??

Siya : yes.. mhle mfondini la mntana.. I wouldn't mind tappin' that ass.. 😏 Or kanjani Brad bro?? (That chick is pretty hot dude)

Brad: asimbase mfethu 😏

Me: No gents don't tell me you wanna rape her 😞

Siya: who said anything about rape here. Come on dude we're not monsters..

Me: I doubt she'll be able to be with you tonight. She was kinda pussy paralyzed when I left her the other day 😬

Them: 😬😬😬 bro 😬😬😬

Me: she said I must fuck her hard li-

Siya: ok dude we've had enough 😬 we know you..

Thabo & Brad: Savage 😂😂😂😂

Siya: but we still gonna pull this off right Brad??

Brad : hell yes bro..

We ate some meat and enjoyed ourselves until I realized it's Sunday and I left Busie alone. I left my phone and shit is about to go down.

I left my gents still enjoying themselves, the time is 9:30pm.

I drove to my house and there was a light in my study but the other rooms were dark. I got in and got off the car. I saw the security and greeted him then gave him my car keys to put it on the garage. I

walked in and I went in my study. I saw my other busy with her designs. She is busy capturing pictures with her 📷 camera. The pictures were great and amazing. I didn't think that when she's talking of opening a boutique, she was talking about this. I watched and smiled to myself. Wow.. she is a talented woman and she didn't get discouraged by the Nthabiseng drama. She was busy answering calls after another and I realized that the lectures have just started so she wanna wrap up her deals with her left clients.

I stood there for about an hour watching. She's wearing my black track pants with my navy sweater. The fit her nicely and I must say she isn't fat not thin. She's just okay and her body is hot with that round booty and small waist of hers. She has no make up on her but still looks beautiful 😍 I love ❤️ her and her alone. I can't believe how one can change from not believing and being afraid of loving into being this soft loving soul that I am. She wrapped up her

pictures and packed them in a big sport bag. She started cleaning up the place she was working in. She tried to put the sport bag into a shelf that is up there at the library place of my study. She couldn't reach and she was on her toes trying so hard to reach it but she couldn't. She looked so sexy doing that, I went to help her. I held the bag and she was kinda puzzled by my presence.

I was standing right behind her..

Me: let me help you, my love...

I whispered that in her ear and I could see she was shivering. I took it and placed it nicely on the shelf. She was still standing in front of me. She moved trying to get away from me but she didn't turn. Pulled her waist to me, and kinda of hugged her from behind. I started breathing in her neck and her breathing pace started change a bit. I perked her neck squeezing her waist a bit and she released a moaned, turning me on.

Me: Can we talk?

Busie: about what ?

Me: about what happened in the cottage

Busie: what about it?

Me: I want to explain.

She turned to face me and looked at my eyes not revealing any emotions. My heart started beating fast.

Her: Ndiphulaphule cacisa(I'm listening, explain)

Oh shit she looks and sounds very sexy when she speaks isiXhosa. I kinda blushed when she said that. I pulled her in to the lounge. We sat down and she folded her self in the couch facing me. She was ready to listen, I noticed.



Me: I used to date Nthabiseng when I was doing my matric. She was my tutor, and I happened to be her virginity breaker. She got attached to me and I didn't love her nor did I believe in love. When I finally wanted to break things off she told her father about me and it went to my family. My family said I must marry and that I will have to marry her when I'm ready. She also knew my darkest secret, if it can come out my family will hate me to the point of disowning me. The world will also know but I'm worried about my close loved one. So that's the story of Nthabiseng. She keeps on ruining every relationship I get.

Her: when you say she keeps on ruining your relationships what do you mean ?

Me: I broke things off with my previous girlfriend because of her. But don't worry about us, she's not a threat. 😊

Her: you said us 😞

Me: yes us.. I was serious when I told you that I love you.

Her: love 😞 that's a big word..

Me: I know, but I do love you Busisiwe trust me..

Her: but you are my friend?

She stood up and went to the kitchen. I followed her, she poured herself some wine. She gulped it down and looked at me as I am standing next to her .

Her: Me as your girlfriend 😞 .. no it can't work, Thando

Me: we will make it work then..

Her: Thando that is impossible, w-

I got closer to her and held her waist, I pulled her closer to me. I looked at her eyes, I could feel her every breath taken, her eye lid. I lifted her up to the kitchen counter not breaking the eye contact. I started brushing my lips on hers and she leaned for a

kiss , I went backwards. Desperation was written all over her, she made a begging face.

Me: what do want sweetheart?

Her: kiss me Thando..

She said that with her eyes half closed. I captured her lips and she didn't waste time, she kissed me right away. We kissed and I lifted her up from the counter. We went upstairs. I layed her on my bed, this is actually my first time coming with a girl in my house let alone in my room. I slowly took off her clothes and she was also doing the same thing. I started kissing her neck, she was starting to moan sexily turning me on. I went down to her belly and that's her weakness point. I played with her belly button with my tounge. She moaned loudly.

I went down to her nicely shaved treasure and hit the G spot and she lost it. I inserted my tounge and

started twirling it around. She pulled the sheets, cursing and screaming.

Her: please go deeper, babe please..

She shouted and I didn't. Instead I just stopped and came to her mouth. You see ladies and gentlemen, Busie here said we are friends and that we can't be together but now she's screaming and moaning also calling me with sweet name that is so wrong. I'm gonna make her beg me to stay with her. She broke the kiss.

Her: Thando 🥺

Me: hunny...

Her: please

Me: what ?

Her: don't stop, ndiyakucela torho yhoo 🥺

I chuckled and went down to her and started muffing her . She went crazy again, I stopped again and she quickly lifted her head to look at me..

Her: Thando please stop punishing me 🥲

Me: but we're friends this is wrong..

Her: please...

Me: if you were my girlfriend I would continue but we're friends..

Her: okay then I am your girlfriend Thando.

Me: are you serious??

Her:can we get back to what we were doing?

I continued and she started building up I knew she was gonna calm I inserted my finger, she screamed loudly. I went up to her while still fucking her with my finger . I tried inserting my second finger but didn't fit 🙄

I kissed her lips with her moaning touching me everywhere.

Her: please faster Thando, I'm cu....

Me: can you please be girlfriend.

Her: yes Thando that would be my pleasure..ahhhh

She screamed, when I went down to her treasure and I muffed her like there's no tommorow. She cummed and I leaked her clean. I went to the bathroom and came back with wet towel I cleaned her up. We got undercovers and cuddled.

Me: babe did you really mean it when you sa-

Her: yes Thando I really do like you, it's just that-never mind but I did mean it..

Me: but what ??

Her : you hurt me Thando. You like shouting and everyone wants you and claims you..

Me: but I want you.. and I promise I won't shout at you again. I'm so sorry 🥹.

Her: I don't understand why you wanna be with me when you can have better girls with class and better backgrounds.

Me: I don't care about your background Busie. I love you as who you are . To me you're perfect. I know it's hard to believe this but I don't want anyone else but you. Ok??

Her: ok...

Me: I love you Busisiwe Mlambo. I love you and don't let any influence tell you otherwise.



After that she held me tight and I did the same to her. Hearing her telling me about her background and those things really hurt me because I don't care about all that, all I want is her. ❤️


💔 Unknown 💔







Hi, everyone my name is Lwazilwethu Dalidyebo, I'm 23 years old. I'm a barman at Cubana. I'm in love with Busisiwe Mlambo, Mziwothandos girlfriend. She is beautiful and yesterday I took her to her res and we kissed. After that kiss, my heart broke  into million pieces as I realized I will never make her mine . She deserves the better, and I think Mziwothando is the right man she deserves as he's got the money to buy her presents and treat her like a queen she is indeed. I'm just a barman with a large burden and also have a child. And besides, Busie is about to be the celebrity with successful deeds of hers. I'm actually leaving this place and I'm moving back to Port Elizabeth. I can't stay in the same place

as her . I love her so much to watch going around  
with another man just because I don't have anything  
to sustain her. 










 Unedited 



 Your great and amazing love with support is much appreciated  



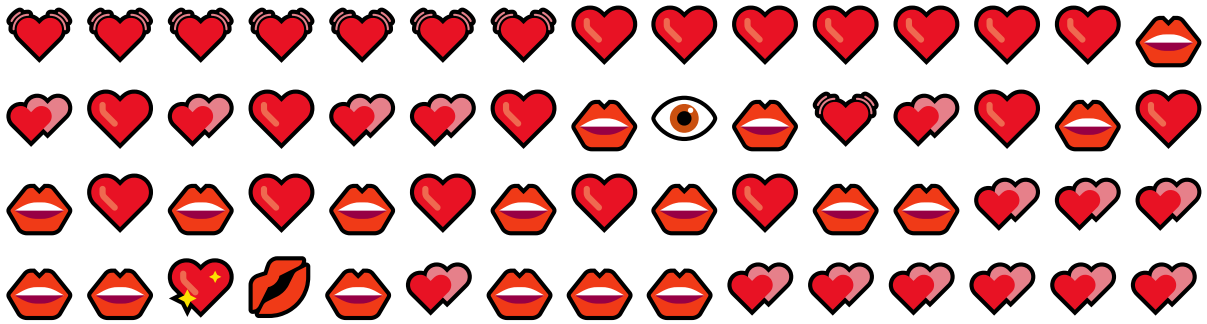
 Next episode:  Nthabiseng gets  
trapped by Siya and  
Brad's web 

👁️👁️ Something unusual happens repeatedly to  
Busie 👁️

What will she do?? 💋




❤️ Admin love y'all ❤️



 Episode 6 



 Love is in the Air 







💔 Nthabiseng 💔





Hey there , I'm Nthabiseng Notsasa Mngwenya... I'm 28 years old and I'm doing my second year in BA MCC. My mom is xhosa woman and my father is the feared Ghost he is Sotho man. A well known business man and a gangster. I'm daddy's girl which is why I'm still with Ronaldo. Well I love him with my soul, he was my virginity breaker and I've never slept with anyone except for him. But he can't seem to be looking at my qualities. I love him so much and want her to mine forever.

Well today I just wanna be in the club and chill a bit, forget about the whole world. I wore my red dress and applied my make up. I was looking dazzling, with my big booty and big boobs with my tiny waist.

I got in the club and everyone was kinda starring at me. And yhea that's me for you. I saw two farmilia guys looking at me . I got attracted by the one with carramel skin with pouty lips. Oh gosh this guy is 🔥 fire. I bite my lower lip as he winked at me, I looked at the barman and he was also something else 😊. He looks like a black American, he's muscular, white teeth red and black lips, his eyes gosh why does he have to be a barman though. But I wouldn't mind having him for the night.

Barman: are you good?

Shit his voice, so deep yet so sweet and sexy. I realized he's starring waiting for an answer with his eyebrows lifted up sexily.

Me: umm...yhea... Can you I get some whiskey on ice please 😊

Barman: coming right up..

I was literally drooling over this guy bathong, until I heard someone tapping my shoulder and I noticed it's that carramel guy... Gosh people are so hot in here 😊

Me: hi...

Him : hi, I'm Bradley can I buy you a drink?

Me: hi, Brad I'm Sasa...no I've already ordered one..

Brad: oh... It's nice to meet you Sasa. You look beautiful 😊

Me: thank you... 😊😊

I blushed , the barman gave me the drink and I gulped all down. And kept on talking with Brad. But I couldn't take off my eyes from the Barman.

Brad : I'm with my friend and we're going for a movie tonight, do you mind joining us?

Me: ummm.... No I can't. I don't like to impose.

Brad: please... It'll be fun I promise..

Me: but-

Brad : please pretty please

Me: ok ok fine ..

Brad : ok let's go then...

I met his other friend and he was also on 🔥 fire... We went out for some movies, and was a romantic movie. They were making so much noise and

attracting attention to us. But I really had fun. With Brad who kept stealing glances at me.

Brad: mind popping in my house before I drive you home..

Me: umm..

Brad : please, we'll just have dinner...I'll cook...

Me: wow... You can cook ? 😊

Brad : yes... I Know my way in the kitchen.

Me: okay then I guess I'll join you then...

Brad : ok...Siya please make a U turn to my house...

Siya: what ?? Bro that's not wha-

Brad : Siyamthanda just do it damn it.

Ok that's strange. Siya made a U turn. He drove like a maniac and I hate a speedy car because I was once in a car accident. I held Brad tightly and he laid my head onto his chest. He brushed my hair, with his heart beating. I was holding him closly and I felt safe.

Siya was so bored more like angry, ever since Brad said we should go to his house. We got in this big house, it was beautiful and Siya stopped the car and got out of the car so did Brad.

He closed the door, they stood next to the car. Talking more like arguing and Siya left looking pissed of AF. Brad got in the front seat and opened the gate with a remote. He didn't say anything to me . I also kept quiet and got in. His house was beautiful, clean and huge. It was whitely painted.

Me: wow... your house is beautiful and neat...do you have a wife, don't you?

Brad: you love it ?

Me: yes.

Brad: great then, maybe you'll be the wife "he mumbled the 'wife part'"

Me: sorry??

Brad: nothing...this way my lady...

I led the way and I saw his kitchen it was way beautiful. He's got class 🙌

Me: I could get used this kitchen, it's big, beautiful yet intimate...

Brad: what do you mean intimate??

Me: well, I ... Never mind

Brad: sounds just like the type I'm actually looking for "he mumbled again"

Me: pardon...

Brad : I was saying that I'll prepare us some brown rice and beef stew.

Me: sounds delicious...can I help??

Brad: sure... The aprons are right behind the door..



I took the apron and he took one. He wore it and he came to help me with mine. His minty breath on my neck made me shiver. He ended up holding my waist tightly, I could feel his manhood poking me...

Brad: I would like to know you much better..

Me: oh...ok you will get to me as time goes by...

Brad : so that means I'll get to see you more often?

Me: it'll depend..

Brad: on what?

Me: the level of your cooking...

Brad: ok then that means I'll see you more often. Plus I've got many things that I'm actually good at, you know.

He said that kissing my neck, that made me feel butterflies in my stomach, chills in my back and shiver.

Me: oh is it?

Brad : mmmhmm

Me: ok then let's get back to the pots for now..

Brad : oh yhea...

We cooked, together and I must say he really knows his way in the kitchen. We had fun, talking about his childhood as he grew up in the township. He's a fun person to be around. We dished up but ended up eating up in the same place, in the lounge. We went to wash the dishes and the time was 11: 45pm. We dried the dishes together and then we held the same plate. We starred at each other. He came closer to me, I let go of the plate and turned to go away from. He pulled me by wrist, I hit his chest and he looked my lips. He came closer and I closed my eyes. I felt his breath breezing in my face, suddenly I felt his cold lips on mine and I didn't respond for a second. He kept on sucking my lower lip and j eventually gave in. We kissed slowly and he was

touching my face and brushing my hair. A moment later I broke the kiss

Brad: shit..why though..

Me : this ain't right Brad..

Brad: but it feels right, doesn't it??

Me:y-

He smashed his cold lips on mine. We kissed and he pushed me into the lounge. I layed on the couch and he came on top of me. He unbuttoned my blouse and I unbuttoned his shirt. I took off his vest, revealing his sexy abs. I felt him massaging my boobs and I snapped out if it. I broke the kiss..

Me: I've got to go, Brad

He stood up and so did I . I fixed my blouse shyly and he reached his car keys.

Brad : you can sleep over , it's late you Know?

Me: no I have to go..

He kissed me again and I didn't respond. I went away.

Me: I can't do this, I'm sorry Brad..

Brad: no...I'm sorry for "he cleared his throat" you know...

I just nodded. We went out and he drove me to my cottage in silence. I got off and he also did. He ushered me in.

Brad: when will I see you again, beautiful?

Me: I don't know...but I'm very this week..

Brad: ok then...

He kissed me and once again it was passionate and amazing.

Brad: goodnight gorgeous...

Me: good night Brad 😊

He left and I went in. I took a shower and got into bed. I remembered I don't have his number and surely he doesn't have mine 😞.

I kept thinking about our kiss. Not even Ronaldo does it that way. Maybe I need to move on and forget about. Let me call him...

He answered at the first ring, ok that's a first 😞

Phone Convo

Him: what do you want??

Me: you're free to go Ronaldo...

Him: what??

Me: I won't reveal your secret. I get you don't love me and I'm over that now..

Him: Nthabiseng is that you?? Are you good?

Me: 😂😂😂 yhoo here hai... Ronaldo I said you're a free man. I'll tell your parents too. Your secret is safe, infact it's not secret for me. I'm letting you go..

Him: oh ok... thanks Nthabiseng...




Me: goodbye Ronaldo

Phone Convo ended.

Wow I can't believe I didn't that and it wasn't that hard 😂 I'm proud of myself...





 Next episode it's about to go down  



❤️ Unedited 🗨️



🗨️ I'll see you on Sunday 🗨️



💖 I love y'all ❤️



🗨️ Episode 7 🗨️













 Uthando Lunzima  (Love is Complicated)





❤️ Busie 🗨️



I'm now in my radio show with my colleague called Anele Mzinyathi...our topic for today says: "what is a type of a person do you wanna be with?"

Radio Rec...

Me: molweni emakhaya igama lam ndinguBusisiwe Mlambo. Ixsha yintsimbi yesibhozo ,yaye uphulaphule iskhululo sakho osithandayo I\*\*\*\*\*'s

radio. Andihambi ndedwa ke baphulaphuli ndihamba naye ubhut' Anele Mzinyathi, my husband for the night ke bethuna 😊. Ncoah akasablush....khazibulisele s'thandwa Sam kubaphulaphuli emakhaya...(hello everyone my name is Busisiwe Mlambo.The time now is 08:00pm and you're listening to your favorite radio station the \*\*\*\*\*'s radio. I'm not alone but with Anele Mzinyathi my husband for the night. Ncoahhe blushing...My love please say hi to our lovely listeners)

Anele: babe please stop I Ain't blushing hawu 😊

Me: oh is it hubby?

Anele: ha.ana ke 😞

Us: 😂😂😂😂😂 whoa sbwl...

Anele: oh ok my love..Mandibhotise abaphulaphuli emakhaya, as we all know I'm Anale kaMzinyathi... You're listening to \*\*\*\*\*'s radio inkqubo yakho ethi " Umzila wothando" Busie s'thandwa baphakele marn kula vimba wethu 😊 ( greetings to our

adorable listeners at home, as we all know that I'm Anele Mzinyathi.. you're listening to your favorite show "the Journey of Love". Busie my love please dish up for them in our treasurer.)

Me: ewe marn... Namhlanje sizothetha ngeetypes zabantu bethuna 😊. Khasixelele ukuba nithanda abantu abanjani. Khasixelele ngalatype uyithandayo...(oh yhea...today we're gonna talk about the types of people we prefer dating. Please tell us the kind of a guy or a lady you're actually looking for.)

Anele: yes... Describe it maybe you can get someone here, kwazibani??(who knows?)

Me: oh yes who knows?? 😂😂😂

Anele: sitsalele umnxeba ke mphulaphuli usibalisele ukuba which type are you dating or the one you prefer? Phaya ku071\*\*\*\*\*1(call us and tell us about this type you're looking or prefer on 071\*\*\*\*\*1)

Me: asambe ke siye phaya engomeni esiyiphathelwe  
nguye ke umfo kaKenny G esithi yena phaya  
'Forever'. After that usixelele...(let's listen to the  
song by Kenny G saying 'Forever'. After that tell  
us....)

Anele: itype yakho..le uvele uqonde uba... 😊 (about  
that type of yours, the one that you be like... 😊)

Me: mmhh...sbwl 😊 ..

Anele: hai ke khange nditsho ke mna 😬 ... anyways  
asiye kula ngoma marn Busie... 😂😂😂 (oh no I  
didn't say that shame 😬 ... Anyways let's talk that  
song Busie)

Me: 😂😂😂 right....

An orchestra by Kenny G indeed played, for about  
three minutes then the listeners called...

An interesting and exciting encounter with one of  
our listeners:

Me: \*\*\*\*\*'s radio molweni ekhaya??(\*\*\*\*\*s  
radio hi...)

Listener: molweni Sis' Bee nobhut' M'Adz  
marn....(hello Sis'Bee Bee and Bhut'Adz )

Us: hi beautiful 😊

Listener: yhooo...sbwl itype ndisingle ngoku ngenxa  
yezopreferences, sana...(I would like a type 😊 I'm  
single because of these preferences,babes)

Me: 😂😂😂😂 oh yhini na Sis'wam...njani  
ndikhona, uAnele ekhona? 😂😂😂 (oh no, how  
does that happen when we're here for you?)

Anele: khasixelele itype yakho ushiye nenumber  
yakho ozibona ekufanele uzakutsalela umnxeba  
s'thandwa Sam ngeke ubesingle tu sikhona  
sana... 😂😂😂 (tell us about your type of a guy you  
prefer and your number.the one who seems suitable  
will call you my love. You can't be single when we're  
here)



Listener: 😂😂😂😂😂 yhuu ke andanithanda kesa nqa...okay ke itype yam, ngubhuti oclean, angaseli kodwa abenaughty when it comes to bed...( I so love you right now. My type is a clean guy and must not be drinking but naughty when it comes to bed.)

Us: oooh...Lalala.... 😊😂

Listener: 😂😂😂😂 I know....I know...

Us: we're not judging you... 😂😂😂 qhuba(continue)...

Listener: Abemde, with muscles that are to die for, dark skinned and romantic a bit but not too much. Lastly andithande ngoba mna ndimthanda kwanguku 😊 (He must be tall. Lastly he must love me because I'm already in love with him.)

Me: 😂😂😂😂 umthanda in advance huhh??(you love him in Advance huh)

Listener: in advance Sis' Bee yhuu 😂😂😂😂 I have to...yhoo sana...

Anele: 😂😂😂 ok nivile ke boobhuti abayitype kasis...bangaxhumana nawe njani ke sis wam??(ok... you've heard her 'type of guys'. How can they communicate with you my sister??)

Listener: phaya(on) kuWhatsapp on 063 \*\*\*\*\*7.

Me: ok ke sis wam...sithetha nabani kanene?(who are we speaking to by the way?)

Listener: ndinguBoniswa Mthathi ,eMqanduli...(I'm Boniswa Mthathi, in Mqanduli)

Me: OMG!! Empuma koloni 😬...(In the Eastern Cape)

Listener: yebo...

Me: ndiyakuthanda Boniswa wena,I'm also from the Eastern Cape nalo anguAnele.... 😍(I love you Boniswa, I'm also from the Eastern Cape with Anele)

Anele: yhoo klk ndilitshipha mna...ndilibele ziitype zasekapa 😭(I'm an immigrant..I'm busy with types of the Cape)

Listener: 😂😂😂😂😂 Sbw!..

Me: yheyi 🤪🤪🤪🤪 kubawa mna Mabonie...(I'm interested too Mabonie)

Anele: 🤪🤪🤪 sii hai nindibanjelwe zinto zikabawo 🤪🤪 ok ke sis Mabonie enkosi ngokusitsalela umnxeba. Mamela ke itype yakho izakuphoner so stay tuned..(so you're ganging up on me.. Thanks Sis'Mabonie for calling us. That type of yours is gonna call please don't go anywhere, stay tuned.)

Listener: thanks Anele and Busie...

Us: we love you....

Me: ok ke mphulaphuli asithi tsi nje phaya entengisweni sibuye sihlale phezulu kodabi(let's take a quick ad break and then come back to chat about this)

Anele: ukhumbule uphulaphule iskhululo sakho osithandayo I\*\*\*\*\*'s radio. Cellphone number yethu ngu071\*\*\*\*\*9( remember you're listening

to your favorite \*\*\*\*\*'s radio. Call us on  
071\*\*\*\*\*1)

Advertisement.....

So, the show ended at 11: 30pm. Thando came to fetch me and I went up to him. He got the door for me and went in. When we got inside, he kissed me like there's no tomorrow.

Me: and what was that for?

Thando: Hayi babe, you can't be serious. I haven't seen you for a week now 😞

Me: but on Wednesday y-

Thando: and it's Friday today..

Me: and I missed to you...

Thando: ndingubani klk mna 😏 (who am I??)

Me: Hayini... amabhongo 😂😂😂 (geez so much pride)

Thando: zinto zam ezo babe 😎 You're sleeping at my house, right? 😊

Me: hai 😞 ukususela nini ngoku? 😞 (Since when ??)

Thando: babe please..

Me: No Thando I can't...

Thando: but why?

Me: because tomorrow I have a launch in Summerstrand so I have to do some touch ups for it.

Thando: Ow.. ok. 😡

Me: please don't do that. 😏..

Thando: don't do what?? 😞

Me: stop sulking... I promise I'll make it up to you ok??

Thando: you better 😞

Me: actually tommorow in that launch I'll need a date can you please come with me??

Thando: what? No babe that's impossible.. 😓

Me: why? I mean you're my boyfriend so you can come with me plus you're on leave..

Thando: but you know how I feel about being on the spot light.. 😊

Me: you won't babe you'll just be like a normal date that's all..

Thando: no Busie I can't. I me-

Me: okay okay. Okay...I understand babe..

Thando: loo-

Me: babe I get you. It's fine really.

Thando: thanks for understanding.. so umm... What are you doing on Sunday?

Me: nothing...you got something in mind? 😊

Thando: well, yes but not really.. 😊

Me: uthini na Thando 😞??( What are you saying Thando)

Thando: well, umm..my mom is gonna be here and she wants to meet you.

Me: 🤪🤪🤪 No Thando.. that's impossible..

Thando: nothing is impossible until it's done babe 😁😁

Me: no babe it's still early, Wha-

Thando: relax hunny my mom is sweet. All you have to do is prepare a meal for her and she'll like you even more. I'll help you with her dislikes and likes in food.

Me: she'll expect me to cook ? 🤔

Thando: yes.. that's her...

Me: I'm sorry babe but I won't make it..

Thando: but why?

Me: I'm not ready for auditioning to be accepted by your mom...

Thando: 😂😂😂 you're not auditioning babe.. yo-

Me: I'm glad you actually find this funny but I mean it I'm not meeting your mom and that's it.. 😐

Thando: babe, you're a great cook, she'll like you..

Me: that's exactly what I mean.. I have to cook in order to impress her. No I ain't doing that shit.. hell no...

We arrived in my place busy arguing about this , with him defending her mom. 😐 This is actually our first ❤️❤️❤️💔 biggest fight 😊😓😭

Thando: you'll just cook babe nothing more...

Me: You Know what Thando? Your mom must know that I'm not that kind of a girl who is so desperate to keep a man by getting it's family's attention. If she wants to hate me for that,so be it. 😐 I don't give a shit... 😐



Thando: babe.. this is my mom we're talkin'about here.. 😊

Me: that's exactly my point Thando 🤔 She is your mother not God nor the mother of the nation. So I will not fool myself by cooking for a woman who's busy poking her nose everywhere in her son's life. Geez...

Thando: you Know what I will not sit here and listen to this bullshit about mom. You should've said you're not up for a serious relationship, instead of fooling me in this way...

Me: fooling you 😞 oh come on Th-

He started the car and I quickly got out of the car. He sped off, looking AF. Uright yazi andizomcenganga.. Yhoo hai zange ndaxakwa.

I went inside, I took an ice cream and a lot of snack. I ate them angrily, I mean how dare he Force me tocook for mother 🤨 I already hate her mother

because she seems in control of Thando. Thando is my man not just a Mama's baby, so I just need him to act like a man he is. 😬 Thando doesn't use any social network and now he refuses to go with me to the launch with some lame excuses. I feel like he's hiding something from me but I guess I have to find out what's really going on with him 😞



Will my Thando's mom like me ?



❤️ ❤️ ❤️ Keep the comments coming please 💋





Narrated tired AF in the boot camp... please, forgive me for incorrect grama and spelling 😞



😓 Not well edited 🗨️



💖 Episode 8 💖





💔 Uthando Lunzima: Love Is Complicated



💔 Thando 💔



"The number you have dialed is unavailable-" ay I give up shame 🙄

On the Saturday morning my buddies came over, with some buzz and meat so we can celebrate a deal I've sealed last week. Busie hasn't answered my calls since yesterday. I don't know what's wrong with her we just keep fighting 😞 and I'm always the one to be blamed. There is only one thing I hate about her, she never apologises even if she's at fault 😬. I didn't go to the launch with her because I'm not ready for my relationship to be publicly known. Not that I'm ashamed of Busie, no I love her but I just can't reveal our relationship now. 😊

Siya: dude are good??

Me: yhea... So tell me how did it go with Nthabiseng??

Siya: well, Brad here 😐 went away with that bitch 😞. I'm sure he smashed her in his house all alone 😬

Thabo: to Brad's house? 😨 This bitch must be one of -

Brad: she is not a bitch ok? 😡 her name is Nthabiseng? If I hear you calling her names again, hell will break loose. That's a promise 😡

He said that leaving us in awe 😬. He looked at us with so much anger and annoyance. He went up to the bar and I went to him.

Me: hey bro...are yo-

Brad: ja I'm good... Mziwothando 😐

Me: you like her don't you??

Brad: I don't understand why you played her like that dude 😐

Me: she didn't give me a choice..

Brad: no you had a choice..you always have a choice.  
You're Bruce, aren't you?

Me: ok what are you saying?? 😞

Brad : you made her look bad Mzi. She's a good girl  
not a bitch. All she did was to love you 😊

Me: I told her I couldn't. Look dude if you want her  
then you can go for her. I won't object..

Brad: I didn't say I want her. it's just Th-

Me: Brad I can see it through you, you like her..

Brad: ok fine maybe I do 😞.

Me: oh trust me you do 😎 well is Siya telling the  
truth?? 😂

Brad: Siya's is always telling lies dude. I only had  
dinner with her and took her to her house...

Me: so you didn't umm you know?

Brad: no... she's not that type of a girl.. but I didn't  
talk about you though.

Me: there's no need for that. She called me and she ain't a threat anymore.

Brad: oh is it? 😞

Me: ja and I was so surprised. But she said she's moved on. 😎

Brad: did she mention a guy or something?? 😞

Me: sounded like she found someone but I ain't sure. 😊

Brad: shit that can't be good 😐

Me: go get her dude, otherwise you'll lose it 😂😂😂

Brad: I don't have her number that's the problem.. 😐

Me: I'll send it . 😊 ..

Brad: for real 😂



Siya came rushing with his tablet to us. That's him, he's always online busy with the social media and computers. Talkin' about a real nerd that's Siya 😬

Siya: dude your girl is doing the most check this out... 😂

I took away the tablet and I saw Busie with some random guy, I think it's her colleague. She looked very sexy in mermaid dress with a long slit revealing her thigh 😏. But I don't like this dress it's too revealing and that mother is just too close to Busie 😬 Siya kept on paging until we reached a live video of Busie with this Guy on stage looking cosy and touchy feely 😬. I don't know if it's me with the problem but I don't like this one, one bit.

📺 Live video Rec: 🎥





Busie: Hello everyone....This is Busisiwe Mlambo from \*\*\*\*\*'s Radio I am so happy to see you guys 😄

The crowd screamed for her and she took high five with the front row of the audience. She looked very happy around them. Here I was thinking that she's shy and all that 😬

Busie: of course I'm not alone, I'm with my husband, my sweetheart, upariza wam, Anele Mzinyathi..kasablush ke 😊

Crowd: 😄😄😄😄 Sbwl 😊

Anele: ha.ana ke Wushekazi(that's my clan name) 😊

Crowd: Ncoah 😊😊😊 Sbwl 😊

Anele: ok guys you've finally met the unbeatable couple behind the mic. How do you feel about that?

The crowd screamed loudly and excitedly.

Busie: Andiva???(I can't hear you?)

They screamed again causing a hell of a noise.

Anele: So now my fiance is gonna come forward and tell you why are you here...Please shout out to Mrs Mzinyathi-to-be, Nwabisa Meji....

Crowd: 

A beautiful lady with long legs came forward.

Nwabisa: good evening to everyone. I'm Nwabisa Meji 😊 Busie's PA but you would swear I'm the boss. She's so nice to me 😊 I'm so honoured to

announce that today we're launching her newly opened Botique for slay Queens, instapreneurs, felebs, celebrities etc. Our first buyer was the most famous model in the World, Naomi Campbell.

The crowd screamed and rejoiced. There were also awards given to Busie and other designers.



End of Live video.

Siya: boy...you never told us she's that talented 😄

Brad: and confident...

Thabo: and we love her..

Me: and I wasn't there to rejoice with her. What kind of a boyfriend is that?

Siya: dude you were doing what you thought it's right...

Me: sounds easy when you say it but trust me, Busie doesn't love me because she thinks I don't care

about her. Yesterday I forced her to cook dinner for my mom and where did that get me ??

Brad: you told your mom about her ? 😞

Me: yes I love her.. but she didn't wanna meet her because she's saying that she can't cook for my mom.. 😡

Siya: but why??

Me: she thinks that my mom will judge her according to her cooking skills.. and guess what she said??

Them: what?? 😬 😬 😬

Me: I ain't ready for a fucken audition held by your mom, forget it 😬

Them: 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂 📢 📢 she said that? 😂 😂 😂 😂 😂

Me: I just lost it and left her. And she didn't even regret it.. 😐

Thabo: but she's right dude. She can't be cooking just for your mom, she ain't married to you remember??

Me: but i-

Thabo: if it was your sister cooking for some d-

Me: ok ok it hasn't gotten to that now 😞 I get it....but right now I need to see my sight.

Siya: then go..

Me: lock up guys when you're leaving and call Rose to clean. Brad you'll pay her.

Brad: why me?

Me: because you owe me? 😞

Brad: 😞 and what do I owe you?

Me: That number...N-

Brad: okay fine just leave 😞

I chuckled and I walked out. My relationship with Busie is so messed up 😭 I don't know what went wrong...





 Busie 







The launch ended at 9:00pm.. and we went for an after party at 00:00... when I was about to leave

Thando called I answered, I can't be mad at him forever plus I miss him 😞

Phone Convo

Me: hey babe 😊

Thando: hey... Where are you? Can I please come and pick you up??

Me: no babe I'll ask Anele to drop me by your house. There's a paparazzi (journalists) here, I'm sure you won't like it..

Thando: oh ok...

Me: babe are you ok??

Thando: yhea I'm fine but we need to talk..

Me: ok sounds serious..

Thando: don't worry your pretty face babe just enjoy yourself..see ya..

Me: okay.. I'm on my anyway..

Thando: ok I'm waiting..

I ended the call. This is strange. Anele approached me

Anele: hey.. ready to leave?

Me: yes please... These shoes are killing me

We went to the car and he drove me to Thando's house using a GPS for directions. We got there and the lights were off. I got out of the car and Anele ushered me in. We stood near the gate:

Anele: are okay??

Me: umm.. yes, I'm fine..

Anele: you can always talk to me you know that right?

Me: yes and thanks..

Anele: now speak??

Me: ok.. my relationship is a mess Anele..my life is on point, my academics are good and my Botique was a success but my love life sucks... 🤑

I narrated everything and Anele was listening attentively. ⚠️

Anele: why do you want to be with Thando??

Me: because I ...I love him..oh my gosh I can't believe I said that. 😞

Anele: you've never told him that??

Me: no I wasn't sure you know?

Anele: tell him, maybe this is why he seems distant. He's doubting you. As men we love being told and assured that we're loved. So tell him. Now he fears that maybe you ain't serious about him. Just tell him sweetheart 😊

Me: thanks Anele...

We hugged and he kissed my cheeks. I got inside and he went to his car and drove away.

I opened and found Thando seating on the stairs.

Thando: I thought you were going back with that guy.. 😞

Me: 😂😂😂😂 why would I ??

Thando: you've been standing there for ages 😐

Me: and you're jealous 😂

Thando: no I'm not Hayi bo 😐

Me: 😂😂😂😂 babe switch the lights on..

Thando: come babe let's go upstairs..

Me: but you said you wanna talk...

Thando: I missed you and guess what?

Me : what?? 😐

Thando: we're talking...

Me: 😂😂😂😂 you're so crazy Thando

Thando: about hell yeah I am...

He said that kissing me. Oh gosh... God knows I missed him, his scent, touch, kisses and every part of him. I wrapped my legs around his waist. He took me upstairs, layed on top the bed kissing my neck and stripped me naked and picked me up to the bathroom. And there were 🌹 rose petals, candles and warm bubbly bath was nicely prepared. Gosh I didn't Know that he can be this romantic. He put me in and I laid inside with my back with my eyes closed.

Me: thanks please join me... 😊

Thando: babe are y-

Me: please my love.. Pariza yam

Thando: 😊😊😊😊😄

Me: and he's blushing 😄😄😄

He took of his and got in with his boxers. He poured us some red wine.

Thando: I saw your launch babe.. but you didn't tell me about you having a Botique??

Me: about that baby, I'm so sorry. It was an unplanned deal. I pitched an idea and someone was interested in my idea and decided to invest..

Thando: okay. Congratulations 🎉 my love, I'm so proud of you

He kissed me and I kissed him back..

Thando : I'm I didn't come..

Me: no babe don't be 😊 It's ok really.. is your mom still coming?

Thando: no umm... something came up so she cancelled..

Me: I'm sorry about yesterday babe I didn't mean to hurt your feelings...

Thando: I understand babe.. you don't need to cook for her anymore.

Me: umm b-

Thando : you won't have to do it my love.Now It let's celebrate your success... And tomorrow I'm taking you somewhere 😊 let's get out of here so I'll give you a full body massage 😊

Me: ahh.. babe 😊 you're so nice to me 😊

He started kissing me. He picked me to bed and we dried up. He came with a massaging minty and amla oil. I laid on my back and he started massaging me. Gosh his magic touch. Five minutes later he's breathing heavily on my neck...

Thando: shit babe, I can't do this anymore..

Me: hai bo Thando 😂😂 you can't do what now?



Thando: the massage babe..

Me: why?? You're doing good nje..

Thando : you're just too sexy and you keep releasing your sexy moans and th-...

I smashed my lips on to his and he quickly responded. We kissed each other hungrily. Remember we're both in our undergarments only. He unclipped my bra and started playing with my boobs. He went down and muffed the shit out of me. He went up to me again, took off my panties. His finger slipped inside my treasure. I screamed breathing heavily, until I remembered that we can't go beyond this without a condom 🙄

What do I do now? What if he wants to do it raw? He doesn't even know that I'm a virgin and I can't tell him that 🙄 He kept on kissing my neck going up and down. He came to my lips again, ok let me ask him..i broke the kiss.. and he looked at me with questioning eyes.. 🙄

Me: do you have umm..you Know?

He chuckled..

Thando: I don't know babe.. do I have a what? 😂

Me: Thando 😞

He kissed my neck chuckling.

Thando: don't worry my love, I won't go that far.  
You're not ready yet..

Me: 😳😳 how do you know? 😳😳

He kissed me deeply again, making to be more than  
wet down there..

Thando: from your last relationship with.. I just know  
you're not..

He continued kissing me. His phone beeped and it  
was a message. He read it and cursed.

Me: are you ok?

Thando: my father wants to see me next week..  
there's a family meeting.

Me: so you're going to the Eastern Cape?

Thando: yes babe but I'll be back before you know it  
ok?

Me: ok.. but I'll Miss you.



Thando: and I'll miss you too honey

We cuddled and talked about only God knows  
what...

But I felt disappointed when he thought that I wasn't  
a virgin anymore. But at the same time I felt like, he  
really cares about me and my feelings. I'm so in love  
right now, in his chest I feel at home and safe.







 I'm so sorry for the language used in the past episode. It's edited you can go and reread it 








 Please keep on commenting, your views are motivating and significant they are much appreciated.  







 I love y'all 



 Next episode:  Events taking place in the Eastern Cape.( Thando's journey) 



 Stay tuned 



×Not well edited×





💔 Episode 9 💔



💕 Uthando Lunzima: Love is complicated 💋



❤️ Busie ❤️



Sunday Evening:

Thando sent me a beautiful royal blue dress, with silver heels. I wore my red lipstick but not too much just a bit 🗑️, I painted my nails 🗑️ and combed my little afro. I put on my earrings then took my clutch bag, right now I look very gorgeous. 😊

My cellphone beeped and it was Thando with his dull text without any emojis 😬 "I'm outside babe"

I quickly went downstairs and I looked for security, she ain't there 👁️👁️. Oh thank God I quickly went downstairs. I don't want this security to look at me



as if I'm immoral or anything. I respect her so much like my mom..

I went out and then Boom there is the security chatting with Thando 😬 I quickly turned but I guess it was too late..

Security: forgot something Busie??

Me: umm... Actually no.. never mind..I was just uumm..

Security: your boyfriend is such a gentleman suitable for you perfectly. Thando you're so lucky to have her, respect her because she respects and values herself.

Thando: I will Ma I promise 😊

Security: enjoy your night my baby but don't do anything I won't like in there.

Me: we won't Ma I promise 😌

Security: good.. enjoy your evening...

Us: Thanks Ma 😊😊

We went out and I was just so shy. I don't remember introducing a boy to my mom and now this feels like I'm doing that. Speaking of my mom, she called congratulating me. Our bond is actually great and more tight than before. She still thinks that Anathi is my boyfriend, you know African parents do not entertain such things. She didn't like my relationship with Anathi and I'm afraid to tell

her about me and Thando. And I'm still expected to get married to a certain prince from the Zulu land but I'm not into that boat anymore. If I'm being summoned for that, I'll repay all the money my mom owes them. There's no way I could trade myself like that. 😬 Let alone get married to a Zulu man, Don't get me wrong I don't hate the Zulu's but their men have unlimited rights and I've heard horrible stories about Zulu men. How abusive and controlling they can be, besides I love Thando. Getting married just to bail out my family is something else, I better get

disowned but what I know is my mom would never do that.

Well back to the story, the car went to the beach and I saw a Yatch 🤩. I gasped seeing waiters and waitresses dressing royal blue uniform and welcoming us inside.

Me: babe 😬

Thando: you like it?? 😊

Me: babe I love it...

Thando: great then.. I was holding my breath..

Me: ahh... Babe you're so nice to me 😍

Thando: I love you Busisiwe 😍

I kissed him and he kissed me back. We went in and it was beautifully decorated. I don't wanna bore you

with the details but it was lit. We sat down and the first dish was served with a bunch of red 🌹 roses.

We sat there talking and laughing. With Thando cracking jokes and all that. The first dish was a 🍣 sushi of which I feel like it's what I like when it comes to sea food, otherwise 🤢

Second dish, the prawns were served. Thando took a bit and I started breathing heavily with nervousness 🤢. Guys I won't eat this, I don't really like these things and I'm not used to them. The way they look 🦞🦀🦑 ewww.. no 🤢

Thando: you haven't touched your food, you've been awfully quiet. Are you ok babe?

Me: umm.. yhea I'm good, it's just that I'm not used to sea except for the 🍣 sushi 😊

Thando: come on babe it's not that bad.. prawns are actually the best..

Me: eww no I can't 🤢 they don't look good to me.

Thando: come on they're nice. Just a bite.

I took a bite and tasted they didn't taste bad but I couldn't swallow them. I kept having their picture. I felt the urge to throw up. I quickly stood up and went to the bathroom. I threw up and washed my mouth. I went back inside with Thando waiting worriedly.

Thando: are you okay baby??

Me: yhea I'm fine.. it's just that umm.. this isn't for me..

Thando: and I figured it out

Me: how do you eat those? I mean eww 🤢

Thando: I'm used to them, I just eat and enjoy babe.. 😂😂😂 you're so weird babe..

Me: 😂😂😂 I know right..

Thando : so do you want me to order some pizza for you in the Yatch? 😂😂

Me: 😂😂😂😂 babe no.. I'll order baby hakes or an asparagus..

Thando: that's better 😂😂😂 I was worried about you..

Me: and you're laughing at me 😂 ndizakubamba Thando. (I'll get you for this)

Thando: 😂😂😂 I'm sorry babe...

I ended up ordering baby hakes and we enjoyed our evening. We spent the night in there. We went around taking a tour, I saw a room with a piano.

Me: babe can you play?

I said sitting down and started pressing the keys.

Thando: I don't know anything about music babe. I can't even sing.

Me: oh.. gosh.. you have to learn, I can't have boyfriend that can't play 😊

Thando: can you play for me?

Me: which song babe??

Thando: dedicate any of your favorites to me 😊

Me: come sit next to me.. I'll play you a song by Major.

He did. And I started playing and I also sang a song by Major saying "this is why I love you" 🎹 🎵 🎵. I saw Thando getting a little bit emotional. He quickly wiped his tears and I looked away singing with my eyes half closed. When the song ended, the waitresses and waiters were standing next to the door. When I stopped they gave me a round of applause. I stood up and Thando gave me a hell of a hug.

Thando: babe you dedicated that song for me??

Me: yes babe..

He kissed me like his life depended on it . I broke the kiss and looked at him in the eyes.

Thanks: I didn't kn-

Me: I.. I... I lo-ve you Thando 😊

Thando: your voice is s- wait what?? 😞

Me:I love you.. 😊

Thando: no I heard you but babe are you sure??

Me: I've never been so sure.. Everytime when I'm with you I just get happy. I don't have anyway of explaining this feeling but you make me happy. And I realized that, you love and that's exactly why I love you this much..





Thando: ah.. babe you don't have any idea of how happy that makes me. I've been dying to hear those words coming from you.. 😍😍

We kissed going to our bedroom for the 📅 night. He started undressing me and the rest is history. But we didn't umm.. you know what I mean.. 😊





 Thando 





You see ladies and gentlemen, I am a happy man. Listening to that piano being played by Busie, I just got so emotional. 😊 The way she played it, her voice was sweet more like angelic and she sang the song with love and passion. The thought of the fact that she dedicated it to me, makes wanna get on top 🤝❤️❤️ of roof and shout the fact that "ndiyadyola" (I'm in love). ❤️🤝

It's a pity I'm going home today and Busie woke up and left early. Right now I'm in the airport 😞. I wonder what's the meeting about 😬 my family is

one of a dramatic family, so I don't know what to expect and I better brace myself for them.

❤️ In the Eastern Cape: ❤️



Two Hours Later:

I finally landed and I drove to my hometown, in King Williams aka Centane.. I got home and it was so quiet, I don't think there is a family meeting here. If so there would be more cars parked here but there two cars only. My dad's car and an unknown car. Nonetheless, I went in and I heard some noise. I knocked and my mom got the door, she hugged me kissing all over the face.

Mom: oh.. unyana wam madoda..(oh my dear son)

She illutated and my aunts came illutating also 😞  
What the fuck is wrong with everyone?? They  
hugged me kissing the hell out of me. Ok 😞 this is  
strange no one dares to touch me besides my mom  
but today people are over joyed to the point of  
forgetting the untouchable me. 😞

Well ladies and gentlemen, I've got twelve siblings  
and I'm the sixth child. I've got my two elders  
brothers and three sisters who are all happily  
married with their own families. They come here to  
visit and also on special occasions.

Mom: ngena ngena nyana utheni wamakeka 😄  
(come in come in my son, why are you amazed?)

Me: Mom what's going on here? Why is everyone  
hovering around me? Did I win lotto perhaps?

Mom : it's more than a lotto my baby trust me 😄.

I got in and I went to the lounge. I met my uncles and their visitors, I greeted them all. I sat down quietly. And they started praising me, okay 😞.

Dad: ehh... Nyana ngoku wena uyindoda umdala yaye ngoku lo nto sizakuyibonakalisa ungasiphoxi ke nyana. Ngabakhozi bethu aba. ( Son, you're a man now and we're going to signify that, please do not let us down. These are our in-laws.)

Uncle:ehhh.. Rhadebe, Ndlebe-ntle zombini(my clan names).. uyindoda yaye unentlonipho aba ke ngabakhozi bakho, baphuma phaya kwaNguni. Banikezela intombi yabo kuwe, inkosazana uLizeka Madlala. Ukanti ke ooNyokokazi bazakuza naye umbone, umhle uzakumthanda( you're a man now and you're very respectful however these are your in-laws from the Nguni tribe. They have agreed to give you their daughter's hand in marriage, her name is Lizeka Madlala . Your aunts are gonna bring her to you in order to meet her. She's beautiful and you'll love her. )

Me: and who said I wanna get married 😞

Uncle : hai klk wena nyana ehh..(no.. son it's just that ..you know son..ummm..)

Me: Mjikiseni ke lo Lizeka wenu andimfuni 😞 (take that Lizeka of yours back I don't want her)

Dad: Mziwothando andikukhulisanga kanjalo Kwedini...yiba nembeko Kwedini.. in fact follow me. ( Mziwothando I didn't raise you like that boy... Be respectful) 😡

I followed him to the balcony, he sat down and so did I. He looked at me angrily.

Dad: you're gonna get married to their daughter like it or not 😡

Me: you may be my dad but you don't get to make decisions about how am I going to live my own life ok?? 😡

Dad: oh trust me son, you're not in any position to be objecting right now. You made your own bed, now lay down in it 😞

Me: what the hell are you talking about dad?

Dad: you chose to be a mafia and not to mention anything to me right?

Me: what? 😬

Dad: and now Madlala wants you to get married to his daughter so he can get closer to you. You're a mafia right? you know exactly what he means by his demands.

Me: so he threatened you so you can force me into doing this? 😞

Dad: Trust me that wasn't a threat but a promise. He has your video dining with the world's well known mafias, in Dubai. So you better behave and take her daughter as a wife. 😞

Me: but da-



Dad: ha.a 🤞 this won't affect you alone but all of us.  
The whole family, people will think that we're a-

Me: fine Dad.. I'll do it 😬

We went back inside and I saw this Lizeka 😬. She is  
a yellow bone with extra hips and a big butt 😬 she's  
just so thick and short. Not my kind of a girl 😬 My  
biggest worry is what will I say to Busie ? 😭

And they said I must go with this chick to Cape Town  
and I've decided to stay for a few more days and  
think about this. The traditional wedding is on  
Friday. 😭





💖 Lizeka 💖

Hello everyone, I know y'all hate me right now 😞 but I don't like this either I just don't have a choice. 😞 I'm 18 years old and I've just finished only matric. I'm now given away by my father 😞. My mom died a few years ago in a car accident. I was living with my dad and my step mom. She doesn't

have children. She was nice and not intruding much in my relationship with Dad. She took care of me and she was just cool. I like her.

Well I saw my husband, Mziwothando. He's handsome and attractive I won't lie but he seems older than me. He is always grumpy and everyone is afraid of him. He doesn't talk nor laugh even her siblings are afraid of him but he does jog with them, I guess they occasionally talk.

We're now all in the dining room.

Mom-in-law: so, Lizeka are you ready for the Cape??

Me: umm.. yes ma..

Mom-in-law: ok my angel.. take care of your husband okay??

Me: yebo ma(yes mom)

Dad-in-law: and make a lot of babies, we need grandchildren now..

Thando: excuse me 🙄

Thando went upstairs looking pissed as fuck. Well for the past few days I've been sleeping in the spare room downstairs. Thando Said, he won't share his room I must look for other rooms and I did 😊. I hate the fact that he blames me as if I wanted to get married to him 😡


We finished eating in silence and I went to take a shower and changed into my pyjamas. I heard a knock from the door and it was opened. Mzi's mom got in.



Mom-in-law: you sleep here?? 🙄

Me: yes ma..

Mom-in-law: no ways.. Thando kicked you out of your bedroom?? 😞

Me: well, umm..

Mom-in-law: Thando  come here now..  
Follow me Lizeka...


I followed her like a lost puppy, how I hate doing this.  We went to the lounge and Mzi came down half naked . He looked sexy with his shorts  gosh those abs.



Mzi: mom what can I do for you??

Mom-in-law: go and take Lizeka 's clothes from that spareroom to your bedroom. She owns it too..

Thando: but m-

Mom-in-law: it's not a debate.. just do it

Mziwothando  . Lizeka go and sleep to your main bedroom. I will come and check on the both of you.

I indeed went upstairs and I got undercovers. When I was about to fall asleep, Mzi decided to disturb me.  great just great 

Mzi: sorry...hi...hello..

Me: what? 😐

Mzi: that's my side.. sleep on this side..

Me: Is that the only reason you woke me up? 😞.

Mzi: I won't answer that 😐 just move..

I did and he got in. He turned his back on me and I also did the same. But he kept tossing and turning.

Me: I'm trying to sleep here can you please stop doing that 😐

Thando: yhe ntombindini ligumbi lam lokulala eli.  
Andinkampananga apha yaye khange ndikubize 😐 (girly this is my bedroom. I'm not partly owning it with you and I didn't call you here..)

Me: ok fine..

I stood up, went to the nearest bedroom and took a blanket . I came back and slept on the couch beside the bed in there. A moment later, we heard mom-in-law coming with some noise. 🗣️ Mzi jumped to the couch I was in and cuddled me .

Thando:put on your best performance 😐

I just nodded, and mom- in-law just barged in with out knocking and Mzi was playing with my fingers.

Mzi: so you basically you wanna be a la- Mom don't you knock anymore?? 😞

Mom-in-law: this is my house you know?? 😞

Mzi: okay but this is my room. 😊 So it's way too rude to just barge in.. 😞

Mom-in-law: I'm sorry I was looking for a broom. 😊

I secretly laughed at that 😂.. I mean why lie with a broom ?? 😐

Mzi: really mom... in my room mom 😐? Ok I believe you 😐

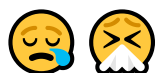
Mom-in-law: why are you on the couch? 😐

Mzi: we were watching some TV and we decided to cuddle here and watch the outside view. Right Lizzy.. 😊

Me: umm..yes.. it's a beautiful view 😐

Mom-in-law: okay.. that's good let me love and leave you to it love 🦅 birds.

She went out and Mzi got off the couch, pissed off. I could tell that he wasn't happy with all this but he thinks I'm the reason. He hates me for it, I just wish he can understand that I don't want this either







 Busie 





In the past few days I've been trying to call Thando but he didn't pick up my calls. It's Wednesday today and he's not where to be found. 😞

I'm also going home tomorrow and I'll be there for the whole month as, I'll be attending in NMU. It's a special academic month for excellors, so I chose NMU as it is in my hometown. As for Thando, I don't know 🙄. I tried his friends and they're not answering.

I'm at the mall and I'm busy buying gifts and shopping for my mom. I can't go home empty handed so..

An hour later I went to a coffee shop. I placed an order and sat down . While waiting for my coffee and cake, a young and beautiful lady came to me smiling.

Lady: hi.. you're Mzi's ex girlfriend right??

Me: hi.. who is Mzi?? 🙄

Lady: you're Busie from \*\*\*\*\*'s radio right?? 😄

Me: well yes..

Lady : I'm Lihle Mziwothandos lil sis..

Me: oh.. I'm glad to finally meet you.. I've heard many things about you. Good things though 😊

Lihle: like wise.. so are you and Mzi still talking?? Or it was a bad break up??

Me: excuse me? 🙄

Lihle: I mean did he maybe invite you to his traditional wedding.

Me: oh . He's getting married? When? 🙄

Lihle : on Friday...and it's a traditional wedding to a Nguni princess 😊

Me: wow.. he didn't tell him.. please tell him to call me so I can congregate him, I mean this is a huge achievement 😊

Lihle: yhea but he doesn't seem happy. He doesn't even talk about it..

Me: oh.. maybe he just stressed.. I mean he's a businessman 😊

My coffee came and I took it and took care of the bill. I gave buhle a two hundred bucks.

Me: I'll see you around Lihle. You can buy your self a drink.

Lihle: thanks but actually I need some help with something..

Me: o-kay... 😞

Lihle: I'm here for some interviews and I don't have a place to stay. Would you mind squeezing me in but my brother can't know about this.. please

Me: ok but I'm going home tomorrow. I'll talk to a security in my res maybe she can take you to her home.

Lihle: thank you so much Sis'Bee 😊

Me: come let's go...

We went to take a taxi. I spoke with the security and she agreed to take her with. I went to my room feeling drained 😭😭😭😭😭. I cried and cried. My heart is just so broken. I tried to call Thando but his phone was literally off. I slept with tears. 😭😭

How dare he break my heart like this 💔?? He told me he loves me and I fell for him 😭😭 ..

I spent the whole night crying and I woke up very early with my eyes and my face looking horrible. I had no choice but to make up and make sure I make up very well to hide my horrible face. I took my luggages and went out of the res. And I noticed Thando's car. My ride wasn't there yet. I stood next to the road with my bags. Thando came to me looking like he was also crying but I don't care anymore. He can do whatever he wants. I've heard enough. 🙄

Thando: hey babe..

Me: please leave Thando.. you can't be late on your wedding day.. 😞

Thando: 😞😞😞😞 you know??

Me: 😞 so you weren't gonna tell me, were you?

Thando: babe it's n-

Me: it's over Thando.. 😬 don't ever call me again.  
Because I will not be answering your call just like you  
easily ignored mine 😞

Thando: you don't mean that babe.. please listen t-

Me: the last Time I listened to you I got burnt. I  
listened to your lies and I fell for you. Look at me  
now, I'm like a used condom. You're getting married  
to a woman of your class a whole princess. Who was  
I anyway? I mean my mom was once a tea lady and I  
grew up in a township. I can't even stand sea dishes  
and then I thought I could just fall for the elite  
Mziwothando and then be happily ever after. Now  
listen to me very carefully, I don't want any of  
your sob stories or explanations. I've had enough of  
those things. I want you to turn and go back to King  
Williams town and get married with out having to  
traumatize me with your presence. To me you're  
dead Mziwothando, you're dead. I don't wanna see  
you again.

Thando: Busie please don't do this..

Me: this is your black card. I've never used it. I knew this day would come so take it.

I went away and my Uber came , I got in and the driver packed my bags. He drove me to the airport. Thando's car was right behind us.

Me: please drive faster Sir..

Driver:yes mam..

He drove faster but that didn't seem to help because Thando was able to keep up with us. I reached the airport and I took my stuff off. I went in and waited for my flight to PE. Thando came and he hugged me. I tried pulling out but he was holding me tightly. I cried in his arms 😭😭.






My flight emerged and I pulled out from Thando's embrace. I kissed his cheek and went away. He was crying but I don't want him, he hurts me 😭😞

Thando: this is not over Busie. I told you that you are the only one I love.

Me: you're marrying somebody else though.. good bye Thando. And it's over. The sooner you get this the better...

I went away without looking back. I got on the plane. It took off and Thando was just staring until I couldn't see him. 💔



 You can send me your best picture  and I'll make you one of my characters 



 Good night Bunnies  





 I love your comments so much please keep it up

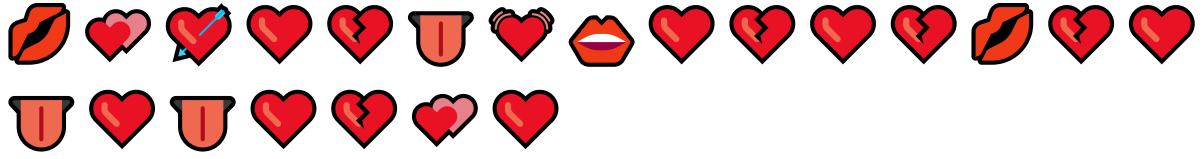


 I love y'all 



✓Not well edited✓





💔 Episode 10 💔





 Love  is Complicated: Uthando  Lunzima



 Busie 





I reached home with a cab. The atmosphere was good. I closed my eyes and took a deep breath, swayed my hands in the air. I felt relieved a bit and ready to face my mom. I can't tell about my dilemma with Thando because one she's an African mom who doesn't tolerate such things and two I'm done with Thando. Since he's getting married, why would I pay the money owed to the Zulu's and disobey my family because of him. 🙋 I might as well get married just like him.

My mom came to the gate and I just remembered that I have to renovate our yard, it's not looking good. I went up to her and hugged her.

Mom: oh mntanam bethuna...(oh my poor baby)

Me: mom.. I missed you like crazy..

Mom: ncooah...I missed you too..come let's go inside.

We took my bags and got inside. We unpacked the food and other accessories. We made coffee chatting about what has been happening while I'm not here. We were actually gossiping, I'm township girl remember 😊

Me: so mom.. what about the arranged marriage you talked about?

Her: 😞 we're still waiting for you? Why?

Me: which means the offer still stands? 😞

Her: Busie don't tell me you're considering it. I mean look at you.. you're beautiful, independent and -

Me: single mom 😞. I don't want to date anymore I just want to settle down.. 😭



Her: shh.. come here my baby..

She hugged me and I cried but I wouldn't dare tell her about Thando.

Mom: kwenzekeni sanalwam??( What's wrong my baby?)

Me: I broke up with him 😞

Her: Oh I'm so sorry hunny...when did that happen?

Me: it's been some time...

Her: 😊 I've always known that Anathi is a fool, I mean look at you, you're doing good without him. 😊

Me: mom.. you're smiling 😐

Mom: no I'm not smiling haibo Busie 😂😂😂

Me: 😂😂😂 Mom...

Mom: but seriously do you really wanna get married just because of that stupid Boy.

Me: No mom...not because of him but I wanna settle down but not in the name of love.

Mom: oh 😞

Me: yes... If I settle down with motives without love then I'll be free and less controlled. Plus I think paying the money will make us to be enemies with the Zulu kingdom and we don't want to that, do we??

Mom: but I don't want you to do something because you have no choice. J-

Me: I know mom that I have a choice but I want to do it for the sake of 🕊 peace and harmony between our families. Now please call my uncle to do the arrangements.

Mom: what about school Busie??

Me: I will keep attending mom..

Mom: okay.. go and take a nap.. you look tired and you're so thin Busie 😟

Me: I'm not thin mama, I just lost a few kilos. I have been called to a modelling agency and they said I must lose seven kilos before I-

Mom: seven kilos Busie... Hayi khona 😞 (no ways)

Me: I have to mom.. The money I'll earn there will help me renovate here. Plus my reputation as Bee on the radio will be good and marketable for other opportunities.

Mom: Oh.. I'm so happy your are coming through. You have always wanted to make a difference and be famous. I'm so proud of you baby 😊

She kissed me and squeezed me into a hug. Being in your mother's arms makes you happy and you keep knowing that everything is gonna be okay.. I went to take a nap.

I woke up the next and went to the kitchen. Mom was cooking porridge, oh how I missed the smell and

it's jolly sour taste, gosh this is what I call home,  
everything is exciting 🧑🏾🌻.

Me: mm... Zezinto ke ezibangela ndibuye qho apha  
eBhayi 😊 😊 (this is one of the reasons why I keep  
coming here in PE)

Mom: Busie.. when will ever learn to first go and  
wash your face, brush your teeth and make sure you  
look ready to face people..your husband is run away  
from you I swear.. 😂😂😂

Me: Mom...I was jus-

Mom: yhea right you were just passing by 😐

Me: but you know that the bathroom is in that side  
nje 😐

Mom: maybe you should create a bathroom in each  
and every bedroom but start with yours 😂

Me: Mom...are you asking me to renovate the house  
😂

Mom: I didn't say that..I was j-

Me: 😂😂😂😂 I will renovate it then.. maybe add some rooms on top of these..

Mom: when you're saying on top you mean a double-

Me: yes mama... But that will take time..

Mom: Oh sana lwam (my baby).. you're so nice to me 😊

Me: 😂😂😂😂 Ndiyikhumbule ke lo nto yakho mama yhoo( I missed that thing of yours mom) 😂😂😂 You're so nice to me 😂😂😂

I said that faking her voice..

Mom: 😂😂😂😂 I didn't say it like that Busie..

Me: ay mama you did tyhini (geez) 😂😂

I went to the bathroom and washed my face and brushed my teeth. I went back to kitchen my mom dished up for me. We enjoyed our porridge while chatting about only God knows what 😬 but it was fun and I got to forget about Thando a bit 💔

A week later...

The Zulu family is here for my bride price negotiations (lobola). I was wearing my Xhosa traditional attire. My aunts were busy with "the talk" and I was so nervous and my heart was heavy. I was thinking what if this prince has many wives? What if he is a killer or worst than that a rapist? And what if he wanna force himself to me ?? Oh.. No..

Mom: baby are okay??

Me: yes, mom I was just wondering what kind of a person is this prince like?. What if he-

Mom: relax Busie. Mkhonto is a nice boy. I know him.. 😊

Me: Mkhonto 😞 is that his name? 😐

Mom: 😂😂😂 Busie... it's his name...

Me: yhoo... Mkhonto is a name and he's nice you say 😐

Mom: trust your Mom Busie he is nice..

Me: is he handsome? 😏

Mom: yes. A bit chubby..

Me: Chubby 😬

Mom: yes. He's not tall not short. Not slim but not too fa.. uumm chubby 😂

Me: mom is this guy fat 😞

Mom: ummm...

A maid got in and mom kept quiet and I got worried...

Maiden: my princess and the her mother the elders sent for you...

Mom: Busie let's go..

Me: but you-

Mom: you're going to see him now.. and Busie be nice to him... he's a great guy okay? I'm not saying

this because his a prince but I know him personally



Me: 😬 😬 😬 😬 😬 😬

Mom: Busie 😞

Me: yes mom 😞

We went out to where they were all seating and I noticed that things were done in our ways (isiXhosa tradition)

My gaze was fixed on the ground and my mom was next to me with and my cousin Linda was leading the way. She's the one I'm leaving with to Natal. I sat down and my uncle stood up and made a long speech. I don't like speech and I'm you don't like too as you're reading here 😂 😂 😂 so in that name I won't bore you with it's review.



Uncle: Mtshana khasibonise ke umkhwenyana lo angumyeni wakho 🙄 ( my niece show us our son in law who is also your husband)

I pinched my mom and my mom smiled at me more like she wanted to burst out with 😂😂😂 laughter. My mom likes to laugh and this made me to want to laugh 😂😂😂 very badly. I mean how can I identify someone I've never seen before 🙄. This is bullshit. I kept quiet and fixed my gaze into the ground. My mom pinched me and looked at and she gave me a serious look with some laughter written all over her. And I took that as signal to talk but what do I say... I looked at uncle and shrugged 🙄.

Uncle: sikhombise lo uqondayo ke ukuba ngowamaphupha akho xa ungamazi. ( Show us the one you had in your dreams if you don't know him then..)

Me: Hayi Xolo malume kuzakwenziwa njani ke ngoku ngoba akekho apha malume 😊 (I'm sorry uncle, now that he ain't here, what will we do then??)

Mom: 😂😂😊😬😬

People: 😂😂😂😂😂

Gosh did mom have to laugh that loud. I really want to laugh but I have to look innocent and not be seem like I'm disrespectful 😞. My uncle wanted to laugh badly. There's only one thing I love about my mom's family, they're always happy and laughing especially my mom. 😂😂😂 They don't have serious moments.

Uncle: Hayi ke mawethu kubonakala ngathi kufuneka siqale simazise umkhwenyana phambi kokuba simnikele isandla somtshato sentombi yethu..( it seems as if we have to first introduce our son in law before we hand over our daughter's hand in marriage)

An old man from the Zulu side sang. And I kept stealing glances at the side of my in-laws. I tried looking for my husband but I couldn't find him 😭😭😭 those men don't look good at all. They look like Muvhango actors even Chief Azwindini kinda guy isn't there 😭😭😭. To make things there's this guy looking like Menzi Ngubane (Sibusiso from the early Generation Sophie) he keeps on smiling at me when I'm looking at that side 😭 no that can't be him. 😬..





❤️ Lizeka ❤️



Mzi: Lizeka just stop ok... 🙄

Me: are you sure hubby 😅

Mzi: I'm n-

I took all his dick with my mouth when he was about to talk. And I'm not wearing anything. Gosh... I kept sucking on his dick and he just lost his breathe. When he was about to release I stopped, going to the bathroom.. I came back smiling naughtily.

Mzi: you gotta finish what you started..

Me: I thought you said I must stop 😬.

I said shaking my big butt going to the shower 😬.  
He held my wrist and pulled me to him. I was now against his Rocky but soft chest. He looked at me and he licked his lower lip.

Me: Mzi p-

He shutted me with a killer kiss and I didn't waste time but to kiss him back. He lifted me up to the bed

and he kissed my neck. I started breathing heavily and he went down to my tummy placing kisses. I kept moaning loudly, I'm sure other family members can hear me right now but I can't help it 😊

Thando is just so sexy and he is my husband now. I've accepted that and his mom told me that I should be game in the bedroom 😊

Mzi kept kissing my tummy and he took off my panties. He went up to my lips without going to my treasure 😞. He rubbed his dick on to my treasure and I was now wet. He took off his boxers and I swallowed hard. He looked at me and whispered

Mzi: are you sure you want this?

Me: yes...

Mzi: stop me if you've changed your mind..

With that said he kissed me. He didn't look excited nor pissed. He was just emotionless. I couldn't read his mind. His hands kept running all over my body nicely and tightly. At some point I felt like he's in deep thoughts while doing this. It was passionate. He moved from my lips to my neck my boobs and to my lips again. I want him inside me so bad.

Me: Mzi please...

Mzi: what?

Me: please do it Mzi..

Mzi: call me Thando I'm I not your Thando anymore



Me: Thando please..

He kissed once again and slipped his finger into my pussy. I got extra wet, moaning loudly. He started rubbing his dick on my wet pussy all over gain.

Suddenly he inserted it but it couldn't fit. I flinched in pain. He tried again but he failed. He stretched his arm on top of my head and reached for the drawer. He opened it and came with an oil. He sprinkled it and rubbed it in his hands. He went on my treasure and rubbed it and became moisturised and he applied it in his dick. He inserted himself and it slipped in. It was a bit painful but not too much. He started thrusting in slowly. I kept moaning, pain. Eventually I felt a little pressure. Feeling Mzi inside me made me happy, I'm losing my pride to him. I mean he's handsome and wealthy. He is everything a lady would look for in a man. He kept thrusting in faster and faster and I felt something hot inside me. And I knew he was cumming inside me great 😬 He got off me after some time and I wasn't satisfied. I don't even remember reaching orgasms.

He layed next to me and looked at me

Mzi: was that okay?

Me: 😊😊 yes it was..



I said it with a faint smile, I mean my pussy is burning and he asking that shit when he didn't make me reach my orgasms.. rhaa amadoda zizinja mntakabawo 😬 (Shit men are real 🐶 dogs)

I got closer to him and layed in his chest. Five minutes later he pushed me away from him and got out of bed. He went to the shower and he took a shower. He came back looking hot AF. With a towel wrapped around his waist. While I was still staring, he put on his gown and his truck. He went to the bathroom and took sometime in there. He finally came out:

Mzi: I've ran you a bath it'll help you ease the pain.

Me: is it a cold bath? 😞

Mzi: no.. I've mixed some herbs and oils. They'll help you not to swell..

He said that going to the door, I guess he's going down stairs

Me: thanks Thando 🙄

Mzi: Thando 🙄 since when am I Thando to you??

Me: you told me to call you that 🙄

Mzi: oh I did??

Me: yhea...is there a problem with that? I me-

Mzi: call me Mziwothando.. I am Mziwothando to you okay??

Me: b-

Mzi: it's not up for discussion 😡

With that said he went out. I took a bath and went down stairs. I saw Mzi sleeping on the couch without a blanket. I'm sure he's feeling cold right now. I went back and took a blanket.

I covered him with it and he woke up and pretended to be watching TV, 😬

Mzi: thanks..

Me: can I join you? 😊

Mzi: 👁️👁️ 👁️👁️ 👁️👁️

Me: okay I'll be upstairs then...

Mzi: sit..

He said that making a space for me and sat down and he passed the blanket. We ended up cuddling in silence. It felt so good. I think I'm falling for him 😬 I looked at him and he was 🛌🛌🛌 asleep. 😬 this is starting to bore me, Mzi is always sleeping if not he's on his phone or his laptop. I can't to move out with him to Cape Town maybe he doesn't like being here. I mean I don't like being here either. I'm not treated like royalty anymore. I'm expected to cook and clean just like everyone else 😬. I'm so tired of that. There

are no maidens. The only maid here is for children, it doesn't cook and clean for us unless it's her turn .

Gosh 😬 ..

My cellphone rang it was my friend, Siziphiwe

Phone Convo:

Me: hey...Phiwe 😊

Phiwe: Don't Phiwe me wena bitch 😬 where are you?? Where are these pictures??

Me: Phiwe it's still new hawu.. and j told you it's an arranged 😞

Phiwe: so is he hot, sexy and e-

Me: well he is just... Let's just say everything is 100 rated..

Phiwe: why are talking in that tone.is he there?

Me: well, yhea...

Phiwe: ok so have you took care of that dick of his??

Me: Phiwe 😊

Phiwe: what ? don't tell him you didn't.. girl that dick over there is yours and you better ride him like nobody's business before they take her away 😬

Me: okay.. I did that but... I'll tell you the story some other time..

Phiwe: you better find time bitch because I'm dying to know...

Me: so what about you and Lwazi 😬

Phiwe: I cheated chomma and I haven't told him yet. 😭

Me: you did what??

Phiwe: I know but Lwazi doesn't take me li-

Me: I know Phiwe but he loves you..and you keep on rubbing the fact that he's a commoner in his face.

Phiwe: I Know but I don't think I wanna be with him anymore 😡. I love Siyamthanda.

Me: who's Siyamthanda? 😬

Phiwe: a new guy here 😊 he arrived with a construction company and he is a civil engineer in there. He's from Cape Town, he loves me chomma 😞

Me: so you'll leave Lwazi for him??

Phiwe: I have to.. I like him yes and he's good in bed and all that but we're not in the same standard chomma this can't work.

Me: so what are you gonna say to him?

Phiwe: Nothing.. I'll just ignore his calls 🙄

Me: but do not chase a rich guy over a guy that loves you genuinely just because he has nothing doesn't mean he ain't worth your time chomma..

Phiwe: ha.a Lizeka please don't start. You've always had boyfriends that took you out and bought you expensive things, now you're expecting me to date someone who doesn't those things for me. Don't patronize me Lizeka 😞

Me: 😊 okay it hasn't gotten to that. If Siyamthanda is what you want then go for him girl 😊

Phiwe: Thank you hawu 😬 goodbye Anyway..

Me: go-

She ended the call even before I could answer

😬 Phiwe is such a.... A message got in from Phiwe.."  
Go on Mfundo's timeline, Mkhoto's is getting married.."

I quickly went to my Facebook and I saw a notification of a live video and I saw Mkhonto with some girl but I couldn't see her quite clearly because she hid her face with a veil of beads entering in the royal house of KwaCetywayo. Mzi woke up I he heard the noise. I was smiling like a retard watching that. This girl sang a Xhosa song titled " ubuntombi bam". She had such a sweet voice and sounds familiar. Mzi quickly got closer to see and he slipped it away from me.

Mzi: what's this??

Me:the Zulu prince is getting married so today they were taking their bride..

Mzi: and who is the bride here?

I got closer to him and showed the girl. And he looked at the video closely.

Mzi: who was singing in here??

Me: the bride..

Mzi: what's her name 🙄

Me: I don't know..

Mzi: who posted this video??

Me: my cousin..

Mzi: call him now... 🙄

Me: is everything okay Mzi...

Mzi: just make the fucken call damn it.



I went to my contacts and called Mfundo. He answered on the third ring:

Mzi: put on loud speaker...

I did and placed it on my lap.

Me: hey, Mfundo??

Mfundo: Mzala wam yini indaba ungazanga emcimbi wenkosana la KwaCetywayo??(my cousin, why didn't you come to this occasion, held in Cetywayo kingdom)

Me: w-

Mzi: Mzala wakhe...ngubani lo makoti wenu??( Her cousin, who is this bride of yours?)

Mfundo: wubani lo okhulumayo weLizeka.  
Kwanebass m-(who's talking now Lizeka. With some bass n-)

Mzi: just answer the damn question?? 🙄

Me: I'm sorry about that Mfundo...umm... who's the name of the bride again?

Mfundo: nguSiyolise yini ndaba niyamazi yini?? (It's Siyolise. What's the matter do you know her?)

Me: well ...no we were just curious...

Mzi stood up and left me in the lounge. He looked very angry. Okay that's so strange. I went upstairs after talking to Mfundo. The time was 01:10 am.. I slept alone Mziwothando was nowhere to be found.





💔 Thando 💔



Okay, I messed up big time and what I've done is unforgivable. I got married after not telling Busie. And I screwed my so called wife. I'm she thinks I'm into her. What was I supposed to do ? She seduced me. And I'm a man, I've got feelings too but I'm not justifying what I've done.

Well right now, I'm thinking of how to get rid of this Lizeka 😏 with his dad. I wanna kill him but if he dies my secret will be out. I'm still looking for a snitch in my operation. I really don't get how the Ghost got hold of a video of me dining with the Mafias. I have to figure that out and look for some dirt on him. I need to eliminate him because now his my enemy. Snap 👁️..Enemy. why didn't I think of this before? Enemy!!!! I have to look for his worst enemy that he is closer to and discover buried betrayals. There is no way I'll live with Lizeka as a wife no 😞

I have to make a call

Phone Convo

Brad: my 🤴 prince...

Me: fuck you Brad...

Brad: 😂😂 you're a prince dude, get used to it...that chick made you one..

Me: Brad stop messin' around dude 😂... I'm in deep shit here..

Brad: and you only noticed now 😎

Me: I screwed her up dude 😞

Brad: you fucked with h- No you can't be serious right now, can you? 😬

Me: deadly serious...but she seduced me dude.. what was j supposed to do 🙄

Brad: that's bullshit and you know it too. You did for your selfish reasons 😬

Me: okay..okay.. fine.. she's kinda hot and I needed to destress, she didn't make it easier for me...

Brad: you need to stop being that weak if you want Busie back. Because if she finds out you were fucking with that bitch she'll leave you forever and that's if she isn't moving on already 😞

Me: what's that supposed to mean Brad??

Brad: she's not in the cape anymore, dude. She's in the Port.

Me: oh Thixo andikwazi noba kungaphi kokwabo ke pha(oh God I don't even know her home in there)

Brad: you can't go to her when you're still with that bitch in there 🤔

Me: I Know that's why I called you.. I want you to look for Ghost's enemies and undiscovered unsolved mysteries and betrayals.

Brad: Bravo..is her pussy that good? I mean it made a creative thinking motherfucker.. 😬

Me: fuck you Brad..

Brad: you're in no position to be cursing and throwing insults Mziwothando 😬

Me: I'm still your boss you know 😬 😬

Brad: whatever Prince Mafia...

Call ended....

The voice of that girl singing in that ceremony kept ringing on my head. That was Busie's voice and I'm sure of it. And the that girl's body also looks like Busie. Maybe it's not her, I mean she never mentioned anything about her getting married or

having any thing to do with Princes. And if it was her it would be over the social media. I so wish she isn't moving on 😭.. but it's not like I would let her. I don't like killing but for her I would. 🤨





×Not well edited✓







 Next episode: Busie disappears for about a week and does something she thinks it's best for her 



 Your comments are amazing, please Keep it up





❤️ I love y'all ❤️





 Episode 11 



 Love is complicated: Uthando Lunzima 




 Busie 





  At Cetywayo kingdom 

Queen : come this side my love...Do you eat red meat meat??

Me: yes mom...

Maiden: your queen my princess 

Me: "cleared my throat" yes mo-..um...my Queen 

The Queen : it's fine you can call me mom...

Me: oh..ummm..

Queen: please do feel at home. Let's go to the dining room.

We went in the dining room. The royal house was in deep villages I'm telling you 😭😭😭. The infrastructure is something else and they call a village 'isgodi' but I don't even know the name of this place but it's Natal. There are cows, chickens 🐔 🐓, ducks 🦆, pigs 🐷 🐽, dogs 🐕 🐶, hoarses, donkeys 🐴 ....They're so many to list...The Village is just too rich of live stock.

We went to the dining and filled the seats. There's an unfilled seat, I noticed...A Maiden came from outside...

Maiden: my Queen the prince sent his apologies for he can not come and dine with us. He asks that his food be brought to his chambers 😊

The Queen looked at me and I took a bite from my plate of food. Suddenly everyone was looking at me as if they're waiting for my response. I looked at

them then back to my plate, I took a bite from my meat.

Queen 👸: Busisiwe stop it 😡

People jumped a bit and I was shocked but I didn't show it. I just looked at with questioning eyes. I took table cloth and wiped my hands and my mouth. I took a sip from my drink. People were still looking at me and I didn't give a shit. I sat and looked around the house.

Queen 👸: the prince asked the maid to bring his food in his Chambers Busie 😞

Me: oh... really? 😞 Ummm...I mean that's fine by me, my Queen 😊

Queen 👸: BUSIE DO I HAVE TO TELL YOU HOW TO TAKE CARE OF YOUR HUSBAND. GO AND SERVE YOUR HUSBAND NOW... 😡

She shouted and I looked at her with so much anger. I just stormed out with tears filled in my eyes. I hate people who yell at me 😡. Linda called me but I didn't look back I went out.

Linda: My Queen shouting at her causes much trouble, she might not wanna come back.

Queen: it's just that I lost it... she's way too chilled, she doesn't care an- .But please go and talk to her.

Linda: yes my Queen..

Linda came to me and I was next to the door. I wasn't crying anymore. I was just thinking of a way to escape this place and come back after a few days.

Linda: Busie, you're a princess now. You have to be strong being shouted at is something you'll have to get used to it.

Me: Not even a Queen has a right to shout at me Linda. I'm not royalty so she can't expect to act like one. As an elder with some sense she should've told me what to do instead of acting like a bitch... 😬

Linda: Busie 🐱 😬

Me: what ? You see Linda, don't ever tolerate nonsense. If this Queen is gonna keep on shouting and acting bitc-

Maiden: my princess, the Queen sent for you...

I went up to her we went in and found the Queen waiting in the kitchen.

I stood there not saying anything.

Queen 👸: you're right I should've taught you how things are done here. Well, trust me I will and we'll start in your language. Now go to the princes Chambers and you will dine with him. The maid will show you the way.



I turned to walk away and saw the maid bowing and I forgot to do so. The maid led me outside far from the house. To another side of the yard, I was walking so close to the maid because I was afraid of dogs. There was this dog that kept coming my direction.

Me: no...please chase it away 🥲 😞 ...

Maiden: 😂 😂 😂 it won't bite.

I screamed and a security guard came through. I quickly ran and the dog came to me running, I kept screaming and jumped to the security. He didn't be starue, he caught me 😎. And guess what ?? Seems as if he's working out 😅. My hands were wrapped around his waist. He held me..

Him: it won't bite you 😂 😂 relax...

Me: no...it's been following me and now it's chasing me 😞.

He carried me to the prince's Chambers I guess. The prince appeared from the back of the house and looked at us.

Sec: I think I'll have to put you down, my princess.

Me: no.. you'll put me down inside the house.

Sec: the prince doesn't look happ-

Me: He doesn't have to look when he is not the one who's gonna be bitten by the dogs 😏

Sec: 😂😂😂😂 you better get used to them. They're not going anywhere.

We reached the place where the prince and he didn't look pleased at all. But I didn't give a shit about that.

The Security put me down and the dog were all over the place. I quickly opened the door and got inside. The prince also got in with a maid. This was a room with three big rooms, a lounge, a bedroom and bathroom with a shower separately from the bedroom. The maid put the food on the coffee table and the prince sat down. The maid looked at the prince and smiled a bit. That smile wasn't innocent 😞. I cleared my throat the prince looked at me shyly.

Prince: my princess please take a sit..


Me: thank you..

I sat down and he opened the bowls and dished up for us. He gave me a plate, ncooah 😊. How sweet  
❤️




Me: thank you 😊

I started eating because I was so hungry. The plate contained samp and beans, pumpkin, lamb stew, spinach and potatoes. I noticed the prince was looking at me.

Me: staring is rude, you know?

Prince : oh.. I'm sorry I didn't notice I was staring..umm.. umm..my name is Mkhonto Morgan Cetywayo and I'm 30 years old owning a record label in Spain. I'm also a chartered accountant in my dad's company, the king.

Me: oh..wow...ok, you're successful indeed 

Did he have to brag about all that when introducing himself ? He is 30 years old ??  Hai ngeke.. our marriage is strictly business related tyhini (geez) 

Mkhonto : you can call me Mkhonto 

Me: 😊😊😊

MK👑: I would also love to know more about you? I mean what do you do for a living and all the stuff, you know? 😂

Me: oh..umm...I'm Busisiwe Mlambo and I'm a BA (MCC) student in Cape Town. And I'm pleased to know you MK.. 😊

Prince👑: MK...I love the sound of that..

Me: you mean to tell me that your friends are calling you Mkhonto here??

MK👑: well yes..so now that you've met me..are you disappointed with the way I look or is it what you expected?

What kind of a question is that ? I mean of course I'm disappointed 😞. I thought it would be a tall muscular guy with a sixpack to die for. Pouty lips, nice hair cut and cute guy with a light complexion. At least if he's dark he must be more like Will Smith,

Jay zee 😊 ..But I just got a guy with a bald 🙄 a chiskop with a big Beard, a serious guy like Muhau from Muvhango 😐 . I can sense that he's boring. " I'm a chartered accountant i-...." I mean who does that when introducing himself to a lady 🙄 ...

MK: hey...umm..did I say something wrong??

Me: No..no..not at all. It's just that I was thinking of a way to answer your question. 😂

Mk: okay..I'm listening... 😂

Me: Well, I expected to see a guy in the same age group as mine but you look younger than your age. 😊

MK: seems as if I'm not the kinda guy expected, am I??

Me: well, umm..yes..

MK: what did you expect then??

Me: a girl doesn't get to describe her prince charming just like that 😊

Mk: ok...then what am I like?

Me: 😂😂 this is getting so weird right now... Well, to answer your question, you're a Zulu guy that every Zulu girl wants to have. You've got the bald, big Beard, not tall nor short, a bit muscular 😂 and lastly you're polite..

MK: oh.. Wow... that's..umm..I didn't expect that..so you like me don't you?

Me: "I cleared my throat"...ummm...what?? I mean it's still too early to tell.. 😊

MK: fair enough..but there's something you need to know about me..

Me: ok 😞

MK: I have a girlfriend and I wanna marry her as a second wife, if that's fine with you..

Me: that means you're also not happy with this arrangement so we can make it business related 😞

MK: aha..not exactly..I mean I like you, you're beautiful and I would love to have something more than Th-

Me: that's not possible. I don't want a polygamy. It's better be a business related marriage or we separate...

MK : separate 🙄

Me: yes... you'll have to marry your partner I mean I can't be standing in a way of true love, can I??

MK: Listen here, young Lady. I feel like I'm too nice to you. Now get this through your thick skull, you're my wife and soon enough I'll be coronated. I'll be the King, what I say goes and I will never see you hanging your bloody hands of some security guys here. If you're so afraid of dogs then you'll have to get you used to them. I'll be back in an hour or so and I better find you ready for me in bed 🙄🙄🙄🙄



He went out looking very ugly and fearfully. He was a monster different from being polite. You know what I need to leave. I don't know where to or how but I have to.

I went out and I first looked for dogs , oh yes they're not around. I went out to the big house where my luggages are. I tiptoed to that room and the Queen was with his husband in the lounge. I got into that room and I wore my red dress. I put on some make up and took this fucking dook. I combed my hair, wore my necklace and earrings. I wore sleepers and held my heels with my hand. I went out still tip toeing. I went out and went to the gate. I was covering my face with a scarf. The security guys opened for me.

Security: when did she get it?

Me: I got in with prince's guy and he told me to wait for him out side. 😊

Security: oh..umm..you can go then.

I went out and I started looking around not knowing where to go. The time is 08: 30 pm. It's so dark outside. I walked up hurriedly, I was looking for a gravel at least.

I walked and walked. I was getting tired right now. I saw a road sign.. I started running again and I saw the gravel. I got on the road, I walked up with no signs of a car coming by. It was very dark and I was very tired. I walked and walked until I saw a light coming towards me. I covered my eyes and stood beside the road. A cream white GTI car, I stopped the car and it did stop.

Him: miss...what are you doing here at this time..this place is very dangerous..

Me: I want to go to town and I just can't find any taxi's can you take me there. I only have 200R bucks, with me.

Him: oh ok get in..

He opened the front sit door and I just got in. He gave me some water as I was struggling to breathe. The car went down and this was not the way to town 😞 even if I'm this lost this is not the way..

Me: uxolo bhuti. Ndicela ukuhla torho( Excuse me bro.Can I please get off??)

Him: get off 😞 why?? I mean this in the middle of nowhre, you can ge-

Me: please stop the car now 😞

Him: okay...okay fine..just calm down geez 😞 ..

He stopped the car and when I reached for the door he locked it. I looked at him and he shrugged 😞 ..

Me: pl-

Him: no...

Me: but you're not taking me to town now are you? 😞

Him: I'm taking you to my place. How can I let you go to town with only 200 bucks huh??

Me: well, it would be enough for me to get home..

Him: going to Port Elizabeth from here is close to 1000 bucks Missy 😬

Me: how do you know where I'm from?

Him: your accent when you speak isiXhosa 😐 😐

Me: 😐 mxm...

Him: Can I drive now?

Me: yhea sure. But where will I sle-

Him: in peace please madam... 😬

Me: you didn't have to bite off my head 😬  
should've just said nicely 😐

Him: Do I have to write some noise makers in order for you to keep quiet?? 😐

Me: 😂😂😂😂 you're sound like a damn high school class monitor right now 😐

Him: I was one 😂

Me: where are you from?

Him: from PE, in New Brighton Avenue A 😂 and you?

Me: I'm from Zwide...

Him: and where did you go for high school??

Me: in St. Patrick's high school in Umtata.

Him: oh I see... You look beautiful.

Me: Thank you 😊 😊

Him: and she's blushing... 😂😂😂

Me: oh no I didn't... 🙈

Him: oh yes you did..

Me: no I didn't...

Him: mxm.. ayoAfro 🤔 (you've got such an afro)

Me: 😂😂😂😂 ndiright.. ndimiswa kurhale ilali ngale afro ( I attract hunks with Afro)

Him: mmm...Pride 😂

Me: I-

We continued chatting until forgot all my worries. It felt like I've known this guy for some time 😂. At some point, I felt like I've seen him before but I can't seem to remember where. We got into a place with 🏠 houses and we passed a few houses. He stopped a car into a home with many flat all around. He went out to open the gate and came back to the car. He drove in and parked the car near a flat at the backyard. He got out and I guess he's going to close the gate.

He came back and opened the door for me and I got out of the car.



Lwandos Place:

Him: this is my place. Let's get in.

Me: okay then..

We got inside and it had there rooms . The kitchen nicely in place with a three pieces of a cupboard, a refrigerator and a dining table in the center. We passed to the lounge and it was divided into two with a beautiful curtain looking cloth but made with matchsticks and grass. It was beautiful with a touch of art . The side I'm in had two grey double couches with some cousions, a TV stand beautifully

decorated with some art works like paintings and statues.

Me: this place is beautiful... Do you all alone here??

Him:yes. I moved in last month.

Me: can I go beyond and explore that side??

Him: of course why not? 😄


He said that letting me lead the way and I got in. He switched on a study lamp, my landed in a piano.

Me: you play?? 😞

Him: yes...you do too, right??

Me : yes...I do..can you play for me?? please..

Him: come and sit next to me then..

He sat down and opened up his  piano. He looked at me and I was eyes met. We stared at each other



for sometime and I started having this feeling that I know this guy from somewhere. We met and he said something unclear to me but I just can't seem to remember 🙄 this is so strange..I cleared my throat and looked around. He also shifted his gaze uncomfortably..

Him: which song do you want me to play for you??

Me: just play... anything that's been on your mind lately 😊

Him: my recent masterpiece it is.

He started playing the keys and the tone was so slowly. I concentrated on its tone and pace. It was Mezzo Forte at the same time on PPP....it changed from time to time. It told a sad story. A heart broken and a disappointed person. He played with eyes closed and suddenly tears failed me 😭 as it got me thinking of how Thando played me and got married to a person of his own level. I snapped out of it when

felt warmth around me and I realized that he's done playing. He was hugging me...I tried pulling out but he held it me tightly.

Him: let it all out.. crying doesn't mean you're weak but you're allowing your self to let go.

I cried and cried until I calmed down. He asked me if what's wrong and I told him everything. He listened to me attentively without disturbing me. He would pull me into a guy here and there 😊 Wow...what a nice guy he is ❤️

Him: your problem is that you trust too much..and the fact that people say you should fight for a man is wrong!!

Me: but what if it's what I want?!Don't I fight for what I want? 😞

Him: you do but not for a man. Never fight for a man because a man that loves and value you fights for you and protect you. If he lets you fight for him then he's not the one for you.

Me: so you're saying that Thando never loved me but played me 😞

Him: no.. what I'm trying to say is better be hurt and heal than fight for a man that fails to protect you. The minute he lets you fight for him is the minute he's exposing you to danger and that shows that his love ain't enough.

Me: oh..I get you..So what's your name??

Him: Lwando..Lwando Ndzimande...

Me: oh..ok I'm Busisiwe Mlambo

Him: it's a pleasure meeting you Siwe.. 😊

Me: like wise 😊. Can I ask you something Lwando??

Him: go on..

Me: Can you please make me something to eat, I'm hungry? 😊

Him: oh..I'm sorry I didn't offer you some refreshments... My mom would kill me for this 😞  
I'll co-

Me: no don't cook..some bread is ok.. 😊

Him: oh..ok..

Me: can I help??

Him: follow me..

We went in the kitchen and we made some sandwiches.

Me: Can I stay here for a few days please??

Him: yeah..sure..

Me: umm... thanks Lwando..but can I ask for one last favour please??

Him: I'm listening 😊

Me: I will call a friend of mine to make money transfer but I don't have my bank cards with me. Can he transfer them to you? Please..

Him: and what if I run away with your cash??

Me: you wouldn't do that, would you ?? 😞

Him: 😄😄😄😄 it's fine I'll send you my bank details. Why do trust me so much, Siwe. I mea-

Me: because you trusted me enough to bring me to your place. You took the risk of letting me here even though I escaped from the royal house while you're just tenant here.

Him: you're not just beautiful but a good person Siwe..you deserve to be happy and I so hope that you find a man of your dreams.

Me: well about that.. I don't have one anymore. I had one and I guess I woke up because he isn't here.

Him: if he was the one then you'll find a way back to his arms. He'll fight for you..

Me: but now I have to solve this problem that I've got myself into..

Him: you mean your upcoming marriage??

Me: yes.. what is a criteria to met by a person in order to be able to marry a prince??

Him: respect, hard-working wor-

Me: the most important one for them??

Him: I think it's virginity..

Me: virginity 🤔 that's the key word. Bingo... I've found the key, then..

Him: what do you mean??

Me: You're such a genius Lwando.. let me go and take a nap..please wake me up tomorrow morning okay..

Him: Siw-

Me: goodnight Lwando.. and thanks for letting me sleep over...

I got to his bedroom leaving him with a questioning look.

I got into bed and his blankets were clean smelling his cologne all over. I hugged a pillow as there was no teddy bear here.

I've made a decision, I will go back to the royal house and claim that I was kidnapped and raped. Then the Prince will not want me anymore. And I'm sure they will want to check me out or the doctor herself. The deal with the royalties will be off and they will owe my family, for it. There it is, why didn't I come to think of it. ...





Not well edited





❤️ I'm still waiting for those who didn't comment in the last episodes to do so... 😊 please go back and say something 😔



💋 I love ❤️ y'all 💋



💋 Sleep 😴 zZz tight Bunnies zZz ❤️



💋 Episode 12 💋






 Love Is Complicated  : Uthando Lunzima 



 Narration  

Anele Mzinyathi transferred the money to Lwando and also did assignments for Busie as she was away for almost a week, not attending any classes.

Lwando and Busie had a connection but they're in denial. Lwando is afraid of falling for someone whose  heart belongs to someone else. He is afraid of being heart  broken as he already is from his relationship. So Busie has been staying with Lwando for three days now and her traditional wedding is supposed to be on Saturday. The royal family has been roaming around looking for Busie but she's nowhere to be found. The prince AKA Mkhonto regrets being rude to Busie and also threatening her. On the other side as Busie stays with Lwando, she's falling deeply in love with him but she is still holding onto Thando. She doesn't know how to let go and she took a decision thinking that if she takes it then her feelings for Thando shall disappear. She hates being in love with her and she's willing to do anything to make it a point that everyone must lose interest in her. She's tired of her loving heart she wants to be alone because she feels like love was never meant for  her. Nevertheless the royal haven't told Busie's about her disappearance and they're planning on postponing

the wedding ceremony until further notice. However Thando has something tangible of Ghost's secrets and dangerous information at stake. He says he is waiting for the right time to attack little did he know that Busie is drowning and it might too late for him...



 Busie 





Lwando: do you usually waer a make up? I mean you're almost a celebrity b-

Me: 😂😂😂 a celebrity...hell no I'm no where near that...but I do wear a makeup on special occasions such as when I'm doing a photo shoot but it depends on my mood..

Lwando: on your mood how??

Me: I feel like with or without make up I look good but the make up does make someone look more than good. So sometimes I just wake up feeling,

looking beautiful with a touch of art. Because make up on as an art..

Lwando: oh yhea..it is an art...I was once a make up artist, you know that??

Me: what? Wena?? 😎 (you)

Lwando: ja...I worked in Johannesburg in a hair salon. I know everything about cosmetics, hairstyle, haircut, make up and even manicures 😁

Me: wow.. that's so unlike you... You're husband material, still don't get why you're single 😏 ..

Lwando: 😂😂😂 who said I'm single??

Me: the tuned you played yesterday??

Lwando: oh yhea..that story of my Life 😓

Me: is that bad??

Lwando: it's beyond bad 😞

Me: wanna talk about it??

Lwando: it's a long story??

Me: I love long stories...and we've got the whole night ahead of us don't we?

Lwando: okay... Busie, I have a girlfriend from around and she's staying in the University of KZN. She's doing medicine and I met her last year when I was looking for a place to stay from Cape Town.

Me: 🙄 you're from the Cape??

Lwando: um..yhea my brother actually works there 😊

Me: how long have you been in there??

Lwando: a week or less..I'm not sure..

Me: oh... it's just that I feel like I've met you before but I guess I'm wrong..

Lwando: oh..I'm sure you're confusing me with someone else,you know 😊

Me: ja..I guess so...So your girlfriend is from around?

Lwando: ja..I met her in a club town and she kinda of saw me. She approached me and I told her I wasn't interested..

Me: she approached you? 😬

Lwando: yhea..she did and I rejected her. The other day she followed me here when I was from work and when I got she knocked at my door step. I asked why she's here and she said she's here to see me. She asked me to be her friend and then we take it from there. We grew closer and I liked. Then we dated but now she's cheating on me and she doesn't pay attention to me anymore. She doesn't know that I know that she's cheating but I chose to keep quiet and wait for her to tell me herself.

Me: you said when she approached you, you rejected her. Why did you that??

Lwando: she's doing medicine and she was just too extravagant. For example when she is here, I'm expected to buy her nice food and take her out. I'm still surprised that you as the whole Busie, cook and eat whatever that's in there without asking any questions. I must say, I'm impressed.. 😄

Me: 😂😂 hai bo Lwando..you expected me to say I want pizza??



Lwando: it's what the other girls do. And my girlfriend is something else. I eat healthy but she j-

Me: she doesn't appreciate you..

Lwando: exactly...we fight a lot about unnecessary things and he likes comparing me with her friends boyfriends. Complaining about the fact that she has use a washing basin to bath but you amazed when you didn't even ask about a shower or anything.

Me: 😂😂😂 I used to live in rural areas Lwando.. and what do you do? I mean for a living..

Lwando: we better not go in there.. but I'm working innocently.

Me: so she expects you to spoil and shower her with gifts while she's the one who approached you knowing very well that you can't afford to pay for her services??

Lwando: 😂😂😂😂 services?? No she's not a sex worker..

Me: but when she expects so much from you it's more like it. I mean I had a boyfriend that was

making more than a billion Rand a day but I don't remember asking him for lunch or even used his black card..

Lwando: that's because you're you and kind hearted Busie. Independent and non judgemental. You're just perfect.

Me: Me.. Perfection 😞 no ways 😞

Lwando: well maybe you're not..but to me you're perfect..

Me: your song explained more pain that ??

I said avoiding his statement and the eye contact.

Lwando: There's more to it. I'm not rich but I afford. I work for my family. Every month I have to send money home to pay bills. My siblings are depending on me, but I ain't complaining. My problem is my love life, it's so fucken messed up. When ladies see me they feel like I'm the kind of they're looking for but I can't sustain them. I've never loved someone

more than the person I love but couldn't get to because she was out of my league. Our standards are much different.

Me: and she never noticed you??

Lwando: I never appeared to be noticed.

Me: But why Lwando.. I mean look you.. You're handsome, easy to live with and not to mention the fact that you're hot 😏

Lwando: geez woman...have been checking me out 😂

Me: no...I was just sayin' 😏

Lwando: you're so beautiful Busie even without a make up..

He was staring into my eyes and I was also staring at him . I just couldn't hold myself, I kissed him and he kissed me back. He touched my face and brushed my hair while biting my lower lip. Eventually, he deepened the kiss slowly and I followed his lead. I

had a flash back of myself kissing a guy near my res but I just couldn't see his face. "I have to go Busie. I'm just a barman, I will never be able to make you mine or be yours. I just don't stand a chance" this voice rang in my head, while Lwando kept on kissing me. This voice is Lwando's could he be the one I kissed that day but never got to remember. I was just too drunk. I broke the kiss.

Me: you were a Barman in the Cape?

Lwando: what ? No...

Me: but I met you and we kissed Lwando..it was you

Lwando: that's impossible Busie..I was in the Cape in December last year.

Me: last year..are you sure 😞

Lwando: yes..and besides if I was the one you met then why would I lie to you??

Me: 🙄 I don't know..

Lwando: see.. I-

His cellphone rang, he stood up and

Lwando: I've got to get this..

Me: okay I'll be in the kitchen...

I went to the kitchen leaving him talking over the phone. I keep thinking about the kiss. Lwando is a nice and he as an opportunity for me to take off what people think it's value. I like him but he doesn't know, and it's good that way...this means he is a suitable candidate for the position of taking my worth. I heard a breaking glass making some noise. I rushed to the lounge and Lwando was busy picking it's pieces. I took a dustpan and a broom.

Me: let me take off it..

I took care of it. And I looked at Lwando, he looks frustrated. Sadness 🙄 is written all over his face.

Me: what's the matter??

Lwando: it happened again.. She's breaking up with me

Me: we-

My cellphone rang and it was an unknown number.

Lwando: I'll be in that side..

He said that going to their his study room.

Phone Convo:

Me: hello..

Voice: Busie...long Time no see my friend..

Me: Nthabiseng what can I do for you??

Nthabiseng: well, I just wanted to congratulate for you're gonna be a step mom soon 🤪🤪🤪

Me: what fuck are you on about Nthabiseng?

Nthabiseng: oh...you haven't heard??

Me: you know I don't have time to waste 😬 ju-

Nthabiseng: well let me not waste your precious time then 😎. But I wanted to inform that Thando is going to be a father. His wife is pregnant but I'm not sure how many weeks 🤪🤪🤪 Congratulations are in order Busie...

Me: you Know just go to hell.. 😡

I switched off my cellphone. I saw Lwando coming with I guess I was too loud. I went up to him and attacked him with a hell of a kiss and he didn't waste time but responded. I unbuttoned his shirt and his hands started travelling my body. I took off his shirt and his vest revealing his sexy abs. Now I get why the ladies are hovering around and I guess I'm one of

them. He kissed my neck but he doesn't undress.  
Gosh what is waiting for 😬. Eventually, he broke  
the kiss..

Me: Lwando...

Lwando: you don't want to this we are just frustr-

Me: I know..

Lwando: I don't Th-

Me: can you please stop thinking and kiss me  
already?? 😞 😞

He kissed me and started undressing me he lifted  
me up to his bedroom. He layed into his bed. He  
kissed my neck down to my stomach. He sucked on  
my belly button and I'm sure he left a hickey 🗨️. He  
took off my panties and kissed my treasure. He  
looked at me



Lwando: I've never done this before but I wanna do it to you.. is it okay with you??

I nodded and he said no more. I felt his tongue on my clit and I moaned loudly, pulling the covers. He went in with his tongue and I felt in cloud 200 if there is one. I moaned loudly more like screaming, I couldn't hold myself. "Lwando please go deeper" I started ordering him and indeed my wish was his command. He went deeper and I felt myself building up and he went on fastly. I screamed loudly screaming. I reached my orgasms and he went up to my mouth and kissed the shit out of me, making me taste myself. My hand travelled to his trunk and I took it off. I reached his boxers, he held my hand..

Lwando: Busie y-

Me: I want you to do it...and I'm sure about it... please do the honours and be gentle...

Lwando:but y-

Me: do you want me to rape you Lwando??

Lwando: Busie 😄

Me: please do it..

With that said he kissed me and took a condom in his drawer. I saw his treasure, I swallowed hard with nervousness.

He started kissing me again, and he reached for a drawer again he came with a lubricant. A smile cracked on my face and he bite his lower lip making him more sexy than he already is. He used applied the lubricant accordingly.

He got on top of me all over again we kissed. He whispered in ear:

Lwando: I don't usually do this but please, look at my eyes whenever you feel something painful okay?

Me: ok..

Lwando: please stop me if it hurts..you enjoy this not endure the pain.. remember this, sex is awkward than anything else..

He kissed my neck and started rubbing his thing in my treasure 😊 and got much wet all over again. He slipped his finger inside me and I moaned loudly and he groaned. He tried with a second one and it also slipped sceptically. He took off his fingers and inserted himself. He didn't fit for the first and I flinched. I held my self so he can't hear that I'm in pain. He tried for the second time it slipped and held him tightly. Honestly I kinda wanted to stop him but with him inside me, the feeling made it impossible. He moved a bit and I moaned. I feel like the lubricant is of great help in here. He thrusted in slowly and he whispered my name..

Lwando: please look at me..

Me: no..

Lwando: please...

Me: ha.ana 😞

He touched my face and kissed , I kissed him back. We kissed while he's moving slowly and the feeling was incredible..I was breathing heavily and I could feel his eyes on me. I opened my eyes and I met his. He smiled, I could see happiness in his face for the first time. He seemed free from his old self.

Lwando: you're beautiful Busie and you're perfect ok??

I just nodded holding back my moans. The pleasure is unexplainable.

Lwando: do not ever let anyone tell you otherwise. You deserve to be happy..

With that said he kissed me and thrust in a bit fast. He hands were touching every part of my body and I was moaning out loud. I felt myself building up again..

Me:ahhh... Lwando..I think I'm....

Lwando: please..wait for me...

He fastened his pace and we were just making some noise. I feel sorry 🤪🤪🤪 for the people next door, shame the way I am scream is beyond tolerance.

I shaked while Lwando was thrusting in faster and eventually we both released at the same time... That feeling 😭❤️😊😊...

He got off me and took a towel and wiped me. He pulled me into his chest and I layed there, listening to his heart beat. We caught our breathes.

I fell asleep in arms and we didn't even talk to each other .

I was just too tired but happy that I lost my virginity to a stranger. I will leave here in two days time and I'll never get to see him again. What I like about this is I will leave and forget about him and just move on with my life. Now there's no more hope for me and Thando. He is happily married and is expecting a baby. That means I don't stand a chance. Now I have to focus on my next plan in the royal house. ✓first plan successful: losing my virginity..

Now: I'm looking forward to plan B

It's high time men know that our virginity is not for sale and that we don't owe them virginites. If a man is not a virgin himself then why would he expect you to be a virgin 🙄 I am Busisiwe Mlambo and I am not let men take over and rule my body because they feel like I owe them anything. Now the one who

threatened me and showed signs of being a rapist  
will be severely punished, now that is my plan B. 🗨️



❤️ Thanks for sharing, commenting and reacting on  
my posts ❤️



❤️ I love y'all ❤️








xUnedited 



 Episode 13 



 Love Is Complicated: Uthando Lunzima  







❤️ Thando ❤️





Me: you see Ghost you don't scare me...Now you will do exactly what I want you to do.. 😏

Ghost: of you're speaking of death then I'm not afraid at all. That's because if I die, your secret comes out just like that... 😊

Me: well, that's the problem with you..you think you're smart...but no you're not..

Brad : now you see this warehouse of yours can into a gangster war zone in a minute...

Me: and that takes one call then boom you're at war. And guess you'll be left alone but your wife and kids together with the servants will be no more.

Ghost: oh... please stop it with the threats..do your worst then you'll get exposed...

Me: well, not when I'm holding an information about how you framed Brigaddoe with the human trafficking and the evidence pointing to you. The

docket that yo- Can I continue or you'll cooperate?? 😞

Ghost: umm... that's utter nonsense..I know nothing about those things it's all lies.

Me: okay the Brad let's leave and will hand over the information we have to the police.

Ghost: then I'll release your video to the public..

Me: it's just a video Ghost..but what about you? Going to jail and I make sure that you become somebody's wife in there..

Brad: Think about what Brigaddoe would do to you if he finds out that you betrayed and pretended to be his friend while he is behind bars all because of you.

Me: Brigaddoe is merciless man, I'm sure you know that by now. There are many things he could do to your family. I mean you have a beautiful family..

Brad: especially your wife, she just irresistibly sexy and you know Brigaddoe likes her type.. 😊

Me: And that little bitch of your first daughter, Lizeka.. Brigaddoe would like to tap that ass..

Ghost: oka-

Brad: or maybe you wouldn't mind him tapping your daughter since you had the balls to sell to the biggest Mafia just to get connected.

Me: you see, Ghost sometimes you don't have to force friendship. You just communicate with people nicely.

Brad: maybe, I should go for that Lizeka of yours 😊, I mean she's for sale right..I already have the pictures of the things I cou-

Ghost: enough!! 😡 Stay the hell away from my family.. 😡

Me: that is in your hands Ghost..

Brad: I mean if you don't take away your daughter then we'll entertain her a li-

Ghost: Don't you dare speak like that about my daughter 😡

Me: okay..okay...then what is gonna be??

Ghost : I'll give up the flash drive..

Me: good and how am I gonna get the assurance that you don't have any copies of the video??

Brad: it's simple, enough..If this has in anyway got to the public then we kiss and tell 😊

Me: Ghost, now you'll go to my elders and tell them that your daughter is unhappy with me therefore you want her back.

Brad: we'll give you the money to repay it. And you've got 24 hours to do so...

We stood up ready to go.

Ghost: but Th-

Brad: 24 hours..

Me: don't try anything funny if you know what's good for you. Tick-tock....

We went out and I feel like things are coming together now.

Brad: I must that was easy than I thought it would be..

Me: Ghost thought that he could threatn a whole Bruce..and he's got the balls the balls to fucken order me around.. 😬

Brad: 😂😂😂 du-...

We went out and I went home. When I got there Lizeka was busy fitting some dresses but they were bigger than she is. I didn't say anything, I went to take shower. I heard her Calling me while I'm in the shower.

Me: what?? 😬 😬

Lizeka: we need to talk babe..

Me: We are talking aren't, we ?? 😬

Lizeka : please come out, I need to show you something.

Me: and what's that??

Lizeka: it's a surprise!!

Me: you know what Lizeka this thing of yours, needs to end now. I don't love you and I will never do 🤢. Just stop seducing me because I'm sick of it...

Lizeka: you're like my sex game that much, you even thought that I would surprise with sex..

I went out of the shower and wore my gowel. I don't want this to be drooling over me. 🤔

Me: 🤔 what is it then Lizeka 😐

Lizeka: I wanted to show you this.. 😄

It's a pregnancy test kit 🤔 Ok..I looked at and looked back at her, she's so unbelievable 🤔

Me: oh...wow... Congratulations..does the father knows??I mean is he excited?? 😊

Lizeka: you tell me..

Me: are saying that I'm the father?? 😞

Lizeka: hell yes, Mzi. How can you ask me that kind of a question?? 😡 You're my virginity breaker, aren't you???

Me: that doesn't mean I'm the father 😐 Go and look for the real father darling.. 😬

Lizeka: 😞 you're hurting me Thando. You know that I'm wife and I've nothing to you but loyal as you're my husband 😭😭 how c-

Me: you know what I've got things to take care of in the office not this evil act of yours 😬

Lizeka: Mzi.. 😭😭😭😭😭😭😭

😐 😬 I went out without paying any attention to her sobs. Being pregnant is not possible because I'm



on a pill. Yes a pill you heard me clearly. I use  
contraceptives just to be extra sure, I mean I was  
once a fuck boy 😞 before I found love in Busie 😍.  
Now I'm looking forward into getting rid of this  
Lizeka. I don't know what I'll do about this pregnancy  
dilemma but I don't think I'm responsible. I mean I  
use a condom everytime just for double protection.  
If this comes out and reach Busie then I'm fucked  
up..





 Busie 





I woke very early and tried to get out of bed but Lwando held my waist tightly not letting go of me..

Me: Lwando...

Lwando: mhmm...uyaphi kanti Busie?? 😞 ( Where are you going Busie??)

Me: Ndiyochama Lwando, Ndicela undiyeke torho..( I'm going to pee, please let go of me)

He let go off me and I went to the loo and came back. I brushed my teeth and boiled some water so I can take a bath. I limping a bit from what I've been doing yesterday, you know 😞

I went to the bedroom and I found looking like he's in deep thoughts, staring at the ceiling. I looked for my earrings. And found one under the bed. I started looking for the other one but I just can't find it. I searched on the bed and looked at me. I just couldn't face him, let alone looking at his eyes. I was avoiding eye contact. I kept searching.

Lwando: looking for this?? 🤔

He was holding my earring and I went up to him, I reached for it but he moved his hand a bit. I got closer to the bed and he pulled me by my waist in to bed.

Me: Lwando...I need to get dressed.. 😊

Lwando: where to?? I thought you were leaving tomorrow.

Me: Well, I've changed my mind.

Lwando: why??

Me: Lwando it's in the dawn, I need to leave before the sun comes up.

Lwando: you're not leaving Busie. You'll leave tomorrow.

Me: no..

Lwando: do you feel like you made a mistake by "cleared a throat" you know..

Me: absolutely not.. look Lwando, I have to go. What will I do for the rest of the day here?

Lwando: well, I might figure something else you might want...

He said that kissing my neck and I a moan escaped in my mouth. Lwando looked at me and smiled a bit. I covered my face shyly, mind you I was naked but wrapped with a towel only. He unwrapped the towel

Lwando: your body is amazing... you're a model right??

Me: I'm looking forward to it 😊

Lwando: that's nice.. 😊

He kept kissing my whole body and we had two steamy rounds. Then we cuddled for a few minutes before bathing. We stayed indoors for the whole day. We didn't talk about what we've just did. We painted, played 🎹 piano, he did my make up using his equipment and I must say around him I'm happy. I'm free, he doesn't control nor tell me what to do. He's well mannered, he knows how to say please and thank you. This is the guy I would want to be with but I don't want to love no more. We spent the whole day singing to each other and the moments we're just nostalgic. Making some videos. There was aa 📷 camera that I played with I got here and now it's in his room. It's been there since that day I'm not even sure if I turned it off. 😞

We kissed here and there. We cooked and ate together, feeding each other. I found that Lwando knows everything about what I'm studying. His perspectives in some arguments we had, are telling me that he is a BA MCC elite. His English doesn't sound like someone who dropped out in the early grades. He knows everything about music, designs, cosmetics etc the whole art. We fell asleep after sometime, in the couch and I felt him lifting me up to bed. I opened my eyes to be met by his.

Me: Lwando.. put me down please..

Lwando: no..

Me: Lwando...

Lwando: you should learn to trust me a bit you know.. Or else 😏

He jumped off a bit and that felt like I'm gonna fall. I screamed of shock. I held his shoulders tightly.

Me: Lwando

Lwando: 😂😂😂😂 what? Did you fall??

Me: you almost dropped me 😞

Lwando: that's because you don't trust me... I'll never drop nor let you down.

Me: Lwando, did you go to college?

Lwando: 😬 umm...No...why??

Me: you don't sound like you didn't 🙄

Lwando: what's that supposed to mean??

Me: you know everything about BA MCC.. Yesterday you interpreted a movie background, lights, theme etc that is taught in critical studies 🙄

Lwando: then I must be a genius...Busie I'm worried about you, aren't you supposed to be attending classes??

He said changing the subject. I think there's more to this Lwando. I don't think his name is Lwando



anymore, everything he says about himself doesn't make sense. If I had time I would investigate him a bit but he was my escape goat anyway so I don't give a shit about his real him 😬.

Lwando: hello..

Me: oh..um..I'm leaving tomorrow morning but not to school. I'll go to the royal and fix my problems over there. Then on Monday, I'll be in the Cape.

Lwando: it's Friday tomorrow right?

Me: yes..

Lwando: then how will you reach the cape on Monday...

Me: I'll take a flight. Another thing I'm sleeping on the lounge, you will not find me in the morning. In the dawn I'll be gone.

Lwando: I thought I was gonna take you there? I mean you don't even know this village, how will you get there?

Me: that's the plan..you told they're searching for me in royal house right??

Lwando: and they offered a cow for someone who found you 🤔🤔🤔🤔

Me: 🤔🤔🤔 you didn't tell me about the cow part 🤔🤔🤔

Lwando: you would run away, thinking that maybe I'll take you there, wouldn't you??

Me: I wouldn't have.. 🤔🤔🤔 but I wouldn't blame you, I mean it's worth a fortune...

Lwando: and your worth is nowhere near the price of a cow. You're worth more than that 😊

Me: Lwando 😊😊😊

Lwando: I so wish you didn't have to go away...

Me: I know...but I have to.

We kept quiet for a moment and I snapped out of it.

Me: Let me go get some sleep. Sleep tight Lwando.

Lwando: you too 😊

I stood up and went up to the door. I stood there and looked back at him.

Me: Lwando..

Lwando: yes...

Me: Enkosi(thank you)... For welcoming me and most importantly for the great help you were to me. There's no amount of money that could repay you for your good deeds. My wish for you is to find true love. Find someone who won't underestimate you but love you for who you are, your kindness, gentleness, respectfulness and most importantly your willingness to help and forgive. You're a rich man at heart ❤️ when I look at you I see a future and I really wish you find true love. Thank you 😊

He nodded, and I went to sleep in the lounge. In my thoughts, I kept thinking of him the moments we had. Thando doesn't make me feel like this but Thando is different.





❤️ I'm sorry I didn't post yesterday, I 😂 fell asleep while typing this episode 🙄



❤️ I love y'all ❤️



xUnedited 🗨️

❤️ Episode 14 ❤️





 Love Is Complicated:  Uthando Lunzima 



 Busie 





👁️👁️ Friday 👁️

I woke up and the red dress that I left the royal house wearing. I reaped of a bit so it can look I really got attacked 😂. I wore my flip flops and I let all the clothes that I sent Lwando to buy them for me. I told him that I'll leave my bank account number so he transfer the remaining money from Anele. I didn't. I want him to use it, had I told him to keep it, he would have refused. So now he'll not have any chance but to use it. I left him a note telling him to take the money and use it.

I went out not knowing which side I must go. I looked around I noticed the way I came in when coming here. I took that route running. I ran for about half an hour, until I was in the middle of nowhere. I kept going, I'm now sweaty and tired but

not that tired because athletic is my thing 😊. The sun is now up, I don't know the time is off..I didn't charge it .

I came across a flock of 🐑 sheep. I couldn't see a sherpard but I knew that it has to be around. I sat down and screamed. I looked around no one and I screamed against, a young man came up running. I held my leg and screamed louder, he came closer.

Guy: sawubona nkosazana...wasukhala kangaka yini inkinga?( Hello, Princess. Why are you crying? What's the matter??)

Me: There's someone who is after me and I can't run anymore...my leg..😭😭😭

He touched my ankle and I screamed faking agony 😎. Shame poor guy, he looked at me with pitiful eyes not knowing what to do.



Guy: ntokazi uqhamuka kuphi?ngikikugoduse..(lady, where are you from so I can take you home)

Me: 😭fro-m... 😭 Ebhotwe...(at the Palace)

Guy: oh!! Kuphi??(Where??)

Me: Kulo Mkhonto 😭(at Mkhoto's home)





Guy: Ingabe nguwena le nkosikasana ubukafunwa? 😭

Me: andazi.. kodwa ndihlala khona.. 😭

Guy: woza ke ngikusize ke siye ngakhona..

He helped me up and I was limping like there's no tomorrow Mtshana 😎. He held my waist and I held his shoulder. We walked a long distance with me limping, and I saw the royal house. We were now a little bit near, about one hour ahead of us. I coughed and stopped walking. I went weaker and the poor guy panicked shame 😎. He held me and put me down not knowing what else to do. I slowly closed my eyes.

Guy: Nkosazana!! Nkosazana!! 

 I completely closed my eyes and he ran away. I opened one eye to see where is he going to  and he was going to the royal house. Yes.. that's what wanted. Now I'll get the attention and I'll go ahead with my plan B  ...This will be the end of forced marriages and the parents who pledge with their children 





Narration 

In the Royal House:

The shepard that helped Busie is a worker in the Palace. His name is Sibongile. When Sibongile saw that Busie was becoming weaker and collapsing. He quickly ran to the palace, to report the matter. Unfortunately, for him or Busie, he met Prince Mkhonto himself. The one who has taken it upon himself to look for Busie as he is regretting what she said to her. He blamed himself for being that rude to her.

Sibongile, went up to Mkhoto hurriedly.

Sibongile: aah...wen-

Mkhonto: zinabani iimvu Sibongile?(who's with the sheep Sibongile?) 😐

Sibongile: Ndiyaxolisa Nkosana, kepha ngiphethe udaba olubucayi kabi...ngiyacabanga ukuthi inkosana ingakuthsanda ukuzwa loludaba engiluphethe..(My apologies my prince..But I've got important news and I think the prince would love to here these news).

Mkhonto: khuluma ngilalele 😏 (Speak, I'm listening)

Sibongile: ngiyitholile inkosazana le obukad-(I've found the princess you've bee-)

Mkhonto: ukuphi?? 😏 (where is she??)

Sibongile: uqulekile ngale komgaqo (she fainted near the road)

Mkhonto: hamba ulande oonogada manje siphuthume..

Sibongile: N-

Mkhonto: use la namanje?? Hamba masaka 😞

Sibongile went away running. Prince Mkhonto was once a nice person but changed over the years because of the death of his twin Sister. His twin sister Nandipha died in a car accident. The car accident was purposely made by his enemy. He created an enemy by dating a gangster's girlfriend. That boyfriend told him to stay away from his girlfriend but Mkhonto refused to do so then the gangster pin created an accident aiming Mkhonto but unfortunately his twin sister was the one who got trapped in the web of death. Mkhonto took a vow not to ever love but he tells people he's in a relationship. He is abusive , he joined gangsterism just so he can avenge himself to the guy that killed his sister. But the guy seems as if he just vanished into thin air.

Nevertheless, Mkhonto took his car and drove to where Busie is said to be at. He got there and his heart sank as soon as he saw her dress ripped apart.

His heart pounded as soon as he saw a hickey on Busie's neck. He knew very how dangerous and evil his village is. Rape and the violation of human rights is one of the common crimes around. And it hit him that he is the cause of all what he's witnessing to Busie.

Mkhonto went up to Busie and lifted her up to the car. He placed nicely at the back and he took off his blazer. He covered her thighs with it and he got in. He ordered the driver to drive fastly. The car reached the palace. He called his brother who is a nurse, Odwa. Odwa came checked Busie's pulse and Busie kind of stopped breathing.

Odwa: the pulse is weak..let's take her to the hospital.

Mkhonto: ok..

He carried her again to the car. They rushed her to the hospital. It was bit far but they got in time according to them 😬.

They were attended and the doctor examined Busie. He told them about the pressures being high and low. He noticed her dress.

Doctor: what really happened to her if I may ask??

Mkhonto: she was kidnapped 😊

Doc: I think we need to check if she isn't raped so we can prevent any diseases and pregnancy in time..Do you want to report the matter to the police??

Mkhonto: you can do the tests. We are not ready for the police, this is still new.

Doc: I understand..you can wait outside, the patient needs some rest. She'll wake up in a moment.

Mkhonto: can I stay here with her? I promise I won't cause any trouble.

Doc: okay..then I'll take my leave.

Mkhonto nodded. He went to Busie's bed, he held her hand and kissed it. He sat beside her bed, a tear dropped and he quickly wiped it away. He felt weak and sorry for Busie.

Mkhonto: Busie I'm sorry for putting you in this condition. Please wake up. I didn't mean to scare you and I really wish I could take back the time....

He kept on speaking until he fell asleep. The Queen and the king arrived. They watched his son sleeping peacefully next to his future Queen holding her hand tightly.







 Thando 





Mom: Thando she is your wife for crying out loud 🗣️

Me: that is not the point mama...

Mom: then what's the point Thando ??huh??

Me: I didn't impregnate her and she is going back to his father tomorrow. 😬

Mom: if you're not the father then who is the father??

Me: I don't know mom...She got here last of last week but she's four weeks pregnant. How is that possible??

Mom: wasn't she a virgin when you slept with her? 😬

Me: she wasn't acting like one mom...The things sh-

Mom: can she at least stay until she delivers so we can do the test..

Me: No..She is leaving tomorrow infact she better pack and go now. I'm taking her home Now 😞 😞

I went upstairs to pack for her so when she comes back from the mall she'll be ready to leave 😞



💕💕 Your comments are on point. I love them,  
keep it up Bunnies 💋



💕 I love y'all 💕



💕💕 Episode 15 💕💕





💖 Love Is Complicated: 💋 Uthando Lunzima 💔



💖 Lizeka 💖





Me: Mama..I didn't cheat on Mzi. I love him with my all 😭

Mom-in-law: then why are you four weeks pregnant? Huh!! Yes you didn't cheat on him but you slept around before coming here.

Me: But I was still a virgin when I slept with him. He also knows that...

Mzi: The things you did to me ain't telling you were a virgin 😞 I can see exactly who you are. You're a lyer and a manipulator. What is it that you want?? 💰 Money?? Huh?? 😞

He said that coming downstairs with all my luggages with his brother following behind. 😭

Me: I don't want your money Mzi. At least support your child if you can't stand me as your wife. 😭

Mzi: Wanda mfethu thabatha lenkunkuma, uyigoduse 😞 (Wanda bro please this thrash, home..)

Wanda: bro I think you should consider waiting for the child to be born so you can be sure. You sl-

Mzi: So who fucken died Wanda and made me my right hand man..a fucken advisor huh??just get the hell out of here before I kick your butt now 😞

Wanda: fine.. but one day you will beg her. Remember somebody's thrash is somebody's treasure. Your kid will grow saying father to another man.but who am I to tell my mighty brother what to do? 😐

Mzi: This bitch here ruined my life. My soulmate hates because of this reckless bitch here. And now she's Fucken telling she's pregnant when she's the one who fucken seduced me. Lizeka Ghost whatever

your surname is get the hell out of this house  
now 🤔.

Wanda: your problem is that you're spoilt, you don't  
ha-

Me: Wanda please don't waste your breath on him,  
he ain't worth. If leaving is what he wants me to do  
then I'll do it with pleasure 😊

Wanda: let's get going..

Mzi: don't ever come back looking for me. And bear  
this in mind I'm not a father to that bastard of yours  
🤔 🤔

I looked at him with my heart 💔 broken into million  
pieces. Had I not listened to his mother and seduce  
him none of this would've happened. I told father to  
leave and that I'll take of Mzi but now seems as if  
he's taking care of me. My dreams are shattered, I'll  
no longer have the chance to become a medical  
doctor. My mom will tell me to take care of my child  
for she told me not fall for Mzi or to use



contraceptives. But no I thought I'm smart and that I'm gonna just get pregnant then he'll just fall for me. What did I expect, my dad ruined his life anyway. And my life was also ruined. I'm no going back to my dad's for my step mom will be telling me that she told me so and she really did warn me .

Wanda: where are gonna go now??

Me: please, take me to a taxi rank where there is departing transport to Cape Town 😊

Wanda: to the Cape 😞. Who do know in there??

Me: A friend... So I'll crash in her crib until I get on my feet.

We reached the taxi and Wanda helped me with my luggages. We went to the taxis going to Cape Town.

Wanda: here, you'll need it for transport faire when looking a job. 😊 And this is my number call me when you need anything..

Me: thanks Wanda.. I'll forever be grateful to you for you unconditional support and for believing my unbelievable situation 😞.

Wanda: you don't have to thank you're caring my nephew in there... Please do call me when you arrive in there...

Me: 😞 I will...

Wanda: come here.. 😊

He gave me a warm hug telling me it's gonna be okay. He is a really nice guy the only one who believed my dilemma.

Nevertheles, I took a taxi to the Cape and Wanda. I don't even know where I'm going to sleep in the Cape 😞. I said I have a friend but honestly I don't. I

don't want any of my friends to my situation maybe they may laugh at my situation. Think about it, a whole princess that used have any guy she wants in her corner has been chased out and denied by her husband. No I can't afford being humiliated like that. I also considered aborting but I can't live with myself knowing that I killed my baby.





❤️ Busie ❤️





I pretended to be waking up and luckily for me there were no plugged machines. As the doctor said I need some rest and he did his test. So, Mkhonto spent the night here, apologizing and crying here 😞. Bloody rapist 😞. I shooked my hand, the one he was holding. He jumped and looked at me worriedly. I cleared my throat and looked around. I saw the Queen and her Majesty, through the glass watching the room I'm in.

Mkhonto: Busie..are you ok? Must I call a nurse??

Me: 😭😭😭😭

I hid my face from and screamed 😎 loudly. The Queen and King walked in hurriedly. The doctor also came. With an envelope.

Queen: what's wrong Busisiwe??

Me: please take him away from here 😭

Mkhonto: take away who?? 😬

Queen: yes...tell us..who must be taken away? 😬

I pointed at Mkhonto crying and he looked down disappointed 😞.

Queen: what has he done ??

Me: He.. 😭 he 😭..

Mkhonto: Busisiwe I'm s-

He said coming closer to touch and I screamed 😱.

The doctor came closer and prevented him from coming near me.

Doctor: Sir please leave... You're scaring my patience..

Mkhonto: do-

Doctor: sir please just leave before I call the security. 😐

He left and I cried silently. The Queen came closer to me and brushed my back. They gave me some water and I drank . I stopped having the hiccups and the doctor looked at me .

Doc: miss. Mlambo Please tell us what happened to you ?

Me: well I don't remember everything that happened but I tried running away from the Palace.

Queen: you escaped 😞 I said it. Yo-

King: dear please listen to reasoning. Princess, why did you run away? Did something happen??

Me: 😞 yes, my king...

Doc: what happened? Or do you feel like telling the polic-

Queen: no the police can not be involved..

That's what I wanted 😊. No police involvement.

Doc: so miss Mlambo were you kidnapped or??

Me: I tried to escape but some people took me away. They said Mkhonto sent them, then they sedated m-

Queen: that's a lie 😡 my son would ne-

King: my dear please just calm down. You Know how Mkhonto can be Sometimes.

Me: I knew no one would believe me. Doctor please discharge, I need to leave 😞

Doc: Miss you have to go to therapy. I'm sorry madam and sir please excuse my client.

Queen: w-



Doc: mam I understand that you're a queen and that but this is a hospital not a palace. Now please excuse us.

They went out and the Queen was beyond angry while the king seems disappointed 😞.

Doctor: madam, we have ran some tests and I'm sorry to tell you that it seems as if you were raped while sedated. It doesn't seem as a forced penetration but there was a penetration.

Me: 😭 so am I infected with diseases o-

Doc: madam please come down we ran some blood tests and there were no diseases or pregnancy occurred. We'll send the confirmation on Tuesday. I'm so sorry this had to happen to you...

Me: can I get discharged?

Doc: we still need to monitor y-

Me: doc I need to get out of this horrible place. I want to go home. Please give me the forms. Or transfer me to another hospital.

Doctor: ok.. I'll prepare the papers.

He went out and Mkhonto stood near the door. I cried 😭 when seeing him, he walked back and looked at with sadness and remorseful face. The king and the Queen went in again.

King: What did the doctor say?

Me: he said I have been raped while sedated 😭

Queen: oh I'm sorry my child.. 😞

She came closer to me and pulled me into a hug.

King: Mkhonto come here now 😞

He came in shaking. He stood near his father and his father threw a punch at him. He touched his stomach and sat in a chair behind him.

King : Mkhonto stand up now 🤨

Queen: Babakhe no you're g-

King: please stay out of it..and you?? How many times do I have to tell you to stop violating women's rights. 🤨

Mkhonto: dad..I didn't do anything I promise.

King: then who raped her if you didn't?? And why she run away for no reason huh??

Mkhonto: I don't know..Ma please talk to Dad..

Queen: Busisiwe what really happened??

Me: when I got to Mkhot-

Queen: he's your prince. 😞

Me: well, not anymore..

Queen: 🤨 y-

King: continue

Me: when I got to his Chambers we talked and we disagreed about our marriage arrangements. Then he just got angry and told me that he's going out he better come back and find me ready for him in bed. I got scared of what he said and I went out of his Chambers to the gate. I went out and the guards let me.

King: which means the gaurds knew.

Me: I don't know but as soon as I got out of the palace, some people forcefully took me and they said something about the prince, teaching me a lesson 😞. Now can I please go home.

King: no you can't go home yet.. you have to get married next week.

Me: No... I wanna go home. What y'all cared about was my virginity and now that your so called prince took it away, I'm sure you're happy and will tell me your innocent son can't marry me. And I don't object. I just want to go home 😞

Mkhonto: Busisiwe I'm sorry this happened to you .  
But tomorrow we are getting married.

Me: if you didn't rape me then why are you  
apologizing? 😞

Queen: he is ju-

Mkhonto: the people who took you away are my  
enemies and they framed me. I promise I will make  
sure they pay for what they did to you.

Me: there is no one who'll pay here. You failed as  
the whole kingdom to protect me. Your parents and  
my parents sold me to a monster like 😭 you.. you're  
the reason I'm here, had you not threatened me  
none if this would've happened. Now I want to go  
home..

Queen: you chose not to come to report to us didn't  
you? 😡 Don't you dare blame my s-

Mkhonto: Ma.. please... The wedding will proceed  
tomorrow raining or not. And you're not going  
anywhere. I don't care about whether you're still a

virgin or not 🙄. You're going to be my wife and that's final.

I cried for real now defeated. I thought I'm gonna be free. I thought now that I'm no longer a virgin I'll be Free 😞.

But this is not the end of it. I'll tell my uncle what happened if it had to go that route so be it. What I know is, that my plan we'll work finish and klaar.

The Doctor came with some papers and gave them to me. I signed them and gave them back to the doctor.

Doc: who's gonna her discharge papers

Mkhonto: I will..

I gave him a dead stare but he avoided eye contact. The doctor gave him the papers and got

out. I stood up from the bed slowly. The Queen came to help me as I was in pain 😎.

In a hour we got out of the hospital with no one speaking to each other. We reached the Palace and Linda was very happy to see me. She asked me where I was and I lied. The king and his wife told me not talk about this until the wedding is over. Little did they know that there are 100% chances of me not getting married to their beloved son. If I dare breathe a word about the rape to my uncle hell will break loose.

I went to sleep and summoned the maid to tell her that I won't with everyone else but in my room.

I slept even before the food came with the maid 😴

Saturday (The wedding day) ..

Everyone woke up and they did preparations for the wedding. My family arrived with gifts and all that.

The wedding went well and I didn't tell my uncle just yet. Then, on the sunset my family and also the royal family went to a big rondavel where they'll dine together, singing and getting to know each other.

This was my chance to strike. I was seated next to Mkhonto. He was on the chair and I was seated on the ground 😬. He was smiling like there's no tomorrow. People were giving us a pep-talk, and telling us about the dos and don'ts of marriage 😐. I saw uncle going outside when I was about to get up and follow him. To tell him about the rape dilemma. I attempted to get and I quickly sat down as I heard four gunshots. People got so surprised and scared. The body guards got inside. They closed the door and recalled that my mom and uncle is outside 😭 I heard a telling voice, sounds like someone I know..

Voice: where's she damn it... Busisiwe?! Busie 😡








\*\*Unedited 



I'm sorry for the short episode...  Loadshedding  
did it again 



❤️ I love y'all ❤️



👄 Episode 16 🍷



❤️ Love Is Complicated: Uthando Lunzima 🍷



❤️ Thando ❤️



Brad: where the hell is she ?

Security: who ??

Me: who's the girl here that doesn't belong here you know around?? Huh??

Brad: if you know what's good for you, you'll tell where the hell is Busisiwe Mlambo. 🙄

Security: in that rondavel.

Brad: was that so difficult. 😬

Getting inside here wasn't difficult. We just told them we're here as the in-laws. Mkhonto the prince

of this fucken kingdom is the biggest enemy to Brad. Brad was once a gangster associate before swimming with us as Mafias. Brad shot in the air several times when we got nearer to the rondavel. He shouted Busie's name.

Brad: Busie Busisiwe..where the hell is she??

Mkhonto 🙄

Mkhonto came out of the rondavel. I pointed at him with a gun, I looked behind him and he was holding Busie's hand . My blood boiled looking at just that. Busie hid behind Mkhonto, I'm sure she was holding her tight. People were scared.

Me: Busisiwe. Come. We need to leave 🙄

Busisiwe: Thando I don't want you. Just go away. 😞

Mkhonto: how dare you set your foot here Detective (Brad)? 🙄

He said that attempting to take his gun on his waist.  
Brad shot in the air.

Me: don't you dare try it.

I went closer to him and I took off his gun. I gave it  
to Brad and he took out all the bullets inside and  
threw it away.

Me: Busie..babe please come let's go. I'm sure you  
don't want to be here..

Queen: Who are you to be claiming her? 🤨

Me: I don't think I've got to answer that do I??My

Queen 🤨

Queen: Busie tell this scumbag here to leave 🤨

Busie: Thando pl-

Me: S'thandwa Sam let's leave you're not safe here.  
Please come,let's go.

Busie: bu-

Me: I wouldn't have come here if I was what you're  
thinking. Please come with me, my love 🥰

She looked around and a woman look more like her  
looked at her . Gosh if it'll her mom, I'm fucked up  
already. She looked at me and I looked away.

Busie: mom..

Busie's mom: what?? You're the one who said you  
wanna get married. You never told about this  
gangster boyfriend of yours 😬

Busie: Mom...I -

Queen: That means you also lied about the rape it  
was this scumbag of yours..

Me: what rape?? Mkhonto you son of a bitch how  
dare you lay filthy hand on her?? 🤢

I just lost it and I flew to Mkhonto and I threw several punches at him. Brad tried to stop but I was just beyond angry 😡. Busie shouted my name. I stopped and Mkhonto was bleeding in his face I felt like shooting him. I pointed a gun to him and his mother cried loudly.

Busie's mom: Busie talk to your boyfriend 😞

Busie: Thando.. please.. ok fine let's go then 😞

Me: don't protect him Busie. This bastard fucken touched you. How dare he?? 😡

Busie: let's just leave Thando or do you want me to change my mind 😞

Me : take off those beads..

She quickly took them off. I won't lie she looked very beautiful in a whole isiXhosa attire. I just imagined how beautiful she would be in a white wedding.

She took off the beads and I took her hand we got out of the Palace.

Brad went to his car and I went to mine with Busie. She didn't even look at me, she was just silently crying. How I hate to see her cry just because of me 😞.

Busie: I can't leave Thando..

Me: why ??

Busie: they owe them a lot of money.

Me: and so they traded you 😞??

Busie: it was agreed upon by our forefathers but the king named a price as an alternative. It was just too high 😞

Me: they won't hurt my love. I promise.

Busie: Thando I can't trust you with my family if I couldn't trust you with my heart. I Know what you're capable of doing 😞

Me: babe...I promise..



Busie: they won't release my family if I don't go there and end it.

She said that getting out of the car. I followed her, so did Brad from his car. We reached the people who were taking the prince to the hospital. Busie went up to a man wearing a black suit.

Busie: uncle, I was going to tell you that I don't want to marry Mkhonto bec-

Her Uncle: because your gangster boyfriend is going to kill you. Now you're afraid of him why didn't you just you won't marry the Prince so we will know that we're forever indebted to the Cetywayo clan.

Busie: that's not the truth malume 🙄

Her Uncle: then what's the truth Busisiwe? 🙄 Tell us..

Busisiwe: The prince threatened to rape me and I was indeed kidnapped. They told me they're still investigating and that I shouldn't tell you. 😭

Her Uncle: he did what? 😞

Queen: she's lying..

Busie's mom: if she's lying why did you postpone the wedding and unpostpone it again?? You violated my daughter 😡

Her Uncle: You assured us that your son was a well mannered boy but this doesn't prove that at all 😞

King: Tshawe we are very sorry. Can we please talk about this??

Her Uncle: No.. absolutely no.. there's actually nothing to talk about. We're leaving, the deal is off. Now, we don't owe you anything. 😡

Busie's mom: let's go... 😞

I saw a bit of smile cracking on Busie' 😞. Why would she smile?? Was this her plan?? No that's impossible.

King: We will come and pay the damages i-

Her Uncle: oh.. please just save it for somebody who cares...

We went out and I received a call from the police station.

Phone Convo:

Me: yes..Shonyane..

Shonyane: get out of that place. The police will be there in 2 hours.

Me: 😂😂😂 I'll be long gone by that time. But I wouldn't mind getting arrested for the first time just for fighting for the one lady I love in a million.

Shonyane: Bruce I'm serious. I don't have any special beds for you here..

Me: relax.. relax Shonyane I'm leaving. Thanks for letting me know..

Shonyane: I'll send you my bank details

Me: then you'll get you reward soon enough..

I ended the call. And I went up to Busie who is now with her mom and uncle. When I got nearer they were laughing and whispering a bit. His uncle looked at me with a cold face.. I avoided eye contact.

Me: I'm sorry for what I've caused inside there. I had no ri-

Her Uncle: you absolutely had no right and you stay away from Busie. 😞

Me: yes Sir.

I looked at Busie and she looked down. She went to the cars I think they came with. They all got in but I

guess she and the girl she was with had no space. Her mom whispered something to her then she looked at me and whispered back.

I got into my car feeling drained. A few tears dropped 😭. Her family hates me and now it's more complicated than it was before. I heard a knock in my window. I quickly wiped my tears and opened it. It was Busie.

Busie: can you please take me to the taxi rank??

Me: um...sure..

She got in alone. And I looked around I couldn't the girl she was with. And Brad's car took off.

Me: where's the other one??

Busie: she got a space in uncle's car.

Me: oh..ok.

I drove in silence. Busie was looking at the window and awfully quiet. She was in deep thoughts. She was disturbed by her cellphone, ringing. A name, Lwando flashed in her phone's screen. She looked puzzled when looking at the phone, she glanced at me. I looked at the road..

Me: answer it...

She didn't, she just watched until it stopped ringing. It rang again, she took it.

Busie: hey..."cleared a throat"

.....

Busie: I did and I'm going back to PE today.

.....

Busie: I know but I want you to keep it.

.....

Busie: I thought I said we shouldn't contact each other 😞

.....

Busie: you're indeed a good man but you need to work on your self. Don't be too hard on yourself just let happen naturally..

.....

Busie: no it's all thanks to you.. you saved my life, you know 😊

.....

Busie: Goodbye Lwando 😞

She then dropped the call and deleted the number 😞. How am I supposed to get to know this Lwando if she deletes his number 😞.

Me: Are you not hungry??

She shook her head. We got in to town it's a pity I don't know places in KZN. But I went in to total

garage. I parked a car then went out, Busie didn't follow me. I went in steers, I ordered ribs, hot wings and a milkshakes. I went back to the car and got in I place the order in the dash board. I gave Busie the wings and she took them. I knew it, she's hungry but too proud to say so. She dug in and I opened the ribs. I ate bit then started driving. Busie put aside her wings. I saw her looking at me then my ribs. She licked her lips and the looked at window. She stole a glance at me again not saying anything then back to my ribs.

Two minutes later she took them and placed them in her lap. I didn't say anything I just let her be. She saw that I ain't gonna talk kept eating. She finished and wiped her hands and lips. Then opened a window, she bended the car seat and layed back. We passed the taxi rank and she looked at me.

Busie: I said take me to the taxi rank 😞



Me: I heard you..

Busie: take me to it then.. 😬

Me: I'll take you home Busie..

Me: don't you have anything better to do rather than boring and suffocating me here. 😬

Me: no...I love suffocating because you also love being bored and suffocated by me...

















Busie: 😞 mxm 😞 😬

Me: y..





 Busie 

              My planned worked and now I'm free from the arranged marriage. Lwando called to tell me about the money like really . I blacklisted and deleted his number. As for Thando, he offered to take me home. I hate him for what he did and I don't want anything to do with him. Now he's driving me home. I gave him directions when we got to the township. He was surprised by the fact that I'm township girl. Thando never ceases to amaze me. He's been dating me for a while but he doesn't know that I'm from the township .

Me: stop right there.. 

Thando: saying thanks wouldn't kill you..you know that??

Me: thank you for what ??

Thando: for taking you home 😞

Me: I didn't ask you to 😬

I tried opening the door but it was locked. Oh Lord please take me now.. 😬 😞

Me: Thando 😞

Thando: S'thandwa Sam 😊

Me: just open the door..

Thando: Busie, we need to talk...

Me: so you wanna talk huh?

Thando: yes..I want us to talk??

Me: don't say 'us'. I don't have anything to say to you.

Thando: please..can we fix things...

Me: I don't date mechanics Thando. Now open this fucken door here....

Thando: stop swearing Busie...

Me: just open the door Thando..

Thando: ok Busie what do you want me to do ??

Me: I want you to leave me alone.

Thando: why? Because y-

Me: because you're a dishonest and a cheater. You liked to me Thanks, you told me that you loved me. I believed you, look where did that put me in. In a situation where by your girlfriends are calling me to tell about every single detail of the improvement in your marriage with your wife. To prove that you are a dishonest manipulative man you're here as a mechanic leaving your wife, an-

Thando: I'm not married Busie.. I chose you...okay!!

Me: it's too late Thando. You made a choice too late. I want nothing to do with you. I told you that it was over. You better get back to your wife and be the best mechanic in there. I'm not a home wrecker and I'll not be one because of you. Now open this door. Don't ever call me again.

Thando: look into my eyes and tell me you don't love then I'll let you go Busie.

I see, he thinks I won't do it. I looked at his eyes and my pounded fast but my mind told me I should tell him what he asked me to say.

Me: Thando it's over. I don't love you...I want you to leave me alone.

I saw tears filled in his eyes. I also felt like crying 😭. I couldn't believe that I've said that. But it's for my own good. He opened unlocked the car for me and I went out. I went home. I stood outside afraid to get in for I'm going to get interrogated by mom 😬 😭 😞 😐







Next episode: Lizeka's POV

Brad's POV



 I love y'all 



♥ Continuation ♥



Busie

After a week

I'm now at the camp, I can gladly say everything is back on track. Mkhonto's family paid some money but it wasn't accepted. They then made peace with the saying that Next month a meeting including all kingdoms are going to meet and talk about the disadvantages of arranging marriages for their children. And I'm happy because my lies came up with something good. I haven't seen Thando ever since that day but he does call me but I don't answer. He leaves me messages with unknown

numbers. Sends me flowers 🙄. I just don't get why he can't see that I don't want him 😐.

I'm now at the library and I'm meeting with Masilive. A guy I've been kinda seeing in the camp. I don't love him but he is a snack yena xeim 🙋.

He dresses nicely and all that but akanayo la nto kaThando (he doesn't have that thing, that Thando has). Speaking of the devil the he is looking cute over here.

Masi: hey..you

Me: hey...

We hugged and out of the blue he kissed me 🙄. I didn't respond, he held my waist pulling me toward him and he bite my lower lip and I gave in. He deepened the kiss and so did I. I felt like someone is watching us, yes we're in a library but people are



busy with their books they can't be looking at us but there's something telling me someone's looking at me.

I broke the kiss and looked at Masi who was cursing underneath his breath.

Me: wow..umm..I didn't expect that.. 😅

Masi: I know I just can't resist your sexy lips. I hope you don't mind..

Me: umm..of course not.. 😊

We went out of the library and we went to my favourite cafeteria. The one I met Thando in.

We sat there in a table for two, facing a corner with a table where Thando used to seat with his friends. Nevertheless Masi went to place an order. He came with a full meal in his side and pie for me.

We sat there and talked a lot. Masi was talking about his home, how her mom spoils him when he's at home, how beautiful are his siblings and how much of a player he was growing, how sexy and loved by ladies 😬. I was so bored.

Masi: so where are from??

Me: I'm from PE..

Masi: I've heard a lot about PE and their girls.

Me: what about their girls?? 😬

Masi: I've dated a few girls in there and all of them are after money..

Me: and you were after their pussies right?

Masi: no it's not like that..

Me: there's no way a girl that really loves would expect you to shower her with your money..

Masi: true.. You're so different.. mind if I ask you something??

Me: no..go on..

Masi: have you had..you know..

Me: have I had what Masi ? 🤪🤪 of course I don't know..

Masi: have you had sex before??

Me: well yes..

Masi: so you're not a virgin?

Me: yes..is there a problem with that??

Masi: no absolutely not.. it's just that your body doesn't tell.

Me: well, I'm not a virgin but the way I lost my virginity i- you know never mind.

Masi: no you can talk about it..

Me: I'd rather not..

I had a familiar noise and I looked back it was Siya, Thabo, Brad and Thando. Siya and Brad were with girls as always 😐.

I sat straight with my chin held high. They passed to seat in their corner, they sat and Thando faced me. He tighten his jaws looking at Masi's hands on top of mine. I looked away not minding him. Brad saw me and he smiled, I smiled back.

Masi: you know those guys over there?

Me: ja...Can we leave now, please??

Masi: sure..

We stood up and when I was about to go Siya called me. I turned to look at them he indicated invitingly.

Me: can you please give me a moment?? 😊

Masi : sure..I'll wait for you outside

He pulled me into a kiss. I kissed him back hesitantly. He let go of me and it turned to Siya's table. I went up to them and Thando was red with

anger. I could see he wants to talk but I wasn't paying any attention to him.

Siya: hey...long time no see..

Me: hi..I've been busy, you know..I'm a BA student so ja..

Siya: I see..

Brad: and you got yourself a new boyfriend..

Me: 😄 Brad 😊 😌

Siya&Brad: and she's blushing 😄 😄

Thando: I'll be in the car Thabo.. 😞

Thabo: I'm going with you dude..hey Busie..

Me: hi Tbose.. 😊

Siya&Brad: 😄 😄 😄 aw Those my man 😄 😄 😄

Thabo: 😄 mxm 😄 Busie please stop calling me that 😐

He went out and Thando was long gone. I was left with these two psychos. 😬

Me: you know what guys I'll see you around..

Siya: can you please talk to Thando??

Me: and say what??

Brad: please.. he loves you..he even fought for you Busie.

Me: No..I don't want that pretty little liar.

Brad: he's been having suicidal thoughts you know.just talk to him at least.

Me: suicidal thoughts..I think I Know what's the cause of that 😬

Brad: then help him..

Me: no you're the one who can help him because you need him. I don't need him 🙄.

Siya: what do we do then ?

Me: tell him to stop being selfish. If he dies you'll be hurt and I'll just come to say my condolences then life goes on 🙋 simple as that.

Brad: tell that boyfriend to sleep with one eye opened because if Thando doesn't want anyone to have you.

Me: well, that boyfriend is my fuck buddy. So does that mean he's gonna kill himself too when I take him to fill the gap of the gap of the he killed. And then I'll throw him like used tissue when I'm done. You how it works with fuck buddies, right??

Siya&Bra: A fuck buddy Busie? 😬 😬

Me: yes.. that's how I roll these days. No feelings attached so I can just get married one day when I feel like it...

Siya&Brad: bu-

Me: it was nice chatting with you guys..Chao 😄

I went out cat walking with my sexy slim body. Speaking of cat walking, I have been accepted in the modelling agency. I'll start shooting tommorow morning.

Anyway I went outside and I found Masi on the phone. He didn't see me coming. I stood there and overhearing just happen ke ..so I listened.

### Phone Convo

Masi: well she did mention that he's no longer a virgin but she didn't tell me how she lost it.

.....

Masi: well, I'm still trying to get much more info. About her.

.....

Masi: seems as if they broke up and they're not talking at each other.



.....  
Masi: ok.. I'll keep you posted.

He dropped the call and I cleared my throat. He jumped a bit and looked at me.

Masi: ah 😂 how long have 😂 you been 😂 standing there.. 😂

Me: long enough to know that you are a damn journalist. Well if you wanna confirm about me being raped 😞 yes I was raped now go and publish it. 😞

Masi: you were what??

Me: I have to go..

Masi: Busie talk to me who did this to you?

Me: I don't know... Mkhonto denied but those who took me and sedated me told me that Mkhonto sent them. Are you satisfied??

Masi: Busie I ju-

Me: you were just trying to help..yhea right 😬

I left him there and I went to take a taxi to my res.

I reached my res and I got in, made some sandwiches and wore my mini skirt. I took my wallet and went out to the club. Guys I love clubs with men strippers even now I'm heading there 😄.

I took a cab and it arrived in fifteen minutes. I got a call from Nthabiseng, 😞 ..what is it now??

Phone Convo

Me: what else is going in Thando's life now?? 😞

Nthabiseng: I didn't call about that. Thando isn't doing well with out you Busie he's a mess ok?? Maybe you should visit him and see how he's doing..

Me: oh..did his wife just pack and left or di-

Nthabiseng: I'm sorry about that day Busie. I was just feeling jealous that Thando loved you into an extent of fighting for you. He chose you, Busie.

Me: Nthabiseng, if you want to play games just go and play elsewhere I don't that time okay??..

Nthabiseng: I wa-


Me: Thando's time is up. He's too late. I don't date liars like him 😞

Nthabiseng: Bu-


Me: goodbye Nthabiseng 😞

I dropped the call, I went inside the club and it was vibrant, cheerful and ecstatic..

Someone tapped my shoulder and a white guy flashed a smile and whispered more like shouting in my ear

Guy: hi... 

Me: hey.. 

Guy: can I talk to you outside? Please there's so much noise here.. 

Me: sure 

We went out and he flashed a smile once again.

Guy: I'm Nicolas the co-owner of this place..

Me: oh..hi I'm Busiswa Mlambo.. it's nice to meet you Nic. You've got a nice place with a good vibe, Hey..

Nic: it's a pleasure meeting you too... I've got a business proposal for you..

Me: oh..ok..pitch then..the stage is all yours.

I said that sitting down and he sat down too. I could see that he's a gangster, he's got a tattoo in his neck. And also a word "aath" which means seven in Hindi.

Nic: well, I want you to be a presenter for our live events here and they're hosted every Friday.

Me: and why do you think I'm perfect for the position??

Nic: yo..what can I say?? Man you're the face of the Cape especially in your campus, on the radio. You doing that shit and I felt like fuck this chick has the voice and the love of the crowd. You feel me...

Me: oh yhea..I get you but how much are talking about here..

Nic: name a price babe..

Me: I'll come with my contract with my lawyer tomorrow. This is my business card call me for further details.

Nic: so you're in??

Me: if we agree on my conditions then I'm in..

Nic : thank you so much..can you be the DJ for the night...

Me: there's nothing for mahala you know that right ??

Nic: name your price..

Me: 75000R for the next three hours then one hour is for free..

Nic: deal 🤝

Me: deal 🤝

We fist bumped and I gave him my account number, transferred my money at that moment.

We went in and I went up to the discs and I did my thing. At some point I feel like the crowd was happy and surprised by my DJing skill. Maybe that's they're this excited, I just don't know. 🙄

I'm a bit hurt though..I mean I was here to drink my sorrows down but thanks my farmiliar face 😬

I knocked off after four hours and I had one shot with Nic and I left.

I stood near the road and there were no cabs. A blue beautiful sports car parked in front me, a guy wearing shades rolled down the window. He was with two guys at the back.

Guy: hey...Nana...let me take you home..

Me: no thank you..

Guy: Nana...we won't kidnap you..

Me: I said I'm fine 🙄 just leave me alone ok???

Guy: who are shouting at ?

Me: and who are you to be questioning me? 🙄

Guys: Bitch you're testing my patience. Guys take her.

Those guys at quickly got out and I ran they went after me. I took off those heels and ran off.

A light came and I was sure it's a car and I went in the middle of the road to stop it. It hooted and slowed down. It stopped and it's driver came out very angry..

Voice: what the fuck are you doing??



I looked back the guys were now approaching and I just got into the car.



Me: getting into the car and drive..

This person didn't move and I got into the car. The guy went up to him and they demanded the car keys and he did give them.

Suddenly I saw punches flying into the air. This guy fought those guys and he took off a gun . He shot one in his leg and the one took off running he shot him too. The car they were in made a U turn

 yhuuu ukuleqwa ngamagwala kukuthini na?  ( Geez. Being Chased by cowards though)

I tried opening the car so I can get out before this guy comes for me too. He came in with no gun at hand . He unlocked the car and got in. When I was to open the door, he locked the car. It was dark I couldn't see quite clearly but this is Thando.

Thando: you should've at least told me you'll have a gig in the so I can pick you up Busie 😞.

Me: I following me around?? 😞

Thando: that's not the point Busie 😞

Me: what's the point then??

Thando: it's my responsibility to take care of you.

Me: I can take of my self just fine thanks.

Thando: I'm also responsible for making you feel that way. My love, please let me take care of you. Just let me the man I couldn't be at first.

Me: Where are you taking me Thando? This is not the way to my res 😞

Thando: you'll sleep over to my house Busie.

The car entered a house I've never even seen before. My heart pounded when he called me his love ❤️ but I don't want him 😞.

Thando: Come on Busie just come out..

Me: you like controlling me too much, this is why left you in the beginning.

Thando: you left me because I didn't tell about the wedding. But you didn't give me a chance 🙄

Me: so you can lie to me like you always did.

Thando: I never lied to you Busie.

Me: and he is lying even now 🙄

Thando: so do I have to carry you to the house or you'll walk willingly?

Me: I said I wanted to go my res..I ain't sleeping here 🙄

Thanks: well, you chose to go to the club until this late, now dance to your tune.

Me: and how is that your concern ??

Thando: if anything happens to you I wouldn't forgive myself. Just like when you made me believe that you were raped 😞

Me: what? 😨 h-

Thando: I know it's a lie but I still wanna know how you pulled it off. I mean you made the doctor believe that there was penetration. He even said 'the penetration wasn't forced though'. You're the one who liked to be with me here, aren't you? 😨

Me: you don't get to act all Holly here. I chose you in the beginning of my battle and I gambled with my family. And what did you do?? You betrayed my trust. I did what a girl has to do.

Thando: what do you mean, 'you had to do what a girl has to do' Busie??

Me: exactly that.. 😞

Thando: so you slept with Mkhonto? Just so y-

Me: why would I sleep with him out of all men out there?? Well, if you must know, I traded my virginity

for my family's sake and for all the girls who are forced into that shit.

Thando: so you slept with someone and pinned it on Mkhonto? Are you that cruel?? What kind of a person are you? To even think that I'm in love with you right now?? Do I even know you anymore??

Me: well maybe you really don't know what I'm capable of when I have to protect what I love. I did for all other women, the generation that's coming is about to be free.

Thando: at the expense of another man's reputation.

Me: I didn't ruin his reputation. You're actually lucky you weren't my victim too 😞

Thando: wow...look at you, you di- 😞

Me: well the Mkhonto you feel sorry for, provoked me. He pushed me into an edge, I had to teach him a lesson he'll never forget. 😞

Thando: he provoked you??

Me: he said I must be ready for him in bed.. I just lost it. I chose to lose my virginity to a stranger and I f-

Thando: wait!! What ? You slept wi- no marn you cheated on me Busie and you've been telling me I'm a liar b-

Me: I didn't cheat on you Thando. We are not dating and we were over. So don't you dare call me liar.

Thando: and you easily replaced me just like that? So much for the love you had for me.

Me: you see Thando if there's anyone's fault here it's yours. You dropped me like a hot potato Thando. You broke my heart and even worse you made your wife pregnant..


Thando: what?? How do you know these things, Busie??


Me: so it's true...and he said I cheated 😞 take me to my res Thando.


Thando: you slept with someone else Busie. How could you? Huh? Do have any idea how much I love you?

He cried and came closer to me. He is more than angry and he's crying right now. And I'm also hurt by the fact he impregnated her so called wife. That's why I find it so difficult to forgive.

Thando: who is he??

Me: I don't know his name. It was a one night stand  


Thando: don't you dare lie to me..tell me the fucken name damn it ..

He hit the car and I went out of the car. He chased me and I screamed. But because I can run , he didn't catch me. I climbed up on the tree. And sat on a branch.

Thando: Busie get down here and just tell me the fucken name..

Me: so you can hit me...no..I'm not getting down.. 😞

Thando: have I ever layed my hands on you before??

Me: no but I don't trust at this moment.

Thando: Busie just come down, so we'll talk. Please.

I got off the tree and he lifted me up in a bridal style. I looked at him and he didn't even look at me. We got in the house and he put me down in the lounge.

Me: I'm hungry Thando 😞

Thando: what do you want to eat??

Me: anything...

Thando: I'll make us some sandwiches.



Me: do you have a bar here?? Or a anything stronger?

Thando: I'll make you some coffee with cinnamon to calm your nerves.

A few minutes later he came with the sandwich with coffee. We ate in silence and Masi called.

Thando: answer it..

Phone Convo

Me: Masilive...what can I do for you?

Masi: I just wanted to apologise f-

Me: oh.. save it for somebody who cares 🙄

Masi: pl-

Me: please do yourself a favor and stop calling me.  
goodbye..

Masi: bu-

I dropped the call. Then Thanks looked at me.

Me: what? 😞

Thando: I missed you..

Me: uright klk 😬..

Thando: you're dating Mkhonto's brother now??

Busie you never cease to amazes me...

Me: Mkhonto's brother?? 😬

Thando: that little ugly boyfriend of yours you were with today..

Me: uMasilive?? 😬

Thando: and there people after you. Mkhonto ain't gonna rest until he gets to the bottom of this. But don't worry as long as I am here, no one is bound to touch you. But I'm still angry with you for sleeping wi-

Me: oh..please cut the act like you're innocent, he-

He smashed his lips on my lips and I tried fighting him but he deepened the kiss. I just gave in....



 Happy Valentines to you all... 



 Admin loves y'all 





× Unedited  ×



 Episode 17 



 Love Is Complicated: Uthando Lunzima 



 Nthabiseng 



Brad: wow...umm...you look gorgeous..is that your hair..

Me: thanks Brad..of course it's my hair..

Brad: wow..I didn't you look this pretty without weaves.

Me: oh come on Brad it's just an English cut 😊 Can we leave now?

Brad : after you, my love..

Me: thank you.. 😊

We walked to where his car was parked outside my Cottage. We're going on a date with him, but it's so late. The time is 10:45pm right now.

Well you must be wondering if, I was telling the truth when I said I'm over Thando. Well, yes I was. I'm so over him, especially after I saw how much he loves Busie. I really wish they work out their problems. I still want to work with Busie because together we made great partners. It was so stupid of me, choosing a guy over her when she was nothing but friendly to me. Maybe I should go and apologize,

to her and I just wish we could work together once again.

Brad: Nthabiseng

Me: yes, umm..

Brad: you seem miles away from here. Are you okay??

Nthabiseng: umm..yes..are we going to the beach??

Brad: yes.. I've got house that side so I think we'll dine in the restaurant and go to sleep in there.

Me: oh..that's nice but that wasn't our agreement.

Brad: I know but can you please sleep over, I mean it's already late for us to drive back..

Me: I don't have my overnight bag with me.

Brad: there are toiletries in there and umm.. you'll wear my clothes..

Me: your clothes...

I cleared my throat. That's gonna make me uncomfortable, I will never wore someone's clothes before let alone of a guy. Not even Mzi's clothes. This is gonna be rather weird.

Brad: what?? You don't wanna wear my clothes??

Me: no.. it's not that.. it's just that I've never wore someone's clothes before, so ja..

Brad: not even your boyfriend's outfit?

Me: no...I don't sleep over at someone's place with out an overnight bag. My mom taught me so.

Brad: wow.. I'm sorry you'll have to do something uncomfortable. I can imagine the feeling.

Me: please don't feel bad about it.. it's not a big deal really.

We reached our destination. We got out of the car with Brad getting the door for me. We went inside the restaurant and we sat . Brad called on a waiter, I



was still looking around. People were wearing fashionable clothes and the waiters were dressed to kill in their uniforms as well 😊. The waiter gave us the menus. I opened it and it had food that's so hard to pronounce. I looked at Brad who seems as if he knows everything in there.

Me: mind if I ask you to give me a suggestion??


Brad: oh...oka-

Me: it's just that everything in here is new to me..

Brad: okay, well there's sea food, vegetables of which I think you don't like those. Lastly there's chicken, mutton but no beef.

Me: 😂😂😂 who said I don't like sea food and veggies??

Brad: well, I thought maybe you like meaty food..

Me: well, yes I like meaty food but I also like veggies  


Brad: you see, what I mean you left out the sea food.

Me: well, I know like fish and prawns..

Brad: you're not going to eat those now are you??

Me: well, I was actually thinking ma-

Brad: No no no..you asked me to suggest you meal right??

Me: yes bu-

Brad: no but my love. We're having mutton stew..

Me: I thought you challenged me into sea food.

Brad: okay..fine Nthabiseng the thing is I don't like sea food 🙄. It makes my toes curl up and eww.. it's disgusting nje..

Me: 😂😂😂 Brad... 😂😂

Brad: 😅 what?

Me: 😂😂 it's just that is so unlike you..My roommate used to say the same thing.

Brad: so you once stayed with someone in your cottage?

Me: no..I was actually living in the school residence and I recently moved out.

Brad: 😂😂 was she that bad??

Me: well, no. We were getting along just fine until I ruined our friendship by letting a guy separate us.

Brad: oh.. doesn't sound like a good break up.

Me: no..it wasn't. The guy made it very clear that he doesn't want me and I kept on forcing him to be with me. I- umm..I'm sorry for troubling you wi-

Brad: No no..talk to me...

Me: No tha-

Brad: Nthabiseng please.. I can see that this hurts you but if you don't talk about it it'll keep eating you up..

Me: I know b-

Brad: now talk.. I'm listening

I told him my story and he told me about himself.

Brad: so are currently seeing someone? I m-

Me: well, not really..

Brad: so you're single??

Me: ja..

Brad: that's good. " Mumbled"

Me: I beg your pardon?

Brad: nothing..I was just saying that you are beautiful..

Me: 😊 I know..so what about you?? what's your story??

Brad: well, I was dating someone from my high school, we went to varsity together. I loved her with my all and she loved me too. At least that's what I thought.

Me: until when?

Brad: she gave me her virginity and I found that cute, lovely. I felt special. But I cheated on her but it was a one night stand. I became clean to her, I was a mess because of guilt. She broke up with for about a

week but we found a way back on each other. I loved her deeply and she cheated on me. I caught her and she apologized, I forgave her. We carried on until I found that she was engaged to some Zulu prince. And I confronted her she told me that we had no future together so I must move on. I lost it.

Me: when you say you lost it what do you mean??

Brad: I fought the Prince for her and the fight ended with the prince losing his twin sister. But still I lost my girlfriend to the prince. I vowed not love again until I got to meet you..

Me: wait.. Brad what are you saying??

Brad: what I'm trying to say is that I would like us to build a relationship. At least try and see where it goes..I really like you but please don't fall for me.

Me: what made you tell me that kind of a story if you still feel like we should have something together.

Brad: so you can know what you're dealing with. I mean you were honest about yourself and so must I.

Me: oh..so when you say I must not fall for you what do you mean? I mean, that comes naturally Brad. I don't have control over it.

Brad: I know. So will you give us a chance?

Me: I don't know Brad. I'm afraid.

Brad : you should be afraid but I don't think you have a choice. Just say yes. I promise I won't hurt you.

Me: but my dream was to have a man that loves me. I don't want to end up in the same situation I was with my ex boyfriend.

Brad: I know I'm asking for too much but I just can't stay away from you. I wanna be with you.

Me: then, what will happen if I fall in love with you?

Brad: just don't do that..it can put your life in danger.

Me: what the hell are you talking about Brad??

Brad: I don't like being questioned Nthabiseng.

Me: hai njani?? I have to question you 😞

Brad: well ask no questions and you'll hear no lies.  
Can we please leave??

He took care of the bill and we left in silence. He kept stealing glances at me. He smiled everytime when looking at me.



💖 Thando 💖





Ahh...God knows I missed her touch, biting her lips, her tiny fingertips against my skin and her moans. She wrapped around her legs on my waist, her arms around my neck and I just can't seem to stop kissing her. I want us to talk about everything that's happened.

I lifted her to my bedroom. I don't want to sleep with her now because if I do 😞.

She took off my shirt and touched my abs while kissing me slowly. I groaned a bit, her touch just makes me crazy but I want us to talk. I broke the kiss and she looked frustrated.

Me: babe, can we talk?



Busie: about what?? Ain't you tired of talkin'?

Me: just tell me what happened.

Busie: what happened?? 😞

Me: yes.. everything, I just wanna know..

Busie: well, when you decided to go the Eastern Cape and get married.. 😞 I heard about it, I called you and you never answered. I got broken, my heart didn't get broken but I got broke. My spirit, soul, love and the tenacity I had. The worst thing is I was a virgin and I thought you were gonna be my virginity breaker. And I found that you fooled me. You lied and told me you love me. And I told Mom I Can't accept the marriage arrangements all because of you.

Me: but you never told me anything about the marriage arrangements. 😞

Busie: that's because I made a decision the day I realised that I loved you.

Me: loved?? Does that mean you don't love me anymore??

Busie: when I realised you played me, I got angry with myself, with you and the whole world. I went home and agreed to get married to someone I don't know.

Me: and you did it because of me.

Busie: no..I didn't want to be in love again. I wanted a relationship where there is no love involved but strictly business. And I met that Mkhonto guy, he was nice at first. But he ended up threatening to rape me. I ran away. And the way he carried himself reminded me of how you played me.

Me: how?? 😞

Busie: he was nice at first out of no where he just turned into a monster. I realized that everyone especially men is so eager to be the virginity breaker of a girl. And I made my decision while on the run.

Me: And what was that decision??

Busie: I told myself I ain't gonna lose my pride in the name of love because I was in that situation because of love. I met up with a guy I didn't even know. I

made my into his pants and slept with him then came back to the palace and claimed to be raped so the one who threatened me could pay for making me feel miserable and scared of being a female.

Me: so this guy you slept with, where did you meet him??

Busie: he saw me on the road and offered me a lift to where I was going but my money wasn't enough. He offered me a place to sleep. I asked for a few days in there . And he agreed. I asked Anele to transfer money in his bank details and he came with it. While staying with him, I found that he was a broken radio just like him. We bottled our emotions to each other.

Me: do you love him??

Busie: 😞 😞 😞

Me: wow...so you fe-

Busie: I thought I made it clear that I did what I had to do because love disappointed me. Do I look like some kind of a fool to you? 😞

She stood up from the bed angrily and shouting. This is really making her unhappy she never shouts like that, she's even crying.

Me: Busie that's not what I meant. I understand what you've done and I'm so sorry you had to go through that.

Me: you don't need to be sorry for me. I'm proud of what I did. I did nothing wrong but you can judge me. Call me bitchy but what I know is I don't owe you any virginity. As for you, you're the last person to judge because you carry a gun wherever you go. You shot people and here you're acting like none of that happened.

Me: but I was trying to protect you..

Busie: I didn't judge you did I?? And I do everything I did to save my family but you!! You judged me.

While you're sitting here promising me heavens and earth, you got a wife in the East.

Me: Can I explain??

Busie: explain...

Whoa..I didn't expect that Gosh..

Busie: I thought so. So mu-

Me: I chose you..

I explained everything except for he Mafia part.  
After that she didn't talk. She just cried silently. I just don't know why she is angry.

Me: Busie look I-

Busie: you slept with her.. numerous times yet you're busy crucifying me for sleeping with a stranger just once. A fucking one night stand Thando. You ins-

Me: babe I didn't judge you. I was just angry, I didn't mean all of th-

Busie: Don't insult my intelligence Thando. The fact is when you see me you see a cheap township girl.  
Tha-

I stood up and went up to her and I went closer to her. She looked uneasy and uncomfortable. She went back until she hit a closet. I put my chest I against her and I could feel her heart pounding. I smiled a bit, I mean her heart is still beating at my presence.

Me: when I look at you I see a future. If not I would have left you because you are not a virgin any longer. I dated you not knowing that you are a virgin. I love you Busie but you keep hurting me.

Busie: you're the enemy to yourself Thando not me.

Me: no.. you're the one hurting me. You keep doubting my love for you. Had you told me about the marriage thing, I would have paid the money.

Busie: that's where you don't get it. I don't want your money, I can make my own money and fight my battles.

Me: I Know but I wanted to help.

Busie: fighting my battles isn't helping but it's you insulting my intelligence.

Me: I love your tenacity.

I said that biting her lower lip and she moaned returning the favor. We kept kissing and I took off her clothes. She was left with nothing and I pushed toward the bed. I went to her neck, slowly kissing her while she's breathing heavily. I went down to her treasure, it was neatly shaved as always. I worked my magic down there and she moaned, pulling the bed covers. I felt her vibrating and moaning my name I just knew that she's reaching her orgasms.

I went up to her lips and she tasted herself. Her hands travelled to my trunk and I held her hand.

Me: does this mean you forgive me..

Busie: Thando, khayeke torho 😞. (Just let go)

Me: Busie if this means nothing to you then we better not do it.

Busie: it does means something Thando.

Me: re-

She kissed me before I could respond. Maybe I'm forgiven, I just hope so. She took off my trunk and I took off my boxers. She looked at my senior there and she swallowed hard.

Busie: ay.. that's abnormal 😞

Me: 😂😂 so you're afraid of him?

Busie: it's just I don't think it'll fit 😞



I kissed her neck chuckling. And I went back to her mouth while rubbing my senior unto her treasure. She moaned and broke the kiss.

Me: really, Busie? 😬

Busie: 😄😄 hai Thando tyhini...

I missed her laughter, I'm just so happy. And she laughs even when we're about to have sex instead of being a bit shy. That's why I love her so much, she doesn't worry so much and she's different.

Busie: Thando we can't do this if you don't have..umm... You know??

Me: a what baby? I don't know klk..

I said that kissing her neck and she gasped.

Busie: a prote-ction Tha-ndo...

Me: we'll get morning pills from the chemist, babe.


Busie: wh-

Me: I'll remind you. I don't want a baby right now so relax..

I kissed onced again I then unexpectedly, penetrated her. She screamed a bit.

Busie: Thando..

Me: must I stop??

Busie: no.. 

I chuckled a bit and I started moving slowly. She held my back and her legs were locked around my waist. Her hips were swinging side by side. She kept moaning and I was groaning on top of her. She is tight someone would swear she's still a virgin. I increased my pace and thrusted in fastly with her

also doing her magic right underneath me. Okay this is new, I never knew that this position can actually be this enjoyable. In this position I usually be the only one working on this. But not with Busie, she's busy biting my neck, touching my and and doing all this sexy moves. And this makes me wonder how much it would be like if she can go on top and be in control. We reached orgasm at the same time. I got off her and we caught our breaths. I took a wet towel and cleaned her up and myself too.

I pulled her to my chest. She held me tightly.

Me: that was amazing babe.

Busie: but my treasure is burning shame yhoo  
uThando 🙄

Me: andizophinda ke s'thandwa Sam uxolo 😊 (I'll not do it again my love I'm sorry)

Busie: 😂😂 no..I ain't complaining yhoo..

I kissed her neck and she seemed ready for the next round. Oh Gosh. She touched my abs and she knows by now that's my weak spot. I got on top of her and I went to her boobs. I sucked on them I went to her tummy.

Busie: Thando.. please no foreplay 😞

Me: haibo...why?? 😞

Busie: it's tortuing me I just want you in-

I went up and smashed my lips on hers. And I penetrated her unexpectedly again. She moaned my name while I thrusted in. Hearing her moaning my name for the first time made do it even harder. I looked at her and she opened her eyes. Our eyes met and I moved slowly lost in the most of her eyes. My heart pounded hard and fastly.

Me: Busisiwe..

Busie: aa...Tha-ndo

I kissed her and she closed her eyes. I stopped and she looked at me again, that's more like it.

Me: who do you belong to??

Busie: ahh... please go faster..

Me: who do you belong to Busie?

Busie: ahh..umm..to you

I increased my pace and she moaned loudly closing her eyes.

Me: who do you belong to Busisiwe?

Busie: you

Me: and who am I ??

Busie: you're...ahh..Thando..

Me: who do I belong to?

Busie: to me..

Me: tell me who do I belong to?

Busie: to me.

Me : tell me..say it..

I thrusted in faster and she screamed my name, I could feel she's close, I decreased my pace.

Busie: Thando please go faster...

Me: tell me where do I belong..

Busie: to me

Me: then say it like you mean it..

Busie: Thando you belong to me.

Me: again...

Busie: Thando you belong to me and I belong to you.

Me: that's more like it. You're mine so just stop pushing me away. Fight for me if you have to. I'm yours and you're mine.

I fastened my pace letting her reach her orgasms.

We slept after a couple rounds and I could tell that Busie is very tired from this. Hearing her telling me I belong to her was all I wanted to hear.

In the morning, I woke up and prepared a bath for Busie. 😂😂😂 From yesterday's work I'm sure she needs it. I went down to make some breakfast for my lady. I made coffee with cinnamon just the way she likes it. And I tried making porridge for her but I failed. I looked for instant porridge and I poured in a bowl. I boiled some milk. She doesn't like eating English breakfast and what's so not. So I did my best to accommodate her. I'm trying to be romantic here after all. I went upstairs with the hot milk and the instant with coffee.

I found the bed neatly made and I think she in the bathroom. I sat on the bed waiting for her.

She came out in a couple of minutes later, with a towel wrapped around her body. Her afro was dripping wet and her face. Her view was just so sexy. She cleared her throat and I snapped out of it.

Busie: you might as well take a picture, it does last forever.

Me: I wasn't staring.. 😬

Busie: I believe you 😏 Thando

Me: I made you breakfast.

Busie: ncooah that's nice..you gonna eat with me right??

Me: but I don't like porridge? 😞

Busie: but you made it more than I can consume..

Me: you'll eat your portion then and leave the rest..

Busie: 😂😂😂 izinto oyenzayo hai ndincamile ( the things you do, no, I give up)



Me: and you find them sexy

Busie: hai...suxoka tyhini hee 😂..(no.. don't lie..geez)

Me: mmk..I'm not gonna argue with you.

She ate her breakfast and we were chatting over little things. Laughing here and there. I kept on admiring her beauty and charm, not forgetting her performance 😊

She got up and got dressed. I gave a pair of my track suit. And it looked sexy in her. I noticed that she lost a lot of weight and she's more that sexy these days.

I walked up to her and kissed her while hugging her from behind.

Me: Last was amazing, you were amazing. Thanks for forgiving me. I promise I will never keep anything from you.

Busie: Thando.. I've got to go I've got a meeting with the club co-owner so I guess I'll see you around.

She said that getting away from my grip and she took her bag ready to leave.

Me: but babe I thought w-

Busie: what you've done Thando cuts way too deep than you think.

Me: I thought were past that and I apologised.

Busie: sex doesn't fix things Thando now if you'll excuse me I need to get going.

She said that pushing me out of her way to downstairs. I ran after her and caught her reaching for the door.

Me: you said we were making love and that our night means something to you.

Busie: yes it did mean something but you didn't ask me what is that it meant?

Me: what is then??

Busie: it was a one night stand. And it meant nothing all.

Me: if meant nothing then why can't you look at my eyes and tell me like you looked at my eyes yesterday and told me it meant something??

Busie: you know what ? I don't have time for this 😞

Me: well, if I see you with another guy acting like you did with that fool, just know that you are in trouble. You are mine and I'm yours. You Know very well, that I Love you. If I have to die in order to show you how much I love you then so be it.



Busie: just let me go Thando..

She went out and I just watched her. Busie thinks this is a game, you see ladies and gentlemen Busie likes playing hard to get and she doesn't realize that she's hurting herself more than me here. Now I'll back off and let come back to me. I'm tired of chasing her. But if she thinks she'll date someone else 🙄 she better think again 😐













 I'm so happy with your comments, please keep them coming 



 I would like to welcome all my new readers and thank you for the support . Feel free to comment and make suggestions.  Your views are the direction of the story 



 Next Episode:  Busie unknowingly hide a secret from herself and Thando, while she thinks she is doing good.



❤️ I love y'all ❤️



xUneditedx





 Episode 18 

 Love Is Complicated:  Uthando Lunzima 



 Busie  POV 







I took a cab and went straight to my res. In the entrance I met my favorite security.

Me: Molweni Mama (hello Mom)

Sec: tyhini Molo Busie. Ubuphi nanontombi amalanga la? ( Hello, Busie. Where were you, these days girl).

Me: I've been around Mama. And I heard you're looking for a job.

Sec: yes...I am they're terminating my contract next month.

Me: 😬 hai njani?? You can't leave, I mean your children are at school right??

Sec: yes. And my son hasn't been sending more money due to the work he does right now.

Me: which grade did you finish mama??

Sec: grade 11.

Me: please come with your documents tomorrow and your CV. I'll look for a job for you in the radio I'm working in.

Sec: thank you so much my child. I was looking for you since last week, I heard you opened a boutique so I was thinking maybe you need a cleaner or something.

Me: 😞 no mama. I can't make you my cleaner. I'll hire you when I need a clerk. That's not much harder and it has a better income.

Sec: okay.. I'll wait for your call then.

Me: no don't worry mama. You'll get a job before the contract ends.

Sec: thanks Busie.

Me: it's a pleasure mama....

I went upstairs and I got ready for my meeting. I remembered that I've got clothes that I no longer like. I've never worn some of them and they're in a good condition. I got ready for my meeting then went down stairs.

I saw the security again, with her colleagues. I smiled at them.

Me: molwe- (hell-)

Them : tyhini akunqabe ntombi..lo nto usewehlika.(geez. You're so scarce, and you've just lost a lot of weight)

Me: 😂😂 hai ke...Khanindibolekeni umamTshawe uzobuya nesidlo sasemini nesiselo. (Please lend me, mamTshawe she'll come back with your lunch and some drinks).

Them: nazo ke girl...uyasithanda ke wena. ( There you go girl...you love us 😊 )

MamTshawe followed me. Smiling like there's no tommorow, this why I love her. She's always in the good mood and she gossips with me in this res. I know one of her children, I remember she took me to her apartment when I had no place to stay. I was a first year by then. But that's a story for another day.

Me: I wanted to ask you, if you would mind if I give you my outfits. They no longer fit me and others are still new, I've never worn them.

MamTshawe: you mean your whole wardrobe?

Me: yes..I'm changing it. I've lost so much weight. If you can just bring your children so they can choose the ones they like if you don't mind of course.

MaTshawe: Busie don't be silly. 😁 Of course I don't mind. My children love you and will love your clothes. Especially the one who's going to a school farewell.

Me: a school farewell?? Oh my Gosh!! Zandile right??

MaTshawe: yes.. she's in her matric now..

Me: when is her farewell coming??

MaTshawe: it's the next two months. I think August.

Me: oh...that's stressful, I mean with you and the contract being terminated..

MaTshawe: yes..but now that you have offered your clothes it's a plus minus.




Me: can I arrange a transport for her to come and fit clothes for matric dance in my botique. I mean it'll be good for my image. She can also do a photo shoot.

MaTshawe: are you saying that you gonna give Zandile a d-

Me: mama..I'm gonna be late just tell Zandi to tell you when she's free so she can come here and fit in something to wear on her matric dance. Now here is the money for lunch..


MaTshawe: thanks for the lunch but Busie I don't get you. What are yo-

Me: Mama I Know you love my voice

   please do what I've told you to do. Can I leave now?

MaTshawe:    yhehake Busie k-

Me: good bye mama  

I went out of the gate in a hurry I'm gonna be five minutes late. Oh God knows I hate being late. 

I took a cab and it reached there in no time. I went out hurriedly. I went in to the club and I saw Nic. He

flashed a smile, ay 🤞 this guy with smiling. I went to where he was and my lawyer, Mr. Zondi was already there with two Buffy guys with faces that tells me their gangsters. 😬

Me: gentlemen.. 😏

Mr. Zondi: you're late Ms. Mlambo. That's so unprofessional and unlike you. 😏

Me: I'm sorry. 😏

Nic: okay let's get down to business.

Mr.Zondi: my client is bound to be protected in anyway against anything that happens in this club. And she's demanding 950 000R per gig.

Nic: 950 000R ??

Others: that's a lot of money 😞

Me: not as much as the one you'll get when I've just filled this place like a stadium. 🙋

Others: 800 000 bucks

Mr.Zondi: it's non-negotiable..this job is too risky..

Nic: bu-

Me: you know what? I'll ca it a day. Now call me when you're ready to do business.

I stood up ready to leave and the Buffy guys looked at me then at Nic and he shrugged looking defeated.

Buffy guy: fine we'll settle but reduce the number of gigs.

He said with a Hindi accent. And I looked at him then sat down. I instilled confidence hiding my fears away. The truth is I'm afraid of them all. 😞

Me: that's more like it.

I sat down and they signed the contract, I've drafted.



Mr. Zondi: thank you so much for your time and co-operation. Busie I will send you the invoice minus the one for being late.

Me: thanks. You're so nice to me 😄

Mr, Zondi: whatever 😐.

He went and I stood up to leave .

Nic: hey..Busie meet my business partners. Pedro and Veerun.

I noticed they're Indians from North , if you know the black Indians these are the ones.

Me: Namaste 🙏 guys..I'm pleased to do business with y'all.

Them: 🙄🙄 Namaste..like wise..BahuT DANyavad  
(Thank you so much)

Nic: they me-

Me: it's a pleasure..

Nic: you speak Hindi too 🙄🙄??

Me: only basics... 😊

Nic: impressive. Now does your man approve or he doesn't know??

Me: boyfriend??

Nic: yes..you working in my club, is he okay with that??

Me: you know my boyfriend?

Nic: no..I saw heckkeys.. Seems as if you got a freaky night.. 😂

Me: oh my gosh... Nic 😂😂😂 I'm so out of here.

I walked out and I took a mirror from my bag. I looked at my neck and I saw two hackkeys. I'm so

gonna kill him let me got to office of his and give him  
a piece of my mind 😐



❤️ Thando 🌸

A door flew opened and my receptionist got in followed by a very angry Busie. Oh God please give me some strength. I opened a bottle of water in my table and drank not saying anything to any of them.

Receptionist: Sir I told her your ordered us not to allow anyone in but sh-

Me: it's ok Dee.. you're excused. 😐

She went out looking relieved, I don't know what's with all workers here, they're just so afraid of me.

Me: My love, I see you've missed me 😄

Busie: Missed you..oh you wish... 😬

Me: then what brings you here?.

Busie: this Thando..

She showed me her neck and I saw heckkeys. Oh God knows I was just marking my territory in there 😅

Me: what's wrong with your neck??hunny??

Busie: don't act dumb here. You know very well that I hate heckkeys. And you had to ju-

Me: yes I know but I was just marking my territory. Why are you so angry?? Are the hormones starting to react already?

Busie: you kn-.. 😞wait!! Hormones??

Me: yes..I mean you left without taking the morning pills in the morning an-

Busie: oh no...give them to me now Thando 😬

Me: I don't have them and there's only one hour left for you.. 😅

I teased her and she looked like she's gonna cry. She looked at with much anger.

Busie: you must be joking right now.

Me: no I'm not..

Busie: you know what you and that dick will never get close to me without a condom. I d-

Me: so there is a next time after all?? 😄 Here drink up I'm not ready to be a dad or being starved, you know? 😄

Busie: mxm 😞 I'll get the second ones from the chemist just to be sure.

Me: 😄😄😄 yhoo hai Busie...

Busie: you know what? I'm leaving...

Me: get prepared for tonight, I'm picking you up at 07: 00pm..

Busie: I ain't gonna do that shit just forget it..

Me: I'll ask the security to call you then 😞

Busie: it hasn't gotten to that.. It's fine I'll do it 😞

Me: I love you..

Busie: mxm...

She went out looking all humble, thinking she's pregnant hummed her 🤔 😄 🤔.

Thank God she came, I almost forgot. I can't afford having a child right now.



 Lizeka 



Me: I'm so sorry mam..I didn't mean to ruin your cellphone

Her: no it's fine..are you ok ??

Me: umm..yes I'm fine..

Her: but you don't look fine. Where are you going with the bags??

Me: I'm looking for \*\*\*\*\*s radio.

Her: oh...what do you want in there, if I may ask??

Me: I wanna put in my CV..



Her: where do you stay??

Me: umm..

Her: come with me..I work in there. Come let's sit in there.

We went under the three and she took out a blanket. She spread it down we sat on it. She gave me her lunch box and she shared her sandwich with me. I am so hungry right now, I don't even have that pride of mine.

Her: I am Busisiwe Mlambo and I'm BA student here. I'm from Port Elizabeth.

Me: I'm Lizeka from KZN. Are you the princess that gave us the liberation not to be forced into marriage right??

Her: no.. I'm not a princess but yes I did fight in a way. Is it viral??

Me: well not really, my cousin told me about you.

Her: and who's your cousin ?? 😞

Me: he is a prince in Cetywayo kingdom.

Her: 😞😞😞 are you on the run??

Me: kind of..

Her: so who are you living with here ??

Me: I came alone. And I'm looking for work. Please don't ever tell anyone about me. Most people know me.

Her: so where do you stay??

Me: I came here last week and I've been sleeping in the nearest B&B

Her: so you don't have a place to stay??

Me: yes..but it's for sometime.

Her: I can ask my friend to take you in one of his apartment, if you don't mind. But it's a commune.

Me: well, the thing is I don't have cash for now.

Her: argh...it's fine I'll pay it. So you have matric?

Me: yes.

Her: so why did run away from home??

I narrated my story and she listened attentively without judging me or anything. I somehow trust her.

Her: so you're now pregnant?

Me: yes..

Her: ohh..I really wanted to help with your dream of being a doctor.

Me: I Know but I'm pregnant so..

Her: we can do an arrangement though..

Me: oh okay??

Her: I can talk to my mom. You'll got to PE and stay there. She'll get you a learnership if you rewrite physics and maths, then earn some good marks.

Me: and stay with her?? I don't understand..

Her: you'll stay with her working as a nurse in a hospital she was working in, until you give birth. And

then I'll help you apply for what you wanna do. But only if your so called royal family won't harrass my family.

Me: you mean that I must give up my child??

Her: no.. you'll come when you can and see him or her. When you're done you'll take her with you but you'll be family by then.

Me: you're a good person Busisiwe..but I want you to adopt my child and I'll get out of this country once I've given birth to this baby.

Her: 😊 you want me to be her God mother?? 👁👁

Me: yes..you have a good ❤️ heart, you're better than I am. Please say yes.

Her: umm...let's get you to PE first then we'll talk. I mean this is your child you can't just give up on him or her.

Me: I know but I have to.

Her: you Know what? Let's go to the airport and book your flight. Then I'll hire a hotel that you'll stay in while I keep talking to my mom.

Me: thank you. But please I don't want your mom or anyone to know who I am not even your friends. Don't tell anyone about me when the baby is born.

Her: 😊 what do I say to them??

Me: think of something. You adopted her or anything just don't mention my name. I'm doing this for the baby so that no one can come claiming that it's his child and take him or her away.

Her: I understand but please think about this. And feel free to change your mind about this.

Me: I won't. You're the mother to my unborn baby. I know I don't know you but your Aura is clean and filled with goodness at heart.

We got out of the park and we took a cab . And I finally feel safe. No one knows me in PE. Here I'm always afraid of bumping into Mziwothando. God knows how much I hate breathing the same air as him. He's one of the reasons I want to leave this



country. I curse the day I listened to her mother and seduced him.

Now my secret is safe from my family and friends. I'm sure the Mjongenis (Thando's family) never told my parents because they didn't even believe me. Now I'll be away from this place filled with torture, sadness, sorrows, regret and drama. I want Busie to apply for me in the European countries out of the African continent.






🇳🇬 Secrets are getting covered under the carpet, fate brings people together, Fate is twisted and sacred ties are being broken 🇳🇬.

🌸 Stay tuned 👁️👁️ 🇳🇬

 Please share and like the book as it reveals the way of life. Join Busie's journey where by her world gets turned upside down with secrets, heart breaks, betrayals and twist of Fates 



 Your support is amazing, your inbox messages and comments put a smile on my face  I love you guys. 



xUneditedx



Love 

-Admin







 Episode 19 



 Busie's POV 





## Phone Convo

Me: mama, she has no where else to go. I couldn't just keep quiet and do nothing. She needs help.

Mom: Busie are you a social worker now??

Me: 😬 Ma..please just help her out??

Mom: why is it so important for you to help her??

Me: do your remember when I had no place to stay in this Cape and I got accommodated by a security guard mama. She didn't even know nor trust me but she took me in mama..

Mom: but this is different Busie..

Me: No mama..it's not different. It's the same thing, she needs our help. And we have the means to help.

Mom: okay okay fine..tell me when she's coming.

Me: thanks mama.. I was also gonna tell you that I'm starting to renovate the house next month.

Mom: 😬 Busie suxoka (don't lie)

Me: yes...the building scientist will come on Friday.

Mom: 😭 Busie... you're so nice to me.

Me: Please don't cry...I have to be nice to you, mom. You raised me alone, you made me who I am today and I will forever be grateful to you 😭

Mom: I'm so proud of you Busisiwe...you just make me speechless. Your Independence and fighting spirit, you remind me of myself when your father just left me for another woman. But I never knew that I would be a proud single mom to an amazing daughter like you.

Me: mom.. 😭 yo-

I spoke to my for about an hour. I got emotional and ruined that make up. After speaking to mom I went to the shower and washed the make up off my face.

I felt bold and ready for Thando's date. I moisturised my face and applied red lipstick gloss. I combed my afro and worn my white Gucci outfit. A phone alert emerged and I just knew it's Thando. I went downstairs.

I'm sure you're wondering what am I thinking about that Lizeka's dilemma. Well, I will honor her wish and keep everything she told me as a secret but I have my eyes and ears around her so I will know if she is here to avenge Mkhonto's dilemma.

As for Thando, I think I'm going to give him another chance. If he is serious about our relationship but I still feel like there's something he's not telling me. But I just can't put my finger on on it.

I found him waiting for me near his car outside the res premises. He looked all cute and sexy in his navy suit 😊.

He smiled when he saw me approaching. I went up to him and he hugged me and leaned for a kiss, I gave him my cheek.

He got the door for me and I got in. He went to his side and we drove in silence. I'm thinking about Lizeka in all this time and what he told me. Her story is sad and unbelievable. I mean a Mafia 🤔, do those things even exist in our real lives. I thought it's in the movies only, let alone having a Mafia in King Williams Town, eQonce 🤔 no that's too good to be true 🤔. She should've said a gangster not a Mafia 🤔, that's so extra 😐

I heard the car swirving and bumping. I looked around it was a private parking lot in the Parkston Hotel. Wow... He's really trying, maybe I will give him a chance tonight. 20% of my feelings is back 😂😂

He got out and I sat still as he came to my side to open for me 😊. I took one leg out and then took my time taking the other one. I came out slowly and I could see that he noticed.

I took my time and he finally got to close the door.

Him: after you my love 😊

Me: Thank you 😊

I led the way, cat walking. I could feel his eyes on me as I'm in front of him. We got in and a reception came to us smiling like there's no tomorrow.

Receptionist: hi..I'm Retabile Moyo. Welcome to the Parkiston hotel. Mr. Mjongeni and Ms.Mlambo. This way, you'll find Mr.Miller waiting for you, in the entrance of the garden. He'll usher you in. Enjoy.

Me: thank you... 😊

We turned into the suggested route and we met a white guy that smiled while approaching us. I reckon that's Mr. Miller.

Mr : hi...I'm Mr. Miller and I'm your attendant for the night. Mr. Mjongeni and Ms. Mlambo please feel at home for this is your home away from home. Please follow me...

We followed him and he opened a very beautiful garden full of flowers.

Mr: I will leave you to it please ring the bell when you need anything. Enjoy...

Me: thank you so much 😊

We went inside the garden and Thando was holding my hand not saying anything. He went towards the

red 🌹 red roses. He kneeled before them and he stretched his arm to touch. I quickly held him, and he looked at me.

Me: Thando roses are thorny you can't just pick them up.

Thando: but I love them and I want you to have one..

Me: but you'll get hurt when touching them with your hands.

Thando: sounds like you've got experience.

Me: well, they once thorned me. They're wound is unendurable, they really hurt.

He looked at me with concerned eyes and cupped my face with his hands. My heart beated fast and I looked at him too. A tear fell and he quickly wiped it.

Thando: you see the unendurable pain of wound caused by exploiting is less as compared to the pain



of breaking up with someone you love. To me you're like a 🌹 rose and I wanna forever keep you.

Whenever you're far away from me and we're not in good terms, pain is all I feel. When you're not with me, my world stops, even the time does stop. I can't be away from you. I want you to be with me and love me. I wanna be in your arms as imperfect as I am.

He cried and I just didn't know what to say. I was also emotional but I can't cry when he's crying 😞 who's gonna comfort who if I do?

I hugged him and we stayed like that. He broke it and looked at me again.

Thando: when you told me you lost hope in love, I felt that . I love you Busie but there are things that are always going to be obstacles in our way. That you must understand. I would never hurt you

intentionally. But if you don't want me, I understand but no one I mean no will be with you when I'm still alive. I better die than watch you being in another man's arms. If you don't want me tell me but know that I'll be like your guardian angel 😊.

Me: 😞 Thando it's not that I don't want you.. it's.. it's just that you hurt me okay?? You hurt me...

Thando: my love, please give me a second chance then I'll be the man you want me to be okay? Just let me protect you. Let me be your man , I promise I will not ever disappoint you.

We kissed a long one and it was full of emotions. My heart melted as I kissed him.

Me: I love you Thank

I said in between the kiss and Thanks broke the kiss just o look at me 😳 hai ke hai ke..

Thando: And I love you Busisiwe..

Me: can you kiss me already?

He bite my lower lip and I was about to respond he went backwards.

Me: Thando marn. 😞

Thando: what ?? 😏

Me: yiza tyhini 😞 ..(come..geez)

Thando: I'm right in front of you nje 😏

Me: sondela ke 😞 (come closer)

He chuckled coming closer, pulling my waist we kissed and he picked me up. We walked around the garden until we found a beautiful spot where it was beautifully decorated. There was a swing made of

beautiful flowers. Thando placed me on the swings and he sat next to me.

Me: Thando this place is beautiful..how did you know th-

Thando: I chose a beautiful and lovely picnic amenity for the lady I love that's all.

Me: ncooah 😊 baby you're n-

Thando: 😂😂😂😂 I know I'm so nice to you..

Me: 😞 I wasn't gonna say that you know??

Thando: oh yes.. you were. And I love that line..please say it, pumpkin..

Me: hai Thando 😞 did you just call me a pumpkin? 😐

Thando: ulithanga lam klk wena s'thandwa Sam. ( You're my pumpkin, my love)

Me: are trying to say that I'm fat ?? 😞

Thando: 😂😂😂😂 what?? No..why would I say that??.. I mean look at you're sexy and very slim especially these days. I see you've been working out a lot. 😊


Me: then why call me a pumpkin out of all things? 😞

Thando: because pumpkin is a lovely vegetable 😂  
Busie do you really think I can call you fat?  
? 😂😂😂

Me: 😂😂mxm😂 I don't know hey..I mean a pumpkin is round and it was gonna be called Chubby if it were a person. So once you say pumpkin chubbiness is the first thing that comes to my mind 🙄

Thando: 😂😂😂😂yhuu hai Busie ndikuncamile..



We stayed there until it was twelve noon. We were served with veggies and fruit. We had fun talking


about life and me being a township girl. And Thando telling me about the unusual events he saw overseas. He even promised to take me to Paris one day .

While we were kissing Thando gave me a little box and I broke the kiss. I looked at little box in my hand and I'm so sure it's a ring. I smiled and looked at him.

Me: oh my gosh... Thando is this what I think it is?? 

Thando: open it my love..

Why is he not on one kneeling with one knee? .  
Maybe it's not what I think it is, but how? I mean this box can only contain a ring nothing else, right? 

I slowly opened it and I saw a gold beautiful key. I smiled but I thought it was ring .

Thando: please move in with me? 😊

Yima ke whoa..Mfo kaMjongeni sungxama 😐 (stop right there...Mr. Mjongeni slow down). You're asking me to move in hai khona 😐 (no ways). What does he take me for? 😐

Me: 😐 you're joking right??

Thando: No babe I'm serious. I mean I love you and I want you to be with me so I thought why can't we just move in together? I mean that amazing right..

Me: yima ke mhlekazi..ufuna ndihlalisane nawe? 😐 (Stop right there Sir. You want me to stay with you in your house)

Thando: yes..you don't look happy Busie. Don't you want to move in with me?

Me: Thando are you a coloured?? 😐

Thando: 😂😂😂 Of course not. I'm a Xhosa man..

Me: and you want me to do fa- Undithatha njani mara wena hee(what do you take me for? Huh??)

Thando: babe it's just an arrangement yo-

Me: so when you said you were serious about you were talking about this?? Am I that cheap in your eyes? How dare you?

Thando: bu-



Me: No marn Thando...Udenza isibhanxa wena 😞. Undijonge wandijonga waqonda ukuba ndifanele kukuhlalisana, mna ndonke. UBusisiwe wakwaMlambo. (You're making a fool out of me. You looked at me and then thought that just moving in with you is ok?? The whole me, Busisiwe Mlambo)

Thando: ok-

Me: yheyhi...vala lomlomo andifuni kuphinda ndive kwanto ephuma kuwe. Rhaaa...(shut up that mouth, I don't wanna hear a word from you)



I stood up and took my  purse and got ready to leave. Thando was looking at me defeated.

Me: Don't ever call me again. I don't wanna see your face again. If dying is what you wanna do then go on kill yourself, I don't care. And let me warn you, if you dare threaten my happiness you will know exactly who I am. Oh..trust me Thando you will see my wrath. I'm not a coconut and I will never be one. I'm sure by now you know what I'm capable of doing when someone is threatening my well being.  

I walked out of the stupid garden. I called Anele to come and fetch and he said he'll ask Nwabisa to come because he's out of town.

I waited beside the road and Thando came closer to me.

Thando: Busie can we please ta-

Me: I thought I made it clear that I have nothing to say to you. 😬 Now please leave me alone. This is one of the reasons I didn't wanna be dating you again, you're just a mechanic and you enjoy fixing things all the time. If you want me to be happy then stay away from me.

He looked at me with teary eyes and I don't care about those crocodile tears. I can never tolerate a person who isn't serious about me. He ain't a white person he is a Xhosa men but expects me to just move in with him 😬. Who does that??

Nwabisa arrived and I got in. She drove and she didn't ask me anything. I asked her to let me crash to her apartment for I don't wanna go to my res at this time.

I slept conflicted and angry . Do I look like a coconut? Why would he ask me to just move in, I

mean out of all things?? 😬 I must just move in with him 😬

Hai ngeke amadoda zizinja ukuba kuphelele apha 😬 ( men are dogs, if this is it)

You see, guys if someone loves you dearly, he should ask you how you feel about something and also consider your values and culture before making big decisions about your life. Never do things in order to gain the favour of your companion. If the person is not fully ready for leave that person until further notice 😬





❤️ I love y'all ❤️



👄 Keep on commenting I'm listening 👄




xUneditedx



 Episode 20 



 Thando's POV 



Me: I don't know what she wants from me. I'm so tired of her throwing tantrums at me 🙄

Siya: dude just calm down and tell us what the fuck happened? 🙄

Me: she broke up with me again. I just can't seem to be doing anything right by her. She insulted me and threw everything I've done right in my face. I've never dated such an ungrateful evil person ever... 🙄

Thabo: whoaa....did she cheat or ?? I mean you're calling her evil dude..

Brad: Bruce just tell us what the happened?? 🙄

He gave me a brandy and I sat down and gulped it down.

Brad: now speak up. We're listening 😬

Me: I prepared a picnic and she was happy with it , then I gave her a key to my house so we can move in together.

Them: Move in? 😬 😬 😬

Me: yes...and she started insulting me and shit, even broke up with me.

Siya: you think she's wrong?? 😬

Thabo: I mean every girl's dream is to get married dude. 😬

Siya: you really insulted her dude.. 😬

Me: 😬 whose side are you on? Come on. I'm the victim here, Busie is just an ungrateful bitch-

Brad: don't you dare call her a bitch 😬 . You're the brat here, asking a Xhosa girl as a Xhosa man to

move in with you just like that. What kind of a man are you huh?? 😡

Me: Brad, what are you implying?? That I'm not man enough huh?? 😞

Siya: would you let Lihle to move in with her boyfriend just like you asked Busie to?? 😞

Me: that's not the same 😐..

Brad: just answer the question damn Bruce 😡

Me: no why would I allow that. She can't just do that, I mea-

Thabo: why? 😐

Thando: it's against our culture dude 😡

Brad: you son of a bitch how dare you play Busie like that 😡

Brad punched me several times and I tried punching him back but he was just so angry and powerful. I've never seen him like that. 😞



They held him and he looked at with anger.

Brad: You're such a coward, a liar and manipulator. 😞 Why do you expect her to just act like your wife if you can't let that happen to your sister. You said you love her but honestly I don't think so. 🙄

Me: but I d-

Brad: She's always telling you to stop looking down on her. The fact that she's from the township doesn't mean that she doesn't wanna get married and make herself and family proud. 😞

Me: I love her Bradley. It's just that this marriage thing is not my thing it's just i-

Brad: then forget about her because you're delaying her. If you can't offer her a beautiful happy family she's dreaming about then leave her the fuck alone. And I promise you if you dare threaten her happiness, you'll have me as an enemy 😞. Let me

go you idiots. I'll be out for some air and don't forget that we're leaving on Friday.

Me: Bradley wait..

Brad: if you're not ready to talk to Busie and apologize then just don't speak to me 🙄.

He went out and these two idiots just looked at me and then ate pop corns shaking their heads 🙄 All they know is eat and stare at me like frogs 🐸

I went up stairs not knowing what to do. Busie usually say I'm judging her and Bradley confirmed that today. Why didn't I think of this as an insult? I mean I'm fucked up and I messed up big time.

Let me just take my car keys and go straight to Busie I just wish she comes out.





 Busie's POV 



Phone Convo

Me: Busie in room 201 hello

Sec: someone wants to see you and he says he is your brother.

Me: my brother?? What's his name? 😞

Security: Bradley..

Me: oh..let him in please

Sec: ok then..

Me: thanks..

A minute later I had a knock and I opened. And gqi ngoThando 😬 (there's Thando)

I closed it but he held it tightly.

Thando: please...

Me: what do you want Thando?? 😐

Thando: I was wrong.

Me: and when did you realize that ??

Thando: I'm sorry okay? 🙄

Me: and I must forgive you with that stinking attitude of yours 😬

Thando: I love you..Busie but it's just that marriage is not what I want to do.

Me: and so you thought moving in with me so we can play a husband and wife, is a good move huh??

Thando: I want to be with you that's all that matters right??

Me: that's where you got it all wrong Thando. All you do is think about yourself. Everything in this relationship is about how you feel. I'm tired of this...our relationship...us..it's not ever gonna work Thando. We're too different, I wanna have a family and get married but you don't want that. So we might as well go our separate ways.

Thando: Busie please don't do this to me. I love you..I ju-

Me: it's over Thando..the sooner you accept that, the better 😊. I also do love you and it's hard to let go but I ain't got the energy to be with someone who's never gonna be my husband. What's the point of being with you if you don't have the same dream as mine?

Thando: I don't know Busie but why do we need to get married when we can j-

Me: I respect that you don't wanna get married maybe you've got your reasons. Now please let me be because I ain't gonna change myself just because you said so. Please respect my culture and values. Lihle had moved in with a guy all in the name of love. I did my all to change her mind and today you're all proud of her. But you want me to move in with you. You want me to do what you hated when your lil sis did it. Makes me wonder if you really love me.

Thando: you knew that Lihle was d-

Me: I never told you because I knew you would fight with her. Nevertheless, when it comes to me you

just thought that, ja this is the right thing suitable for Busisiwe. Is this the only way of showing me love? It makes me sick Thando..

Thando: I'm sorry Busie.. please give me a second chance to fix this..

Me: a third second chance you mean 🙄. Thando we're way too different this can never work ok?

Thando: I wa-

Me: goodbye Thando. Now, I'm sure you know your way out. Please close the door right behind you.

Thando: it's fine I'll leave then..but I love you and I'll always do Busisiwe. I ju-

Me: must I call the security to take you out? Or will you just walk out willingly? 🙋

Thando: I'll walk out willingly. Have a Goodnight 😭

He walked out and I closed the door right behind him. I sat down against the door and cried 😭. I didn't want this to end like this. I love him with my

all but he can't be my husband. He can't give me a family and I can't just move in with him. It's all against my morals. I am not an American and I'm not white either, I'm expected to get married in my family. And I wanna get married too. Having a big wedding and a big family with a loving husband is all I ever want. But he can't give me that, what's the point of being with him if his dreams don't coincide with those of mine? It's a waste of time and energy. I won't lie it hurts but I just can't be with him. I just can't 😞





❤️ Nthabiseng's POV 🌸



Me: Brad stop..it hurts you know.. 🙄

Brad: I'm sorry but I can make it better 😊

Me: Brad...you kept saying that yesterday and yo-

Brad: okay fine but you're just irresistibly gorgeous these days. You're glowing. 😊

Me: Maybe I'm pregnant..who knows?

Brad: that ain't possible...Tjoo I'm still enjoying my time with the woman I love.

Me: 😬 Love ?? Oh please don't joke like that  
Brad.. 😂

Brad: what makes you think I'm joking babe.. 😞

What's wrong with Brad today?? I mean he came back yesterday super romantic, first flowers and then the good sex that was slowly full of emotions. It was just different. 😞

Brad: babe I asked you a question..

Me: well, it's just that I really want us to be in love but you said I shouldn't fall for you. Everytime when I'm around you, I just keep wondering if why am I still with you. I mean you don't love me.

Brad: is that how you feel about me??

Me: you made me feel like this, Brad. Around you I'm scared and I'm not my usual self. I'm pretending

to be the woman you seem to want. I do everything to please you.

Brad: I'm sorry, Nthabiseng. But I ain't joking, I love you. I did all I did because I was scared. A heart break and having to let someone go ain't easy. That shit ain't easy, it breaks you. But I realized that I was making you miserable 😞. And that ain't fair, it's so selfish of me. I really do love you Nthabiseng.

Me: Bradley, you don't know me that much. I feel li-

Brad: I ain't playing Nthabiseng. Thando who's your ex is my best friend but I chose to be with you despite everything I heard about you. I love you. I don't care about your past, I mean you're with me. You did nothing wrong in your past you just got crucified for being a loving soul. Trust me I know and understand why you did that shit. Now just give me your all. And I'm giving you my all. I'm trusting and I'm loving again because I trust you with my life. Please don't ever leave me and I promise I will never hurt you, not even unintentionally. I will never make

you fight for me but I'll just protect you instead. I love you..

Me: 😞 I... I love you too Brad...I just feel so blessed to have you. I've never met a guy who's this serious about me and yes I promise I will never leave you.. you're my ride or die Bradley Le Rouxe

Brad: I love the sound of that. I just feel so happy right now. Can we celebrate this moment with a vibrant morning routine please my love??

Me: haa.. Brad 😞

Brad: just a bit.. just for ten minutes at least.

Me: ten minutes...oh please 😞

Brad: okay 45 minutes then 😄

Me: now you're talking 😊..

Brad: sex addict 😞

Me: well trained by Mr. Le Rouxe, the porn star 😞

Brad: 😄😄😄😄 A porn star... really

😄😄😄 yhoo I d-


We made out for the whole morning and Brad told me that he's leaving to Dubai for some business deals. I know about his dealings. He really does love me, I mean he supports my career not financially only but also morally.


I'm getting dressed just to go and make amends with Busie. I need a good friend in my corner and she is that good friend I need.

I took my car and drove straight to the campus, I know I'll find her there. It's either she's in the library, a cafe or under her favorite tree with her picnic blanket.


I remember how much sweet and kind she was when I was with her. She used to make me a hot chocolate when I'm feeling down. Help me with my studies and assignments. She gave me the love of

the music and helped me with everything but what did I do in return? I insulted her, ridiculed her when she needed me the most.

However I looked for and I found her on her  Personal Computer (PC) or you might call it a laptop. She was seating quietly under the three. Whoa...She looks beautiful and sexy than before.

I got closer to her and smiled. She looked at me then back to her Laptop, not minding my presence.  I don't blame her for that..

Me: hey, Busie.. 

Busie: I don't care about what's happening in Thando's life so please just leave me the fuck alone. Please.. 

Me: I deserve that..look Busie, I turned my back on you just because of a man. You've been nothing to

me but a good person and I threw that right into your face. I'm sorry 🙄 Busie. Can we please just start over??

Busie: apology accepted but I'm not sure if I can trust you again. I mean I'm not a man snatcher Nthabiseng, I wouldn't have dated Thando if I knew that he was your fiance. 😞

Me: I'm sorry Busie. I've learnt my lesson. And I've vowed to stay away from him the day he fucked me mercilessly and left me m-

Busie: 😬 when was that??

Me: after you left in the cottage I forced him to have sex with me and h-

Busie: and he did it 😞. To me he said, he didn't. I knew that he's capable of lying but I never knew he lied about everything. 😞

Me: I gave him no choice Busie.. it's not his fault. He chose you because he loves you.

Busie: how did you know about the pregnancy of his wife? and don't you dare lie to me Sasa.. 😞

Me: I had a doctor who was working in the hospital she went in and I heard about it.

Busie: what were you doing in Thando's home town?? 😞

Me: I'm from King's William so I was there to visit my Grandma. 😊

Busie: wow..what a coincidence 😐

Me: but I later discovered that it was a false alarm. The doctor said so, but because I was still bitter and angry, I called you, to tell you about it. I'm so sorry I ruined your relationship Busie.

Busie: no you didn't ruin my relationship. I did. If I was brave enough to be the woman who can forsake her own dreams just for a man she loves and want so much. Then my relationship would have survived. 😐

Me: is everything okay with you and Thando??



Busie: we broke up..

Me: oh..no what happened?

Busie: he asked me to move in with him all because he doesn't ever wanna get married. And I just couldn't contain my anger. He insulted me, my family, my culture and my values. Trust me you did the right thing by leaving him. He ain't worth someone's time.

Me: but Busie maybe he didn't think of it the way you do..maybe he didn't know.

Busie: that's bullshit. Thando is a Xhosa man that likes to live like an American tycoon. He knows my values and culture but he's just so selfish. And tell me, why should I be in a relationship with someone who doesn't want a family nor get married? Why waste my time with someone who'll never be my husband and the father of my children huh??

Me: is that what he is like?? He doesn't ever wanna settle down?

Busie: yes... He said he wants me to be forever by his side but the marriage thing isn't for him..is that person even serious about life or is he just playing games?

Me: give him some time maybe he'll come around okay? That's your man we're talking about. Fight for him if you have to.

Busie: I don't have the time Sasa. I've got much important things to do like Saving the money for the upcoming bab-...umm.. for the-

Me: Busie are you pregnant?? Oh my gosh is it Thando's child??

Busie: no I'm not pregnant, you Know what? I need to be alone 😞.

Me: Busie, I j-

Busie: leave Sasa. I wanna be alone..

I stood up and went away. Oh my gosh, I must tell Thando this, Oh no Brad won't like it if I call Thando.

I'll just call Bradley. He answered on the first ring..ahh...that's my man 😊

Phone Convo

Brad: my love..

Me: hey babe..umm...where are you?

Brad: at the lounge hunny.

Me: umm... who are you with?

Brad: my buddies.. what's up with the questions babe?

Me: umm..I wanted to tell you something, it's about Busie..arghh never mind...

Brad: Babe...what is it about Busie?? 😬

Me: nothing...umm..

Brad: Nthabiseng, speak up...

Me: okay I think Busie is pregnant. 😊

Brad: what? you're joking right?

Me: look Brad I'm not sure but she said she's got a lot on her plate like saving up money for the upcoming baby..I'm not sure if I'm reading too much into her lines but I think she's pregnant.

Brad: if she said so then there is a possibility but how? There must be a logical explanation about this.

Me: please don't tell

anyone about this. I mean we're not even sure if she is really pregnant.

Brad: relax babe I'll visit Busie on my own and find out from her.

Me: okay...I just so wish she ain't pregnant, Thando hates children.

Brad: I'm really worried about that babe..ok thanks for telling me about this. I love you ok?

Me: and I love you 😊

I so wish Busie Ain't pregnant. I mean Thando is leaving this Friday and Brad says it seems as if he'll

stay there for some years. He may stay forever because he wants to forget about Busie. I couldn't tell Busie because I promised Brad that I won't. But I admire their relationship. I mean if Thando can accept himself as he is then it means he can also change.

They're good with each other and I really want their relationship to work. Both of them are just empty with each other. I don't see why Thando can't just settle for Busie's sake. I mean he wants to live with her so I don't see how's that different from marrying her. I feel like Thando is just being selfish. He has to do right by Busie.

Now Busie is blaming herself for being less brave and compromising. She's beating herself up for standing up for what she believes in and her rights. I mean who would want to stay as someone's girlfriend for her whole life 😬. If Thando does really loves her then he should have apologized and ask

her to marry her instead. Or at least tell her he ain't ready for marriage. 🙋

Love is knowing the person you're with, respecting, listening and understanding each other's nature. The nature revolves around the dislikes, likes, preferences, values, personality, culture and most importantly know what they believe in and be aware of their dreams. If your dreams ain't coinciding there are slim chances of improvement in your relationship. Remember to always be assertive and give each other sometime and enough space.

Now my biggest worry is that Thando is leaving the country on Friday. 🙋



❤️ The comments and reactions on my posts are motivating me in this page. Thank you so much for your support ❤️

❤️ Please do keep it up 😘❤️



❤️ I love y'all ❤️





❤️ Episode 21 ❤️



🍷 In the Mistry of love ❤️ : Compromising is the solution 🗨️





💖 Bradley's POV 💖





Busie: I am not pregnant Bradley. What the fuck is wrong with you? 😞

Me: okay don't sweat it ok? I just wanted to be sure.

Busie: where did you take that nonsense from?  
Wait.. are you fucking with Nthabiseng? Because that's the only person who thinks that I'm pregnant.

Me: well, we're officially dating. You know I love her and she's just amazing. 😍

Busie: Oh..I don't believe this... Bradley Le Rouxe, is in love?? I'm impressed 😊

Me: I know..I know... but you don't seem to have a problem with that. I me-

Busie: I don't hate Nthabiseng and I never did. And besides she's not a bad person, I just feel like she was victimized by Thando in a way.

Me: oh..why you do think so? I mean Mzi is y-

Busie: I feel like about the marriage and also Nthabiseng dilemma, Thando didn't speak up the whole truth. He said everything in a way to protect himself. He likes acting like a victim when he's actually the one victimizing others.

Me: is it why you left him? I mean you've always complained about his behavior.

Busie: well, no. If he was that only, I would have stayed with him. I don't blame him for our break up.

Me: Oh 😞

Busie: yhea..I mean I couldn't be the woman who gives up her dreams for the man she loves. I failed to love him and I made him feel less important in a way. I just feel like our values, beliefs and goals are too different Brad. I never wanted to hurt him, I left him because I love him. With out me he can be happy, I'm jus-

Me: Busie...No, stop blaming yourself you were a victim here. This guy insulted you, he wanted you to go by the route he sees as imoral. If you love him then go back to him but work out your differences. Tell him you can't just act like a wife to him. He's your man, so make him do what you want him to do. He loves you Busie, just give him time and make him see the importance of marriage. Thando's mindset isn't what you think it's like.

Busie: no Brad..I'm done with him okay?

Brad: I'm not sayin' stay with him even if he's doing shit. I'm just saying give him time and love him. If you can't convince him to have a family with you then who will? Just go for him. Love him until he doesn't have a choice but to marry you if he really wants you by his side. And we do know he does want you by his side. Just give yourselves a chance.

Busie: Brad I've got to go. But I'll think about it.

Me: Don't take too long because it might be too late. Take care of yourself okay? Cheers..

Busie: wha-

I went away not waiting for her to respond. Well, I am Bradley Le Roux. My family is in France but I was brought up Mzi's family. That's why, I know everything about the Xhosa culture.

As for Thando, he grew up in France and was brought up by my family. So most of the time he has

the mentality of a white man while I have the black mindset.

He came to SA when he was 18years old to do the circumcision and attend the initiation school.

As we were brought up in different backgrounds each of us had their private tutor to teach our home languages.

My father is a priest in the Roman church and my mom is a business woman. My dad was a professor by profession which is why Mzi is that educated. And I've got my degree in Bcom accounting and I'm a COO in a family business. I don't like to be an elite, I got educated just for the sake of being educated.

Well, you might be asking yourselves why I care so much about Busie? Well, it's not that I care about her only but I'm also worried about her. Yes, she did

change Thando in a way but Thando can not commit. I'm afraid of what their relationship can become in the next five years to come. But I have faith in their relationship, I mean I've never seen Thando this worked up by a relationship.



Friday morning..

💖 Thando's POV 💖




I took my luggages out and got ready to leave this place. I'm letting Busie go but I just wish she can find



happiness even if she doesn't find it in me. God knows I love her with my all. Marriage is a big step. I don't think I can survive in it. I mean it feels like a trap, a total lockdown. I ain't sayin' I wanna cheat on Busie and do shit but marriage will just make things weird and awkward.

I've never seen a happily married couple even though I used to be in the same house with them. The Le Rouxes were always fighting. They had many children and the responsibility was just too much. The wife had to work hard making sure we're all okay, emotionally, physically and socially. I don't want Busie to go through that.

I feel like marriage is just a nightmares. Now all I'm going to do is go to Dubai and stay there until I heal not forget because I'll never forget Busie. She's been one of an incredible and special thing that has ever happened to me. Her love, her honesty and the attention she would give me. 

She loved me as a friend and later on as a lover. She would look into my eyes and tell me, I'm a good man. I'm a man of her dreams but today I guess she woke up from her dreams and didn't find me really suitable.

I'll miss her laughter, her smile, her kisses, her fingertips against my skin, her amazing touch and the fact that she never judged me. She never interrogated me and question any of my decisions. She trusted me and gave me her all. I couldn't do that for her, I failed to be the man of her dreams. I will remember the lines she used to say when I've done what pleases her "you're so nice to me 😊". Those are the words she used to say when she's happy and pleased by me. Little did I Know that I didn't do enough to please her 😞.

"You're so nice to me" is all I'll remember as her favorite choice of words as a her vote of thanks. She's been so nice to me too. She taught me how to love. I remember when I refused to accompany her to her launch, she understood my reasons not to. I'll always love her.

I took my cellphone and dialed her number. "Hi...this is Busie Mlambo. I am not available at the moment but you can leave a message and I'll call back so we can sweetly talk. Enjoy the rest of your day...kisses and cupcakes."

Me: hey..my lo- I mean Busie..I just wanted to tell you that I'm leaving and I'm letting you go. I might not be the man of your dreams but I love you and I'll always love you deeply. You deserve to be happy and I wish you all the happiness you deserve. I'm sorry for everything I've done to hurt your feelings. I love you 🥹.

Brad got in. He tapped my shoulder, and I just know it's time for my departure.

We took a car to the airport. We're leaving with a private jet. We got there and waited for the forecasters to make sure it's safe to take off.

My heart is heavy but I got no choice, I have to leave.





 Busie's POV 





Oh..it's a Friday..God knows I love Fridays . Not going anywhere but just staying indoors doing my designs and study is all I do.

Today I'm doing my paintings and speaking of such, something odd happened.

Yesterday I painted Me and Thando's picture, with Thando holding my waist and I felt like blind folding myself and edit the picture. I did that and then when I felt like I'm done I unfolded my eyes and looked at the painting. I got confused and shocked by the painting of a person who looks exactly like Lwando more like a person I saw in that mysterious dream of mine. This misterious person was beautifully painted in the background of the painting. This painting is just filled with sadness and nostalgia. I feel a bit

worried about it, I mean I've never did such a thing before.

Anyway now I'm in bed, I'm just listening to Thando's message. He said he's leaving and he thinks I'll jump and go to him and stop him. Oh... I Know his tricks, I'm not going anywhere nor will I call him back.

My phone rang and it's Nthabiseng 🙄. Oh God please help me. I rejected it and she called again. I answered.

Phone Convo

Me: what ??

Nthabiseng: can we meet ? I've got a business I idea I'm sure you wanna listen to it.

Me: speak now or forever hold your peace because I don't do stupid meetings on a Friday. 🙄

Nthabiseng: well, I asked Brad to order fabric from Dubai as he is going there today. And he agreed, so can we help each other out by designing wedding dresses and other things?

Me: and when Brad's comes back and the fabrics is finished who's gonna do the imports?

Nthabiseng: Mzi will take care of it. I'll ask Brad to ask him.

Me: Thando is in SA so how will he do all that. And besides he's always busy with the sailings not imports 😞

Nthabiseng: oh...gosh so you haven't heard?

Me: heard what??

Nthabiseng: Thando is relocating to Dubai.

Me: whoa when you're saying relocating you mean he's leaving SA for good? 😞

Nthabiseng: well yes..tha-

Me: 🤔 where is he now??



Nthabiseng: Brad left here 45 minutes ago to fetch him so they can go to the airport.

Me: so they must've left as we're talking?

Nthabiseng: I don't know maybe they're sti-

Me: I've got to go Nthabiseng...thanks for your call.  
Bye..

Nthabiseng: Bu-

I dropped the call and I tried calling Thando but the cellphone rang unanswered. I called Brad and it was off. I got off the bed and took my wallet. I went out of my room and went downstairs. I met MaTshawe(the security).

Me: hi mama...nasi isitixo Sam torho, Ndicela unditixele egumbini lam. (Here is my key dear. Please lock my room )

MaTshawe: kutheni ?akunxibanga nezihlangu...uyaphi??(what's going on? You're not even wearing the shoes. Where are you going??)

Me: I'm rushing somewhere very important. This is between life and death. Have some tea and whatever in my room. Enjoy your day mama...

MaTshawe: wai- bu-

I went out and I saw an Uber and I thought maybe it's waiting for someone. I opened the door quickly and got in. The driver stared at me in a pervertic shocked at the same time.

Me: drive to the airport please.

Driver: miss...I'm not wa-

Me: just drive the fucken car dude...now.. 

He drove it and I told him to drive on full swing. He was passing the robots red because I wasn't giving him any choice.

We eventually arrived and I opened my wallet and took a couple of notes. I didn't even count the money, I threw it to the driver.

And got out..

Driver: miss...this is more than enough, p-

Me: keep the change... thank you...

I ran into the airport and people were staring at me in an unusual way but I didn't care. I ran while thinking about the good times, I had with Thando. How much happier I was with him. The things he did for me. The romantic nights we spent together. His soft touch, his voice, the command he gives me and his look. No I can't just let him go 😭...

I went to a corridor where the private jet is. I saw them walking towards the plane. I ran again and walked in. I saw Thando climbing up the plane... 😭

Me: Thando 🗣️

He looked back and stood there amazed. There were men with black suits and the air hostesses. They looked at me with 'what the fuck' look. I didn't mind them but ran to where Thando was.

He slowly came down, looking confused. I just threw myself in his arms and he caught me. I cried in his warm arms.

Me: please don't leave me. I Know I'm a burden but please don't leave me. I love you Thando. I'm willing to compromise for this, us...our relationship 😭. I

want us to work..I love you okay? 😞 Please don't leave me...

He looked at me, teary. He didn't say anything, he just cried.

Me: please talk to me Thando...shout at me at least.. Just don't keep quiet... please don't leave me 😭

Thando: Busie I can't give you what you deserve. I think it's best this way...I love you too but all I do is keep hurting.

He kissed my cheek then went away 😭. I felt my world getting shuttered down, my heart broken into million pieces. 😭

He walked to the plane and I watched him leaving and when he was about to enter I turned my back on him. I just couldn't take it anymore 😭. I couldn't

watch him going away. I slowly walked, I feel drained and I don't think I've felt this way for anyone. A moment later I heard someone calling me but I didn't turn. I just kept walking.

I felt a tap on my shoulder. I stood still not looking back. He tapped me again and I turned, it was Thando. He gave me his blazer.

Thando: cover yourself up you're almost naked  
Busie.. Wait for my driver, he'll take you home,  
okay?..take of yourself. I'm sorry for everything.

He turned and walked away. And he got in the plane. I turned to walk away too and I heard it taking off. I didn't look back.

His driver came and took me to my res and I went in through the back door. I went straight to my room. I had a very long cold shower crying. I then went to

my room I saw a glue, I felt like just drinking it then die. I thought of my mom. How miserable her life would be if I can die? .

Sometimes we don't do things just for our sake but for other's sake. Compromising is part of our lives. If there's anything I've learnt in life, it is the importance of compromising. Had I compromised in my relationship with Thando, he would be here with me right now. But how does one live knowing that this person will never do right by them? If he is willing to move in with me and keep me forever. Why is it so difficult to do that in the right way?

I cried and cried until I couldn't cry no more.

The time for my gig emerged and I wore my make up then got ready for it. I looked at myself in the mirror and did a self introspection.

Me: Busisiwe Mlambo you're a strong girl. You may have lost in this battle but you will rise. A lion doesn't need to roar in order to be known and get feared but by just burping all animals in the jungle know that this is our King. Now go and smile like nothing happened. Be yourself and do what you do best.

I took my bag containing my laptop and other accessories. I took a taxi to the club. I got in and connected my things. The house was fully booked with celebrities and the crowd was screaming at my presence as usual. Nic went to the stage and

Nic: hi...ladies and gentlemen my name is Nic..the co-owner of this club. I wanna introduce to you, the designer, artist,business woman, DJ, presenter and a faminist. And most importantly a hard working student you all know as Bee...Please welcome Busisiwe Mlambo..



Crowd: 

I felt confident with the introduction. I've never really labelled myself with those titles. I must say I feel boosted and I've got enough confidence to face the crowd.

I walked to the stage and I sang for the crowd a song by Major titled "this is why I love you". And I kinda got emotional because this is the song I dedicated to Thando when I got the guts to tell him that I love him.

The crowd was so in love with the song. When I finished they made some incredible noise. I just couldn't believe the joy and excitement I saw in their faces.


Me: hello, Molweni, sanibonani, namaste...I'm  
Busisiwe Mlambo from PE..Now are you guys ready  
to dance like there's tomorrow??

Crowd: 

Me: okay then but before we do that, please  
welcome our guest who's gonna be making us  
loosen up a bit..To make us laugh and forget about  
our problems and that shit, you feel me??

Crowd: 

Me: ladies and gentlemen please make some noise  
and welcome our comedian for the night Trevor...

Nowa... 

The crowd went all crazy. The club was over  
crowded. Nic called me while Trevor was doing his  
thing on the stage.

I went up to him in the backstage.

Nic: dude... people do not have a space what are we gonna do? 😬

Me: Nic...that is gonna cost you...my ideas are for sale.

Nic: okay..name a price..

Me: just because it's you I'll say 35000R

Nic: 😞 you love money Bee..

Me: it's not love it's just business. Now listen. I'll arrange a beautiful occasional 🏕️ tents and some projectors with some more speakers. Then they'll arrive in an hour or so. People will be in there and enjoy themselves.

Nic: wow.. brilliant...but what about the buzz there is only one bar..

Me: it's all in the package with some few waiters to help out. The owner will send you the invoice. And it'll cost you a fortune.

Nic: takes a lot of money to make another one..  
thanks Busie. I'm considering making you my  
manager right now 😊

Me: 😂😂 oh please...

I walked in side and I did what I do best when it  
comes to DJing.

After a couple of hours I was off duty. I packed my  
stuff and went in the back room to talk to Nic. I  
knocked in his office. He was drinking some Brandy  
in a dark space, I saw that through the glass. He  
looks like someone who's fucked up and drinking his  
sorrows down. I knocked again softly.

Nic: it's open..

I got in and he quickly stood up taking his glass and  
brandy away.

Me: I'm sorry to interrupt your moment. I just wanted to ask for your permission to leave my bag here so. It's not safe outside there.

Nic: oh...umm it's fine give it to me.


He came closer and took it our hands touched and he looked at me. I also looked at him. I quickly let go.

Me: umm.. I've got to go...

Nic: tell me about the song you sang in there..

Me: what about it??

Nic: just anything..I mean it looked like there's a story behind it.

Me: well not anymore. The person is went away from me now. H-.. I've got to go Nic.

Nic: come here

He gave me a tight hug. I held my tears, I can't be crying with my business associate. I broke the hug and Nic looked at me while holding my waist. The next minute we were just kissing. We kissed and his hands travelled to my ass and he grabbed it. I snapped out of it and broke the kiss.

Me: this is not how I roll Nic. I'm sorry.

Nic: I'm sorry..I j-

Me: I understand... goodnight..

Nic: goodnight Bee..

I went out feeling angry with myself. I mean who does that . Nic is not even my type, arghh I so hate myself right now.

I went out and waited for a cab then a black GTI just stopped and three guys got out. They were chatting

normally and I thought they're going into the club.  
Only did I know they're coming to me.

The other one stood behind me and the other stood in front of me. I screamed and I felt something cold on my tummy, I looked at it and it's a gun.

Guy1: now keep your mouth shut if you know what's good for you.

Guy2: now walk freely and get in the car. Now. Don't do anything stupid..

I walked and got into the car. I sat quietly, I was beyond humble seeing death approaching. Tears failed me as I kept thinking that maybe if Thando was here none of this would've happened. I need him now more than ever.

These guys blind folded me and they drove at a full swing. After a couple of minutes the car stopped and they took me out of the car.

Me: please if it's money you want just name a price.

Them: 😂😂😂 do we look like we want money.

Me: well, I can't see you ..so maybe if you unfold me I can be able to answer that...

Them: 😂😂 and she cracks jokes too..impressive 😂😂😂

Me: can yo-

Guy: keep quiet 🙄

I kept quiet and they said I must walk and I walked 😭 crying silently.



A minute later we stood...

Me: where am I ?? What's going on??

There was no answer and suddenly I felt some one touching my waist. He started breathing on my neck. His hands travelled to my breasts. Seems as if he's right behind me. His touch is just amazing, I stopped being afraid but started shivering.

Me: Thando is that you??

There was no response. The person kissed neck, gosh he's doing just like how Thando used to to do it. But this ain't possible Thando left me 😭. I cried not protesting to the person's touch.

He unfolded my eyes and I turned to look at him. 🤩  
It's Thando... I looked at him priceless, not knowing  
what to say. I cried...

Thando: Baby please don't cry...I'm here now..

Me: but you left me...this ain't possible, I sa-

Thando: I ain't going anywhere. I'll stay right here  
with you..

Me: oh my gosh...is this a dream or something??

Thando: Busie just Kiss me okay?...

I went up on my toes and smashed my lips on his. He  
started touching me everywhere and I just couldn't  
hold back my moans.

Thando: Babe...this is getting out of hands.. come  
with me.

I followed him giggling. I felt happy, at peace. This was his house. We went to the roof top and he made a picnic there with rose petals.

We stayed there kissing and I started taking of his upper clothes. And he also started undressing me. When I was left with my track pants he broke the kiss 😬.

Me: Thando.. 😞

He chuckled..

Thando: 😊 let's go inside..we can't do it here..

Me: No..

Thando: No?? 😞


Me: I want us to do it here...


I said that getting on top of him. And I grinded myself on his manhood. He groaned.

Thando: fuck...Busie...

Me: I'll do it..just lay down and relax...

I pushed him to lay with his back. He closed his eyes and I took my pants. I took of his and started working my magic. I rode him like there's no tommorow.

You know when you almost lost someone you do whatever it takes to keep them and also make up for the lost time. I'm compromising my dreams for this man. I love him  and I want to be with him.

We slept on the roof top and we we're woked up by the  sunrise.

We woke up and went down inside.

Thando: let's go and take a shower babe..

Me: bu-

Thando: please.. I will try to behave 😊

Me: yhoo... you'll try 😞

Thando: well, I can't really promise anything but I'll try...

He came closer and kissed my neck, a moan escaped from me.

Thando: I love you Busie...

Me: And I love you Thando..





❤️ This ain't the ending but the beginning instead.



❤️ Stay tuned ❤️



❤️ Admin loves y'all ❤️





✓ Not well edited×



Episode 22

Narration 

A year later...

Busie and Thando passed the honey moon phase but they're doing good. They reached an agreement that Thando will consider taking his problem to a marriage expert, so he can get a change of a mindset about marriages.

Busie and Nthabiseng are working together to drive Busie's boutique forward. Busie used all her savings to buy an apartment after she renovated her mother's house. She stopped working in the club because Thando wasn't happy with her being around Nic and his partners, so she pulled out as she didn't wanna fight with Thando. Yes she loved working in the club but she pulled out just for the sake of her relationship with Thando.

Now she's doing her final year and she's more focused on her studies and the campus radio. She's no longer that girl that used to have money, going up and down to clubs just to have a drink and watch some strippers. The apartment she bought almost left her bankrupt. Now she's got the money to sustain her and she has to stick to her budget for she doesn't wanna depend on Thando.

Nevertheless, Lizeka gave birth to a healthy handsome baby boy. Busie went to Port Elizabeth to



visit her in the hospital. She found Lizeka and the baby in her ward. She's happy to see the baby in Lizeka's arms and she wishes that Lizeka does not give up the child for adoption.

Seeing Līzēkã holding the baby in her arms, made her realize that she does want to have a baby one day but when she's married, because she knows very well how difficult it is to lose and grow up with out a father. Yes, her mom was married and her husband left her but Busie wasn't afraid of getting married for she didn't have the fear of the unknown.

You see, when I'm talking about the fear of the unknown I'm talking about, being afraid of what might or not happen in the future. When you have doubts about the decisions and choices you make in life. Sometimes you have to be just like Busie, do what you believe it's right and do not compare yourself with somebody else for your situation might be the same but you're not the same.

At the Hospital:

However Busie got in with a warm smile on her face. She bought plenty of clothes for the baby. Lizzy looked up to Busie and gave her a weak smile as she was a bit tired and weak.

Busie: hi... I bought you some food, I hope you are hungry.

She smiled, taking out a lunch box she packed from home for Lizeka. Lizeka smiled at her and,

Lizeka: thank you.. I'm not that hungry though but I'll eat. By the way how have you been?

Busie: I'm doing good and I'm just glad it's my final year this year so ja. And you??

Lizeka: Everything is fine by me. But the baby hasn't been named yet.

Busie: oh my gosh... Lizeka what on earth are you waiting for? Name him..

She said with a huge grin and Lizeka faked a smile fiddling with her fingertips. Busie went to sit next to her looking concerned for she could this see that Lizeka isn't okay at all.

Busie:Lizeka..you know you can always talk to me. What's wrong hunny??

Lizeka: I still want you to adopt the baby. I'm leaving on Thursday, this week. You might not see me again.

Busie: what? You're leaving? To where??

Busie asked more than shocked with Lizeka's statement. I mean who does that? She just gave birth to a child but she's already thinking of leaving.

Busie thought that once Lizeka gives birth, she'll be more attached to her baby so much that she won't give it up for adoption. Her baby is fine, healthy and she's got their full support on everything she'll need. Busie was prepared to help her raise the baby, financially.

To Busie this was too much but she felt like she has no choice.

Busie: Lizeka please ju-

Lizeka: my mind is made up, Busie. Please tell me you'll take care of my son and give him all the love I'm unable to give him. Promise me that you'll groom him into being a good man with a good heart just like you're.

"Everything that happens, happens for a reason. Maybe I shouldn't refuse to help Lizeka, she needs my help. If I don't, she might take the baby

elsewhere." Busie thought so to herself before looking into Lizeka's eyes and taking an oath.

Busie: I promise..

She said smiling warmly at her and Lizeka smiled back with tears filled in her eyes. She was happy the person she saw goodness in the eyes, was willing to take her son as hers and she was to be the God mother. But for her it was more than a God mother, in Busie she saw a perfect mother that will mold her son into a complete opposite of his father. She had faith in Busie even though she doesn't have a child of her own.

Lizeka: I gave him second name which is Nelson but I want you to give him a first name and your last name.

Busie: you mean you want him to have my surname too?

Busie asked confused, not knowing what to think. She never really thought about the names and surnames. She really didn't think it was that deep but she kept her cool and smiled at poor Lizeka.

Lizeka: yes..I want him to have your surname. You're his mother after all. Now please give him a name.

Busie: why did you name him Nelson? I mean do you know what that name even means??

Busie asked curiously. She wanted to know that because she felt like Lizeka has a reason behind. Nelson is such a big name with a disturbing meaning, more especially in Lizeka's situation.

Lizeka didn't seem offended by Busie's question at all. She stared at the ceiling and kept quiet for a moment, then she looks back to Busie with an assuring smile,

Lizeka: of course I know. He will become a fighter for the truth and stand up for what he believes in, just like you do. And that is why I called him Nelson.

Busie: I still don't understand why Nelson is the name though. I mean, I won't raise him to be a backstabber. And besides I hate betrayals.

Lizeka: I know. But sometimes when fighting, nelson is a good move. When a hunter is trying to kill a snake it doesn't always have to come face to face with it but to attack it from the back, for it is very dangerous when attacked from the front view.

Busie looked at the child that was peacefully sucking on his thumb, in his mother's chest. She moved her gaze to Lizeka who was looking at her like she's waiting for her to speak. Busie isn't sure of what to say or what not to say anymore. She thinks she's heard enough.

Busie: He will not be a hunter but ju-

Lizeka: what I'm trying to say Busie is that, he will be fighter. Believe me, even you yourself, will one day have to use this fighting technique. Sometimes life gives you no choice but to use a new a different technique in order to survive.

Busie: you're right so what do I do? Call a nurse and give it my surname?

Busie finally agreed with Lizeka, with the thought that she once used a nelson to fight forced marriages. She vividly remembered how much she lied about Mkhonto, the Zulu prince saying that he raped her and she got away with. At least that's what she thought, little did she know that Mkhonto will never rest until he gets to know the whole truth. And there's no reason for the truth not to unfold it's self because it is said that the truth has a funny way of coming out.

Lizeka: not just a surname but with a first name, Busie.



Busie: oh...give him here.

Lizeka handed her the baby, and Busie held him carefully with her hands. The baby smiled at her and she just fell in love with him. The baby was tiny, white like a coulored but he has the big round brown african eyes, grey lips, big ears and dimples. Lizeka doesn't have dimples but the skin color is hers. Busie warmly smiled and her heart just melted as she was holding the baby.

Busie: I've got two names for him...

Lizeka: And what are they?

Busie: Onika Olothando Mlambo

Lizeka: I love them..you see I told you that you've got this.

Busie: Onika Olothando Nelson Mlambo... Wow.. My little champ... manonoza kamama... Parizza yakhe..uDj Olo nje...iyhoo ninani..

Busie kept kissing and playing with baby Olo. And Lizeka watched her, she loved the love Busie had for her baby. She's now aware that Busie is the right mother for her and that choosing her for the adoption is a right thing to do.

Hours later Busie was now prepared to leave, Lizeka told her that she's going out of the country but can't tell her where. Because Busie isn't the nosey type she didn't force Lizeka to tell her, she just let her be. Lizeka promised to send adoption papers to Busie's office.

Busie left PE not knowing how to feel like. She didn't tell Thando about this and she has no intentions of telling him now.

Busie's POV 🌿👉

A light knock came up at my office, in the botique.

Me: come in..

Delivery guy: good afternoon mam...

Me: hi..

Delivery guy: I've got this for you...

Me: oh..um. Thank you..

Delivery guy: please sign here for me.

Me: right... let me see..

I looked at where he said I must sign and I briefly looked at what I'm actually signing, just to make sure that I'm signing the right document.

Me: there you go..

Delivery guy: thanks..have a good evening..

Me: thanks and you too..

The delivery guy left and I opened the envelope he delivered. It had my name outside, I wonder what's inside. I quickly open it and I saw an adoption form. I paged it and I noticed that Lizeka has already signed. I read the procedures at the back. It was such a process, it needs to make sure that I can afford the baby. It checks the place I live at and also the salary I earn. I just got sweaty as I kept on reading. I put it at my office desk.

I went out to make some coffee. Right now I need some thing strong and coffee might help. I mix it with cinnamon and the smell gave me the satisfaction.

I went back to my office and I found Thando right inside. He had his gaze fixed into something on top of my desk. He looked serious and curiosity was written all over his face.

Oh flip!! he's reading the adoption documents. I quickly got in and he turned to look at me. I flashed a smile, well a fake smile to be specific. I stood next to him not saying anything. I put my coffee on the desk and I looked at him again. He raised his eyebrows, amazed by my reactions.

Thando: hey... Babe is everything okay??

Me: umm.. Yes.. I mean what are you doing here?

Thando: I came to pick you up..you said you had a surprise for me. Don't tell me you forgot about that.

Me: a surprise?? Picking me up? Um..I -

Thando : Babe are you sure you're good??

Me: 😂 yes.. I'm fine.. it's just that I'm a bit stressed with work..

Thando nodded looking a little bit concerned. He turned back to the adoption forms on my table and he picked them and I quickly took them away from,

well more like snatching them away. He looked at me and I looked around avoiding his eyes. I hid the papers behind my back.

Thando: Busie what are you doing with the adoption papers?

He gave me a straight serious face. I couldn't read his facial expression. I looked at him not saying anything, just swallowing hard and clearing my throat. He sat on top of my desk and crossed his legs, folding his arms.

Thando: what are you doing with the adoption papers Busie? Answer me..

Me: well..I w- .umm..I ..I..

Thando: give them to me.

Me: What? No..!!

Thando looked at me with a cold look but I can't give him these papers. There's Lizeka's name in it and I promised not to ever reveal her identity. And on top of that I'm not ready to tell Thando about this adoption thing.

I can't risk him finding out, no, I have to think of something fast. I looked at him and an idea got into my head.

Thando: Busie you don't want us to fight over the damn papers, do you?

Me: No..of course not.

Thando: then give them to me now.

Me: I can't..

Thando: and why is that?,

Me: well these papers belong to one of the women in my organization. So I can't share this with anyone because it's completely confidential.

Thando: if it does really belong to those women then why does it have your name written in it?

Me: my name??

I said thinking of an answer to that question.

Thando: Busie just stop lying to me and give me the damn papers before I take it forcefully.

Me: it has my name because I am the leader of this organization and a high witness in their adoption processes.

Thando: you better not be lying to me Busie.

Me: I'm not lying babe. If it was allowed to disclose these kinds of stories, I would give you but I'm not allowed.

Thando: okay..if you say so.

Me: Can we go now?

Thando: um. Sure.



I took that document and went behind the desk. I opened a drawer and placed the documents mixing it with other documents.

I got up and we got out of my workplace with Thando stealing suspicious glances at me. And the surprise I have for him is a picnic dinner in the park.

We drove there in silence. Thando doesn't like music so Everytime when I'm with him , it's either we're talking or just continue to think about other things.

Thando's POV 

Me: right..babe you seem so tense are you ok?

Busie: yes.. It's just that I've been going through financial documents of my botique. It's not looking good at all.

She lied. Yes she can be worried about the botique and all that but not today. She's worried about something else but i won't force her to speak about it if she ain't ready.

Me: Is it that bad?

Busie: Yes. I will have to think of something before it sinks.

Me: meaning?

Busie: I have to prepare a business idea that'll attract investors to invest more.


Me: oh.. I can give you a few bucks, you know? I mean you don't have to go that extra mile.

Busie: that would be so nice of you my love but I'll pass.

Me: babe, you can take it as a loan then.

Busie: hunny let's not argue about this, when I need money I'll tell you and that will be if I don't have any working ideas.

Me: Babe, you've been saying that for months now. It's my duty to support you financially, you know?

Busie: Sweetheart  we spoke about this a long time ago. Can we not fight about it, please s'thandwa Sam?

She said with a sincere smile and I just couldn't continue with the arguments. But I really don't like the fact she doesn't want my money. But what can I do? She's independent and that's it.

Me: okay. Fine

Busie: umm...Babe we here, please pull over.

Me: oh..ok...

I pulled over and looked for a parking space. Luckily enough, I found one. We got off and Busie held my hand leading the way. She's suddenly happy now

that we're here. She's taken it upon herself to keep the fire burning between the two of us.

On my birthday she bought me a watch that I've always wanted and she ordered it in France especially for me. I love the fact she doesn't expect me to be the one showering her with gifts but I wouldn't mind doing so.

We came upon a beautiful picnic with her favourite blanket, she had some fruits, white wine and all other things. She did a picnic just like I like it to be like.

Busie: we're here.

Me: Babe you made a picnic just for me. Wow.. it's beautiful..

Busie: it reminds me of the days when we used to fight a lot. And I realized you love picnics. Come on have a sit.

Me: you're right I love picnics. Come here.

I pulled her waist closer to me and kissed her. We sat down and she started taking pictures with her cellphone.

Busie: babe, smile a bit yhoo...

Me: 😂😂😂😂 Busie no marn.

She quickly captures a few pictures of me laughing.

Me: baby, stop..

Busie: Ncooah you look so cute...look at this one.. ah I love it.

Me: let me see... I also love it. Is there anything you don't know about art babe?

Busie: Not that I know of.. Art is my life Thando. I love it with my all.

Thando: well, you changed my perspectives about it. I've always thought that it's not important but you give me a tangible evidence of it's importance.

Busie: I'm glad I could change your mind about something for a change.

I kept quiet for I know what she's driving at. Our relationship. She thinks that she failed changing my views on the marriage matter. Little did she know that I'm trying.

Busie: babe, what is your take on the matter of the mafias?

I got choked by a pineapple, \_\_\_in the mention of the name 'mafias'\_\_\_\_\_ I was eating, I started coughing non stop. She brushed my back concerned.

Busie: here drink some water.

Me: no um. I'm fine..um..

Busie: ok then..

She looked at me like she's waiting for an answer from me. I know she doesn't just let something go, she's waiting for me to answer.

Busie: your take on Mafias?

Me: um. What about them ?

Busie: do you think they exist? In our real lives of course.

Me: well, yes. They do, I mean that's a group of people you're talking about.

Busie: do you think they exist here in SA?

Me: of course they do. I mean anything that consist of a group of people who use their power to get what they want, that's called a Mafia.

Busie: oh..I thought a mafia is a single person but not from your explanation.

Me: A Mafia is an organization or a group of people then a member of a Mafia is called a Mafioso.

Busie: oh..so what you mean is, even the politicians are mafiosos?

Me: yes..They do form a Mafia but they don't realize that. Or they would be offended when being called mafias.

Busie: What's the difference between a gangster and a Mifioso?

Me: well, a gangster strictly deals with crime like killing, drugs, Human trafficking, burglary, etc whilst a Mafioso deals with persuading the public to give out funds to it using it's power but it depends on a certain Mafia. It's either we're dealing with gold, diamonds, hospitality industry, imports and exports. Other Mafias deal with absolutely everything. But mostly mafias are made up of gangster pin Kings. There's some small number of just Mafiosos nothing more and nothing less.



Busie: Wow... But babe how do you know about all these things? I mean you sound like you know everything about it.

Me: No.. it's not that I know about them, it's just that I grew up learning about them at school.

I lied avoiding her questions. I'm beginning to get sweaty right now. I don't want her to know about me being a Mafioso. I mean she doesn't seem like she can accept that. And I don't wanna lose her too.

Busie: at school?? But I've never learnt about Mafias not even in history did I hear that kind of a name.

Me: Oh you didn't? Well maybe it's because our curriculums ain't the same. I mean I was in a different country after all.

Busie: Maybe, I should open a platform about this Mafia thing in my show. It can be the talk of the week.

Me: what ? No.. I mean it's a sensitive topic babe,  
yo-

Busie: that's what we looking for, sensitive topics  
that people don't usually talk about nor know about  
them.

Me: what made you ask about this ?

Busie: well, someone told me a story about herself.  
It includes a Mafioso. So I just didn't wanna believe  
that there are Mafias in this country.

Me: oh.. Where did you meet this person?

Busie: oh um. It was a long time ago babe and I just  
realized how heartless these Mafiosos are.

My heart pounded fastly as I noticed that she  
doesn't like Mafias. Then this means I'll have to keep  
this as a secret to my grave. I can't risk her finding  
out.

Me: what makes you say that baby? I mean they're normal people just like us.

Busie: no they're not normal. I mean who denies his baby just before it's even born. That's cruel.

Me: Is that what the lady you met told you?

Busie: um. Kind of. But we don't have to talk about that. I've already broken the confidentiality rule by telling that little part.

I kept quiet thinking about what I did to Lizeka. But I did nothing wrong, that wasn't my baby. I was on contraceptives by that time, she was just trying to make a quick buck out of me. I know how bitches like her think. She thought that I'm gonna just fall for her because she's pregnant. I'm not an idiot and I'll never be fooled by a bitch, ever.

Mkhonto's POV 

Queen: she needs to pay for her sins. I know that she was lying.

Me: mom.. We have to come with a plan in order to take her and interrogate her.

Queen: That will take some time. We need to take her, today ok?

Me: and risk Bruce knowing about it? That's a stupid move. We need to first separate them, then we'll take care of her.

Queen: Separate them how?

Me: I don't know but we'll have to figure it out. Firstly, her business isn't doing well and my inside source told me that she's got a business meeting in Gauteng next week with the investors. And guess what?

Queen: what?

Me: all of the investors are men and there's Michael.

Queen: you lie... You mean Michael? The one and only?

Me: the one and only. So, we'll have to mess up her presentation equipment. But she must realise it when pitching.

Queen : I still don't understand how will that split her relationship with Bruce. I mean, if we do that Bruce will be happy to financially support his girlfriend.

Me: well, dear mom..Just watch and learn.

Queen: let's hope it'll work Mkhonto...

I will make Busie pay for what she did. My father hates me, all because of her. I will make her life miserable into an extent that she comes back to me begging for mercy. I will ruin her life and by that time Bruce will not have a heart to protect her from me. I will make Bruce to hate her forever. For I know that Bruce hates betrayal, I mean who doesn't hate setbacks? Even I do. Enjoy that moment Busisiwe Mlambo while it still lasts because when I am done with you, you will curse the day you met me.



♥ Promise. Betrayal. Confession. Revenge. ♥

Is what we're looking forward to. ♥

♥ Do not miss out ♥



♥ Please comment and tell me what you think about the new theme and the route that the story has taken ♥

♥ Your view matters to me because it determines the direction of the story ♥



Love

-Admin





×Not well edited✓







## Episode 23

Narration 

In the Eastern Cape, at King Williams Town, Thando's home town. Lihle, Thando's little sister came back from the Cape after she broke up with her so called boyfriend. Lihle was working as a cashier but lied to Busie and all other family members saying she's a bank consultant under a learnership. She got retrenched as the supermarket she was working in was experiencing a loss.

Lihle didn't waste time or hesitate to take a bus back home. Lihle is a spoiled child but she wants to explore life and do something on her own. But her parents and her siblings are treating her like a baby. They keep telling her what to do and what not to do all the time.

Her family is a good family with love. Not everyone in their family belongs in there like Bradley and Wanda but they're treated as one of them. Wanda's family is in Lesotho but he doesn't really know his family. He was brought up by the Mjongeni household. He never felt like an outcast. He is a polite guy, a man of not many words. All he loves to do is write and read. He is the only one in all his siblings who likes church and has no interest in business.

However Lihle got home with her luggages. She isn't worried about what she'll say to her parents. She learnt how to lie and her lies are believable. The way

they treat her made her to feel less important and disabled. She doesn't have the confidence to stand up on her own. This is one of the reasons she went away, without telling anyone. She's closer one to Thando but that doesn't mean Thando doesn't control her.

Lihle's POV 

Me: mom...I'm sorry I left without telling you. It's just that I knew you wouldn't have let me go..

Dad: and is that why you moved in with a boy in there? Because you knew we wouldn't let you to act immorally and so irresponsibly.

Me: Dad..He loved me, okay?

Dad: and what do you know about love Lihle?? Now take your bags and go back to your lover and stay with him. He loves you more than we do, doesn't he? Go to him then..

Me: Dad.. I'm sorry...Mom please talk to Dad?.

Mom: so now I'm your mother? You listen Thando's girlfriend don't you? Maybe you should tell her to beg your father for you. She is your mother, right?

I looked at her shocked, where did she get that? I mean no one knows about Thando's girlfriend here except for me.

Me: she helped me mama. She understands me and she believes in me. That I can assure you.

Mom: What are you saying Lihle? That I'm not good enough for you? That I am mistreating you? And an outsider is the one you choose over your own mother?

Me: well, I didn't say that.

Dad: you know what, you make me sick. Lihle you're grounded. Give me your cellphone.

Me: that's what you're good at. You keep controlling me. How am I suppose to work on myself when you

treat like a child. I just passed matric for crying out loud.

Mom: you passed ?? Give us the results..

Dad: yes..show us..

Me: you see what I mean? You don't believe in me. You're always expecting me to fail. This is the reason why I ran away from you two. Mzi is all you care about, his successful business, he's well educated and everything he does is right by you. When it comes to me, you don't even pretend to believe in me.

Mom: No..Nana that's not true.

Me: it's true.. and you know it. The only person who believes in me in this house is Wanda. He encouraged when I was doing my matric. He gave me the moral support. The awards I got from school, he was there to rejoice with me.

Dad: Awards?? Lihle come on.. really now? Awards ??

Wanda walked in looking at Dad's unbelievable facial expression.

Wanda: it's true. They're in her room.

Mom: but you never told us about you getting awards from school, Lihle. We would've came.

Me: I told you that there was an awards ceremony at school but you were too busy to attend. But when Thando had to graduate, I had to skip school and attend his graduation.

Dad: you didn't say you'll get an award Lihle. Y-

Me: thanks Dad. I love the fact that you're always ready to stand by the truth. I told you and you didn't come because I'm too dumb to receive an award, right Dad?

Dad: Don't put words in my mouth Lihle. I-

Me: You said it yourself that I should've said I'm going to get an award and that you would've came. You don't believe in me I know and I've made peace

with that. Maybe this is why Sis'Pat got married at a young age. She couldn't stand the two of you.

Mom: Li-

I went upstairs with my luggages, angry at both of them. When mom and Dad were about to follow me Wanda stopped them.

I went to my room. I locked the door and opened a magazine I bought on my way to here. I saw someone I know . Wait..this is Sis'Bee..oh my Gosh she looks gorgeous in a long stylic dress. I didn't know that she's a model.

I paged to other page and I saw her in other outfits. And there's this one she's in her bikinis. Oh my gosh she's a model.

The title says " The Young international fashion designer and Botique owner rocks up in the Modelling agency of the Stars."

I continued reading and I felt emotional as I read her story of her background. Sometimes I just wish that I was from a less privileged background, because you learn to work hard while still young and it's easy to discover what you love.

I cried as I realised how I wish I knew what I want to do. How I wish I had a mother who doesn't see a business woman in me. A mother who can believe in me and understand what I want to do. Not a mother who just tells me what to do and what not to do.

A light knock came into my room. I kept quiet and it came again.



Me: go away.. I don't wanna talk to you about anything.

Voice: Lihle..please open up it's Wanda.

I quickly wiped away my tears. I stood up and opened up for him. I faked a smile and he looked at me not smiling. I closed the door then looked back at him. He looked at me as if he's thinking about something. I cleared my throat and he shifted his gaze from me.

Me: take a sit.

I said pointing at my bed, he pulled a chair near my dresser instead. He sat down not saying anything.

I grew up with him, going in the same school as him. And he was always this quiet but he's too much

quiet now that we're older. He passed his matric last of last year and took a gap year.

Wanda: are you ok?

Me: ja..I'm fine

Wanda: but you don't look fine to me.

I shrugged not looking at him and I held my tears back.

Wanda: come with me.

He took my hand and I followed him like a puppy. We went out of the house, he took Dad's car. He's allowed to take Dad's car because he's the most responsible one, according to Dad. But he is.

He drove in silence and I kept stealing glances at him. How does one manage to be quiet like this? I can't manage shame.

Me: So where are you taking me?

Wanda: out..

Me: 😂😂 Wanda I can see that we're going out but to where exactly?

Wanda: bowling.

Me: oh! I didn't know that we have bowling around here..

I said looking at him but he was focused on the road, like he ain't listening to me.

Wanda: there is a place with bowling. You will see it, just be patient Lihle.

Me: okay...but I don't like bowling.

Wanda: have you played it before or even see it?

Me: No..

Wanda: then you're not sure whether you like it or not.

Me: But I've seen it in on TV. It doesn't interest me.

Wanda: not everything you read about and watch will interest you Lee but experimenting something can actually interest you.

I smiled at the name Lee, that's how he used to call me at school. I remember how over protective he was of me at school. He would fight my battles, everytime when I'm in trouble he would stand by me even if I'm at fault. " I don't care about what she's done. Just leave Lee the fuck alone or you'll have me to deal with" he used to say so. Even my other siblings got tired of me, saying I'm unruly but he never got tired of me. I don't remember a single fight with him, he would always smile at me.

He eventually parked a car at Spar. We got out and he held my hand not saying anything. We walked inside the mall, until we reached a club looking like place. We got in and he went to the counter. There's an Indian guy. He gave it 200R notes.

Wanda: make it two hours Ben.

Ben: sure.. are you gonna get the usual?

Wanda looked at me then back to Ben, he smiled a bit.

Wanda: not tonight.

Ben: oh I see... I didn't know you had such a hot girlfriend over there my friend.

Wanda: Ben mind your own businesses please..

Ben: ja..um. sorry man..

Wanda: you better be..

Wanda was a bit pissed off and that Ben was scared of the look Wanda gave him. I would be scared to, quarrelling with an introvert Ain't nice at all trust me. Wanda looked at me and flashed a smile..

Wanda: let's go and play Lee..

Me: sure..

I followed behind him and I saw his bowling. He started teaching me how to play. And we played together. It was fun and he was talking so much in there. He looked relaxed and he was the Wanda I grew up with.

His smile is what I don't get tired of . Whenever he smiles I feel like everything is gonna be okay. He's doubled situated teeth on the bottom, his small yet white eyes and black lips. He is dark skinned with chiskop making him more of a real African man. His deep voice but not suitable for his look. He is tall but

not muscular. What I like about him is the way he carries himself. He's polite not so loud and respectful even more than me.

However, we got out of the bowling spot. Walking holding hands, talking and laughing together. With him I'm at ease, his my cousin brother after all, I'm supposed to feel like that right?

Wanda: Miss. I'm -not-interested..how was it ?

Me: well, I had a lil bit of fun..

Wanda: just a little but I didn't see you have a little bit of fun in there..

Me: okay fine. I loved it, I didn't think it would be that fun.

Wanda: I told you. Now tell me what's on your mind.

I look at him then to the sky, I don't know how to explain it. It's dark outside, maybe the time is nine or ten in the evening.

Me: I don't know what's on my mind Wanda. I really don't. It's just so messed up.

He looked at me then nodded. We went towards his car and he hugged from behind. My body tensed up a bit, he is just too closer. My heart pounded fastly. Why does he have so much effect on me?

He leaned against his car still holding me closer to him. He looks at the sky and I look at it too. We stayed like that in silence.

Wanda: when you look at the sky what do you see Lee?



He asked closely looking at my face from behind. I could feel every breath he takes. Now that he asked a question I'm not sure if I'm gonna be able to answer it. He was playing with my hands while waiting for my answer. I brace myself and then look at the sky.

Me: I see the Stars , moon and darkness.

Wanda: look at the Moon carefully and tell me what you see.

Me: the moon is surrounded by the Stars but it is out shining them.

Wanda: okay. What makes the moon to shine more than others?

Me: I don't know but even the Stars themselves are not equally shining.

Wanda: I noticed that too. The moon is shiny more than them because of its nature. It was created to shine more than others. Even its shape coincides with its shining armor.

Me: wow..I didn't think of it like that.

Wanda: even the Stars are not equally shining you said so yourself, Lee.

He let go of my hands and pulled me to face him. I turned to him and he put his hands on my shoulders. He looks at my eyes and smiled, I blushed hidingly.

Wanda: even in real life, as people we are not equally shining and we'll never be. You know why?

Me: no..

He looks at me for a moment not saying anything.

Me: why?

Wanda: because we're unique. We don't have the same abilities. We don't serve the same purpose. The moon was created for light in the sky but no one knows why there are stars.

Me: maybe they are there to accompany the moon and decorate the night..

He laughed a little bit and I was glad I can actually make him laugh again. He looks at me again,

Wanda: there are nights without stars. But a night without a moon is impossible, a night does have a moon even if it's a piece of it.

Me: So philosophical and true.

Wanda: That's how life is Lee. Sometimes you have to do things that make you feel you. Do not compare yourself with another one. Who knows maybe that person is a moon and you're just a star? You do not need anyone's approval on who do you want to be. Just work on yourself and understand yourself.

Me: and what if I don't like the way I am?

Wanda: find a way to accept yourself. And work on your attitude and personality.

Me: how can I change my attitude Wanda? That's imp-

He cups my face with both his hands and looks into my eyes. My heart started beating fast. I kept blinking avoiding his eyes.

Wanda: If you accepted yourself as you're then it means you can change. You're smart, beautiful and you've got what it takes to be wherever you wanna be. Just stop looking for approval from people. We as people, are always going to talk anyway.

Me: but mom and Dad ain't just people. They're supposed to support me, they always find a fault in everything I do. They hate me Wanda.

Wanda: They love you lil sis. It's you who's at fault even now.yo-

Me: who's side are you on Wanda?

I got away from him angrily and I went to the other side of the car. I pull the door but it doesn't open and I look at Wanda. He was folding his arms looking at me like I'm crazy or something..

Me: Wanda I wanna go home.

Wanda: ok..

Me: open the door then..

He walks to where I'm standing. I went back.

Wanda: Lee, I'm on your side just listen to what I've got to say .

Me: I know what you going to say. That I'm spoilt and I'm young blah blah blah blah..

Wanda: 🤪🤪🤪🤪 Hai bo Lee..So now you're a prophet. Of course you're young and so am I.

He pulled me to him , he touched my face and looked at me.

Wanda: talk to uncle and Aunt. Make them understand that you don't wanna do business. Yes they won't believe in your dream but you can't expect them to believe in your dream, you're the one who's dreaming here not them.

I laughed at that part and he smiled.

Wanda: lying to them and shouting at them makes them think you're disrespectful. And please stop chasing boys so much..

Did he just say that? oh my gosh Wanda has really grown up.

I looked down.

Wanda: Don't be shy about it. I knew you were dating and you started early, I may say.

Me: hai (no)Wanda tyhini (geez)

Wanda: fine but stay away from them. And work on yourself. Now let's got home.

He let go of me and we got in the car .

Wanda: so tell me what were you doing in the Cape?

Me : I told you guys I wa-

Wanda: I don't wanna Know what you've already told us . I just want the truth..

Me: bu-

Wanda : don't lie to me Lee..

I told him the whole story and he laughed at me. We got home and the lights were off. I went to open the garage and Wanda drove the car inside. I got inside

the garage too. We locked it up then went in through the door in the garage.

Me: I'm so tired and hungry.

Wanda: that makes the two of us..

We heard people talking in the lounge. We were in the dining room and we stopped and listened.

Wanda: I thought everyone was sleeping...

He whispered and I giggled. We tiptoed to the kitchen but someone switched on the light. We turned to look at that person and it was Dad.

Me:Um. Dad?

Dad: where are you from at this time?

Me: well, we went to the mal-



Wanda: we went bowling uncle.

Dad: Bowling?? I didn't know there's bowling in town.

Wanda: well, there is one, maybe you should go with Lee tomorrow and check it out. Right Lee?

Me: um. Of course. I mean it's really cool in there, you'll really like it Dad. 😬

Dad: get ready both of you at eight o'clock tomorrow we'll go to my workplace after hours we'll go to this bowling of yours.

Wanda: I don't think I can make it in the office I've got a bib-

Dad: The Bible study has been moved to Saturday  
Wanda.

Wanda: actually I mea-

Dad: the choir practice is on Sunday at eight before the service, Wanda.

Wanda: oh..seems as if everything has been moved to the weekend.

Dad: hectic hey..

Dad went upstairs leaving me in stitches 😂😂. I didn't know Wanda can lie and Dad knows all his excuses.

Wanda: can you stop laughing already.

Me: I'm sorry 😂😂 it's just that I never knew you can lie but you suck at it bro.

Wanda: I really don't like going to his work place.

Me: I don't get why do they have to force everything.

Wanda: they want what's best for us. Let's got to the kitchen..

We went to the kitchen and I started looking inside the kitchen cupboards.

Wanda: what are you looking for Lee?

Me: food. I'm sure Mom left some for us.

Wanda: some people never change 😂😂

I found the food stored for us and I warmed it up.  
We went to the lounge and I turned on the TV . We  
ate and put the plates on top of the coffee table.

We watched an episode of something that we don't  
even know. After we went upstairs.

Wanda : please think about what I've told you Lee.

He said hugging me from behind, he likes doing this.  
Little does he know that it just doesn't make me  
comfortable. He kissed my cheek.

Wanda: sleep tight..

Me: you too.

I went to my room. I took a shower and then got to bed . I kept thinking about my evening with Wanda. His eloquence, smile and the way he touched me. And lastly the kiss. I dismissed some thoughts convincing myself that he was just being him around her beloved sister nothing more nothing less, nothing more. And I'm also not into him in that way.



 We don't choose who to fall for 

♥ How true is that statement? ♥



❤️ Admin loves y'all ❤️



Episode 24

Busie's POV 🙋

In Gauteng:

I got off the flight going to take a cab to the meeting I had. Well, I have a meeting with my investors and I've prepared a CD to display my ideas. I'm sure their gonna like it. My PA, Nwabisa is already here, she arrived yesterday.

I arrived in my destination, I went inside and I found some of the investors already in there but I saw that it's only males. There females mostly but today there were none of them.

I got in the boardroom with my confidence. They all stared at me like I'm some piece of something, talk about real perverts.

Me: Gentlemen...

Them: Greetings Ms Mlambo.

I sat down and started taking out my stuff. A tall white man called Micheal got in and I guess people were waiting for him. Talk about a real creep, it's him. The way he dresses, a black leather jacket, shades, gold teeth and with a bundan on his arms. He's just a creepy guy, and his language is just rude. He looked briefly at us and he stood up.

Micheal: Ladies and gents. Let's get going, the ain't on our side. Over to you se- I mean Ms Mlambo.

I stood up with a straight face and cat walked to the front of them all. I connected my laptop on the projector. They were all looking at me and I looked at them with a ballpoint in my hand.

Me: Greetings to the house at large. As you all know that I'm the lady that makes what's in your pocket grow rapidly, I go by the name Busisiwe Mlambo.

Micheal: the one and only. 🙌

He clapped his hands alone and people looked at him. He kept quiet and I continued.

Me: Well, I've got new ideas that are going to increase our sales and attract our customers. Not wasting your time, I will play you a video of the things that will make all this possible and after that I'll need all those in favour to sign the investment contract.



I said going around giving each and every one of them the contract with a pamphlet of my ideas.

I inserted the CD in my laptop and waited for it to play. It did and everyone looked excited and interested as my video was going on and but instantly it just stopped.

I tried fixing it and nothing. They all stood up to walk out and I quickly stopped.

Me: Um. Don't leave at least give me

five minutes to draft my ideas. Only five minutes.

Michael: gentlemen please give the lady a chance.

Veerun: paanch (five)

Me: Haan... Paanch (Yes..Paanch)

Veerun is an India from the city of Agra in India. He was my first investor here and he's like an asset to

my boutique. He's a nice guy and I've even met his wife before. They all sat down and I took a marking pen and set a stopwatch. I started pitching while drawing.

Me: so here, we have our equilibrium. So in order to move from this point, we we'll use these new design to attract the customers. Please turn on page 12 for the new designs.

They looked at me smiling and nodding and a minute is gone.

Me: secondly we need other potential investors, of which I thought about establish a new branch in Colombia. Those people love our clothes as they some times export our clothes. Please turn on page 15 for the locations.

They did and Michael raised his hand .

Me: Noted Michael.

I said that continuing and in four minutes I was done and they all seem satisfied.

Me: Micheal, please ask your concern or a question.

Micheal stood up and looked at smirking. I tensed up a bit but kept my face straight.

Micheal: you said you want to extend the botique and situate in Colombia. So what I wanna know is how are you gonna do that because, you said the business is on recession?

Me: well, it takes some money to make another plus the botique isn't completely broke. It has it's savings. All in all, I didn't wake up and thought oh! I must build a botique in Colombia. But I came with a plan

together with an action. Are you satisfied Mr. Micheal?

I asked him with a commanding voice and the room was silent.

Me: do we have anymore questions? Gentlemen..

They all shook their heads into a no.

Me: okay maybe now it's time for us to vote so we can see who is with my ideas.

Micheal: not so fast.

Me: oh.. okay the floor is yours Mr.

Micheal stood up and smirked at me before he could talk.

Micheal: thank you for answering my question loudly and clearly. I just wanted to say that you are reliable and that anyone who doesn't sign is a fool, I mean this is a good deal. Well done Ms Mlambo and thanks..

He sat down and others nodded and Philip who's Micheal's friend raised his hand.

Me: Mr. Philip the floor is yours.

Mr. Philip: um. Thanks Ms Mlambo. I just wanted to comment on the fact that you played a CD that stopped in the middle of your pitch. All that displays how much irresponsible you're are. And it worries me so much as to if you're this careless in just presentations how much careless are you on our financial documents? I mean this shows that we can't rely on you. I'm sorry Ms Mlambo but I'm pulling out of your botique.

Me: bu-

All investors stood up and went out without giving me any explanation. I was so frustrated, I mean if they all pull out I'll drown in debts. This could be the end of my business.

I went out and Nwabisa gave me a hug whispering "it's gonna be okay".

Micheal's PA walked in and we broke the hug.

PA: Ms Mlambo, Mr. Barker is calling you in his office.

Me: okay I'll be there in a few minutes..

PA: ok..

She went out and Nwabisa looked at me and I shrugged.

Nwabisa: it's gonna be okay Busie. Anele is waiting for me down stairs. Please call me after that meeting with Micheal okay?

Me: Will do. Thanks

Nwabisa: take of yourself babes.


She kissed my cheek and walked out . I slowly went to Micheal's office. And I knocked then got in.

I found Micheal holding some whiskey. He looked at me and pointed a chair. I sat down confidently.

Me: how may I help you Micheal?

Michael: oh believe me darling it's more than I can help you.

Me: Oh! I didn't know you were selling insurance..

Michael:  believe me it is an insurance. Look Ms. Mlambo, I know that you need the financial help to boost your botique.

Me: and so?

Michael: well, I can bail you out. I mean I can just send the 22 million you need right now.

Me: what would you benefit from that?

Michael: well, nothing major. You can just do a lap dance for me then go home. I've seen how good you are at dancing.

Me: and that's all?

Micheal: well, maybe spend a night or two. There are so many things I could do this sexy body of yours.

I stood up not saying anything and walked towards the door. Micheal pulled me by my wrist and hit his chest. He started breathing on my neck, with his alcoholic smelly breath. He pulled my waist closely against him and he kissed my neck. I pushed him and slapped him. I got out of his office angrily. How dare he? What does he takes me for? Do I look like a sex worker to him? I mean if I was a sex worker I would have said so.



I took a cab and went to the airport as my flight was taking off after 2 hours. I went in a coffee shop at the airport and I recognized that there's this guy who's looking at me but when I looked at him, he pretended to be on his menu. I went out of the coffee shop and ran to inside the airport. I sat in a couch next to the receptionist. And I saw that guy getting in but he sat far from me and read a newspaper.

A receptionist announced the arrival of my time to leave as the plane was about to take off. I stood up and walked up and I glanced at the back. The guy was still following me.

I got in the plane and the guy also got in but he went to the middle class. I went to the business class.

I took my phone and dialed Thando's number but he didn't answer. I went on my WhatsApp and he was online. I wrote him a text and he blue ticked me.

I got worried and I didn't know who else to call. I called Brad and he answered.

Phone Convo:

Me: hey.. Brad please come and fetch me I'll be at the in an hour or so.

Brad: why don't you call Mzi? I'm so busy right now.

Me: he's ignoring and there's someone following me, I'm so afraid Brad.

Brad: Busie please talk to your man and sort out your issues ok?

Me: please, Brad tell him that I'm in danger ok?

Brad : ok sure but I'm not promising anything.

Me: Bu-

Brad: Look Busie I've got to go. I've got business to take care of.

He dropped the call and I just didn't know who to talk to anymore.

The hostess announced that the plane is about to land we all braced ourselves.

I got out of the airport and I stood near the road looking for a cab. I was scared as fuck. It was quiet, no cars or people. I waited for about five minutes then a cab arrived. It stopped and I just got looking around.

Me: hi..please take me to th-

Before I could finish someone closed my mouth and the car got out of the road stopping. The driver got

out and they started beating me up and I tried fighting back. Another guy put a tissue on my nose and I inhaled a strong chemical that made me feel drowsy. Then there were lights out of me.

To be continued...



Good night 🙄🙄 zzz





Love

-Admin 



×Not well edited✓ 



Episode 25 

Busie's POV 

I wake up in a dark office, seated in a chair. I looked around and I saw Queen Nomzamo Cetywayo,

Mkhonto's mother. I was untied and I knew if they're not tying me they have a very tight security.

The Queen was a rain coat looking like thing and she walked up to me. I looked at her not saying anything, I already know what I'm here for. I already have a plan to save my self. The Queen is a person with good heart but just trying so hard to be feared in her position. As for Mkhonto, I think he has a soft spot for me. The minute I cry he cracks too.

Mkhonto is wearing all black, he looked at me and I looked back at him with teary eyes. He looked at roof, he's feeling sorry for myself me.

Queen: Who took your virginity, lil Missy??

Me: the kidnappers, I guess or maybe your son.

She banged the table and I jumped out of fear.

Queen: Don't you dare accuse my son, you little evil girl. Now listen to me if you're not going to tell the truth I will force you to tell the truth. Vuyo 🗣️

Voice: my Queen..

Queen: I want you to rearrange her face for me.

A dark fat tall guy came, with a black suit. He punched my stomach and I screamed in pain. He punched me again, I kept screaming.

Mkhonto: Vuyo stop and get the hell out of here.

Queen : Mkhonto don't sta-

Mkhonto: Mom...let me handle this in my way.

He looked at me and I was crying in agony. I was holding my tummy, he looked away.



Mkhonto: Busisiwe did you, plan the rape saga.

Me: No. I mean think about it, I don't even that place.

Mkhonto: but you escaped Damn it..

Me: I did not knowing where to go. You're the one who threatened me, aren't you? So how was I supposed to know huh? Or are trying to say that I called for the rape huh??

Mkhonto: that's not what I'm saying. This story of your rape, isn't coinciding.

Me: you're not the, victim Mkhonto I am. What do you want from me?

Queen: the truth...

Me: you know the truth..

Queen: Vuyo...

I looked at Mkhonto with teary eyes and he just turned his back on me.

Mkhonto: I'm sorry Busie but you have to pay for tainting my reputation. Mom continue...

Me: Mkhonto no. Please don't let he-

Vuyo got in with two more guys and they started attacking me with punches and kicking. I hid my face with my hands. I was now in the ground and I cried till I couldn't. A minutes later they stopped. The Queen came closer and looked at me she smiled. I was getting weaker but far from fainting, I just so wish I can just die.

Queen: are you gonna talk or must I tell my goons to go for the next round?

Me: Can I please have some water?

Queen: when you tell the truth, you'll get some water then.

Me: I'm telling the truth okay. Please give me some water before I-

I started to breathe heavily, I got sweaty and felt hot. I got drowsy and I heard Mkhonto and the Queen shouting and getting next to me but I couldn't hear what they're saying. I suddenly couldn't see nor hear anything like the time has just stopped together with my life.

Mkhonto's POV 


Mkhonto: she's dead mom... she's dead, we killed her. No w-

Queen: Mkhonto can you stop whining and get moving. We need to get rid of her body.

Mkhonto: Mom...at least let's call a doctor to co-

Mom: Don't be such a fool Mkhonto. We can't include more people in this, Busisiwe is good as dead. Now we need to dump her body next to the bridge.

Mkhonto: No we must bury her.

Queen: it must look like she got mugged. We have to take her wallet and a destroy her cellphone. Tear her  handbag apart. And leave her paperwork so they can see that she was from the airport.

Mkhonto: when did you become this evil mom? I me-

Queen: Since she stopped to a level of messing with my family. She called for this. Now move we need to take her to the car.

Mom went out, I looked at Busie's lifeless body and felt hurt. It reminds of how my sister died but Busie deserves this. She tainted my image, I should've fucked the moment she got in my Chambers. I never said I'm gonna rape but I was gonna sleep with her by force if I had to. She escaped before I could come back, she was too clever and she had the ability to read between my lines.

Queen : Vuyo please take to the car. And destroy her cellphone.

Mkhonto: I'll be in the car.

Queen : okay... Guys please hurry up we need to get going before the dawn comes.

They took her body and then we drove. The place we were in was in the township called Phillip, one of my shady houses. From now on, I'll have to stay away from the Western Cape until the dust settles down.

We reached the bridge and we looked around there was no one nor a car standing or roaming at around. A place under the bridge is a quiet and a dangerous one. We took the body off and dumped her eight feet away from the road. We spread her bags and her cards, so it looks like she was mugged.

We turned our backs, from her and went to the car, leaving her lifeless and brutally bruised body. Sad right? But I had to do it.

In The Eastern Cape: Kings Williams Town

Lihle's POV 🙈

"Lee, have you read the email forward to you"  
Wanda shouted coming downstairs. I was in the lounge, Mom and Dad in the kitchen preparing breakfast together. That's how they both roll when happy but sadly enough for me they haven't apologize, ask me anything or ask about my matric results. I'm sure they're planning on taking me for a learnership for people who passed grade 11 or even a business college.

I looked at Wanda who looked handsome in his outfit. He flashed a smile coming downstairs. He threw himself next to me.

Wanda: Lee...

Me: um. An email? What about it?

Wanda: you need to keep checking your emails Lee every now and then it's important.

Me: have you considered applying for being a teacher and also become a professor? I mean, student would really love to be taught and ordered around by you..

He took a pillow and threw it in my face . I looked at him and he stood up and sat opposite me.

Me: did you just throw a pillow right into my face? God Wanda, you're unbelievable..

I took a pillow and threw right at him, he dumped it. We ran around the lounge throwing pillows at each other giggling. I felt happy and excited for once in a while. We ran around and mom came in, I was on top of a couch and Wanda quickly threw himself on the couch I was standing in causing me to fall. I fell in his lap and he caught me on time.

I looked at him so did he, I almost forgot about mom who's also in the room.

Mom: you will clean the lounge, the study and our cars today before anything else.

We both snapped out of it, we stood up to look at mom.

Us: What? No ways!!

Mom: well, you'll be doing that right after breakfast, starting with the dishes.



Wanda: Lee will do the dishes and clean the study then I'll wash the cars and clean the lounge.

Me: No ways that's unfair.

Wanda: Oh! Come on Lee you're being unfair right now I me-

Me: if you were being fair you woul-

Wanda: Lee, I chose first so it was never about the fairness..

Me: I do-

Mom: enough both of you. You will do all these activities together and I'll be monitoring you.

Us: Monitoring?? Ahh!! Savage..

Mom: excuse me??

Us: Your wish is our command.

Mom: good..now come, breakfast is ready

We followed her to the dining room. Dad was dishing up for us, Wanda opened a sit for me and I wasn't surprised as he usually does that. But I must

say my parents did mould him to be twice a gentleman my dad is. Unlike Thando, who's always worried about girls and about himself. I've never saw a selfish soul like Thando ever. And there Mongezi our older brother, he is a good guys but disrespectful much. Of all of us, Wanda is the one with a good behavior.

Dad: So, Lee what are your plans for this year?

Mom: yes... Please tell us.

I quickly poured some juice and gulped it down. I mean they asked me, about my yearly plans. That's a first, I look at Dad who's waiting impatiently.

Me: it doesn't matter what I planned for this year. I me-

Wanda: Lee.. please..

Wanda warned looking at him, you know what ? I'm getting a bit tired of him trying to act like he's my coach life or something.

Mom: it does matter my love, we care about you.

Me: well, if you must know.

Wanda looked at me and I rolled my eyes, then withdrawn from my statement.

Me: What I mean is, I don't really have plans for this year because I didn't apply for varsity.

Wanda: well, I kinda applied for you at Wits. I'm sorry I didn't ask you first.

Me: oh! You did?

Wanda: yhea..but if you don't like the varsity or the course of study it's fine then..

Me: what course did you choose for me?

Wanda: LLB and BA (in politics).

Me: oh! Um. Thanks..

Dad: come on Lee is that all you can say?

Me: Dad..I didn't mean to be rude or something it's just that I'm not sure about what I wanna do yet.

Wanda: I understand and I'm sorry for jumping the gun, I guess.

Me: it's okay..Wanda you were just trying to help. Thanks, I mean it.

I looked at him with a warm smile and held his hand more like squeezing. Mom and Dad looked at us, smiling. I let go of Wanda's hand.

Mom: so, how did you do.. have you passed.

Me: I did.. I got a B.

Wanda: with three distinctions. I'm so proud of you..

I smiled at him and he smiled back.

Dad: Wow.. You can even get a learnership at AMC, I heard application has been opened.

Mom: yes and you also have the experience as a consultant.

Me: well, about that mom and Dad. It was a lie, I lied about the job.

Dad: you mean you were, just staying with that good nothing of a boyfriend, doing nothing?

Mom: Tatakhe hlisa umoya mnike ithuba lokucacisa, yini Cirha wam.(Her Dad, give her a chance to explain herself,please Cirha(his Clan name)

Me: When I got to the Cape, I checked in a B&B and I met Busisiwe, Thando's girlfriend in a coffee shop. I asked her to let me crash in her crib. She found me a place to stay. I stayed there for two weeks and I moved out to my flat.

Mom: where did you get the money to get a flat?

Me: I used my last savings and I was already working.

Dad: What work we're you doing exactly? Sitting around and entertaining that stupid boyf-

Wanda: uncle please, Lee is trying to come clean here. Can we stop judging her already??

Wanda warned calmly and Dad sat back, when Wanda speaks Dad listens. I don't know how he does it, it's like Dad finds everything Wanda says to be right. Everything he says to Dad seems to make sense.

Me: I was working as cashier and my boyfriend was an IT expert in a company next to my workplace.

Dad: you left home to be a cashier, Lihle why ? I mean you should've said that you wanted to work then we would've ta-

Me: that's why I ran away from you. You're always looking forward into telling what to do with my life. I'm struggling to find my passion because you're always telling me about business.

Mom: it's because it has more money. You n-

Me: my aspiration isn't money mom. My aspiration is to be happy, okay?

Dad: so did you..um now that you were staying with this boy did yo-

Mom: what your father is trying to say is now that we taught to stay pure until you get married, have you kept your promise? I mean you were staying with a boy in a city and anything wo-

Me: really now?? You know what I'll be in my room.

I stood up and went upstairs, I could feel Wanda's eyes on me but I didn't dare look at him.

Dad: Lihle we just wanna know. Majola please go talk to her.

Wanda: I'll go and talk to her.

I got in my room and went through the other door to the balcony. How dare they question, my loyalty? Just because I made one mistake they think that I'll slip up and break the promise I made to Grandma? I hate them. I hate them.

Wanda : No..you don't. You actually looking them like they love you.

I turned to look at him and he smiled coming closer. He just keeps getting more handsome as each day comes. He wrapped his arm around my neck and we took my hand with his other hand. I felt my body being hot and sweaty all of a sudden. He looked at me.

Wanda: I know you wouldn't stoop that low and you know it too but you must understand that your actions made you doubttable to other people's eyes.



Me: you like referring to my parents as people  
Wanda. They're my parents okay?

Wanda: I know but you have to understand they're not your peers so they don't really know how we do most of the things. Understand them. You're lucky to have caring parents like them and so am I. You have your real parents with you and that you need to have to be grateful. Because some of us we're never given that privilege of having both parents who annoy about what to do in your life. Have you ever imagined how it feels not have even those kinds of parents. It's not a no-go

Me: What are you implying? That I'm ungrateful and I heartless?

Wanda: no

Me: well, it sounds like it to me.

Wanda let go of my hand and walks towards me. He turns his back on looking at the clear view of the western side of our city.

Wanda: You'll never understand Lee. You never got through that shit that's why but it ain't your fault we feel that way.

Me: you??

Wanda: I grew up with the hope that one day I'll meet my father and my mom but I never did. Staying with parents who love you and care about you hurts. It hurts because sometimes you just they were your real parents. The anger you have towards your biological parents sometimes makes you have some suicidal thoughts. That shit hurts Lee it doesn't matter if how much love and care your guardians demonstrate to you. It always feel like they pity you, even though deep down you know they deeply love you. That shit hurts Lee, it cuts way too deep and there's no amount of money that can make that shit fade away.

He turns to look at me and comes to me. He pulls me closer to him with my hands, and looks at my

eyes and so did I. I was crying but he wasn't, I didn't know that he feels this way.

Me: is that how you feel? I mean is there anything that we I mean I can do to help you ease the pain?

I blurted out of confusion, I didn't know what to say. He just smiled at me and cupped my face, wiping my tears with his thumbs.

Wanda: It's a scar that needs some TLC (love, care and tender) to make the feeling better and enduring. Knowing that the ones you love, love you back genuinely. And that's why it's important to love Lee. Loving makes you a grateful. Be a loving soul Lihle and suddenly your attitude also your personality traits will change. When you love unconditionally you become the most beautiful version of yourself.

He pulled me into a hug and he broke it clearing his throat. I looked at him and he was looking over my shoulder. I turned to look at where he's gaze is fixed. I found mom standing in the with a smile and a bit emotional.

Me: um. Mom? How long have you been in here?

Mom: Wanda, your father needs you to help him with the sink downstairs.

Wanda : oh! Ok aunt I mean mom.. I'll see you Lee..

Mom: you won't see her you'll be with her in a moment. You haven't cleaned yet.

Us: but we thought y-

Mom: thought wrong. It's still happening.

We frowned and Wanda went out. He turned to look at me behind mom's back and winked, I smiled more like blushing.

Mom cleared her throat, I looked at her with a composed face.

Me: Mom...what can I do for you??

Mom: you two seem pretty closer these days.

Me: we've always been close mom..

Mom: that was a long time ago.

Me: it was only last year and that's because I was at mostly but Wanda would always visit me now and then.

Mom: I like that he is a good influence.

Me: Mom are y-

Mom: no... Not like that but I'm just saying he's unlike Thando.

Me: Word. Thando's just grumpy and pushy. While Wanda is just nice and polites. And not to mention his lovely smil- Um..stories he tells all the time.

Mom: you love his smile??

Me: no I said his stories. You know the stories he tells me when w-

Mom: Wanda and stories?? That's impossible.

Me: well, he does tell me.

Mom: do you have a crush on cousin brother, Lihle?

I choked of saliva, at the mention of the name 'crush'. I coughed and mom folded her arms staring at me.

Me: what? No..

Mom: Lily baby.. I can see that right in your face.

Me: Mom..!!

Mom: it's not a bad thing, it's normal but he's your cousin brother. Better to and get rid of that, your father wouldn't be pleased.

Me: I don't have a crush on him, Mom.

Mom: okay okay fine.. but I know what I saw.

Me: mom!!

Mom: okay fine I believe you. Now go.

I went downstairs and found Wanda staring at ceiling, in deep thoughts.

Me: um. What are we gonna start with?

He turned to look at me and he just looked at me not saying anything. I snapped my fingers in his face.

Wanda: um..yes..

Me: yes??

Wanda: No I mea-

Me: What are gonna start? with that's the question..

Wanda: the dishes. What's with the emphasis though?

Me: for those who are day dreaming.

Wanda: I wasn't.

We went to the kitchen and started with the dishes in silence. Wanda bro the ice.

Wanda: have you ever crushed on someone before??

I looked at him in awe, I mean where does that come from.

Wanda: You need to learn to relax, Lee. I'm just asking.

Me: well, yes. Twice.

Wanda: how did it feel like, with the first one ??

Me: well, I was doing grade 11. I had a crush with our monitor but I noticed that I liked his haircut. We dated and he changed his hair cut into another haircut I just lost interest. So it was not a strong



feeling, it was just about yearning for his attention and touch only.

Wanda: and the second one ?

Me: umm...well, I'm not sure of it's a crush or an attachment. I'm still confused.

Wanda: Oh!! So you're currently crushing on someone?

He asked curiously and a bit shocked .

Me: well, yes..

Wanda: do I know him??

Me: No.. it's one of my classmates from my matric,the boy I went to the prom with

Wanda: You mean Donald??

Me: ja..

Wanda: I didn't know you were in whites too..

Me: well, now you know.

Wanda: Wow. Um. You said something about attachment, I mean how come you're attached to him when he was just a classmate to you?

Me: well, we grew a bit closer last year and we are still friends.

Wanda: Oh!! okay..

Me: so, tell me why are you asking? I mea-

Wanda: No I was just wondering how one distinguish between a crush and love? That's all.

Me: and you have something on someone but you're not sure if it's a crush or what??

Wanda: something like that..

I felt a sharp pain in my heart, I felt disappointed that he has his eyes on someone else. Why do I feel hurt ?




He is just my brother, nothing more and nothing less. I'm just concerned about the person he might

be falling for, he's a softy so I wouldn't like it if his gets broken.

I convinced myself.





 Are we still in love  with Thando or must he die as well?? 





 Admin loves you 



 Have a great and blessed weekend 



×Not well edited✓



Episode 26

Lwazilwethu's POV 🌸

Me: Business is good in here Sbu. I've got five years in here.

Sbu: Bozza(boss) when did you actually learn driving??

Me: when I was nineteen. Then I went to varsity here in the Cape.

Sbu: then why are you here with us, I mean you're supposed to be in the office with your peers.

Me: Life happened Sbusiso.

Sbu: Life is unfair

Me: ja...Mind if I take the road under the bridge??

Sbu: you don't like that way, why today??

Me: it's the shortest route.

Sbu: sure Bozza...

Me: what's the time now??

Sbu: 01: 15am...

Me: okay...Maybe will go to work at 10: 30am today.

Sbu: Sure Bozza..

We drove in silence and got in the way under the bridge. It was too dark and the darkness seemed scary to me. I got sweaty and I opened the window. The wind blew in and it was just too cold. I quickly closed it and I kept sweating.

I slowed the car down.

Sbu: bozza are you okay? You're sweating..

Me: don't you feel the heat here??

Sbu: No...

Me: but I feel hot and anxious. I really don't know what's going on.

Sbu: you're really sweating infact dripping wet.



I pulled over the car and got off near the valley. I felt the edge to take a walk, Sbu followed. Suddenly I felt like there's someone around here. I looked around but there's no one.

Me: Sbu can you feel the presence of someone here.

Sbu: No..I mean maybe the street kid is sleeping somewhere here.

Me: No..Sbu this is more than that...

I walked towards the valley and I saw something laying down like a person.

Me: Sbu Please come here..

Sbu came and I showed him what in seeing. We looked at each other anxiously. We got closer and it was a person. I spotted big earrings, wait...I know these earrings from somewhere. "I've been wearing

earrings from the age of three. Earrings are my life and these are from my grandma, she gave them to me when I was gonna be a first year student. These are my lucky earrings." She said in a bright warm smile and my heart melted as she was in my arms, with my heart pounding fastly wishing that she doesn't go away but she did any way. I remembered her words vividly when she was with me.

Me: No..no..no..This can't be her.. Sbu please tell me it's not her..

Sbu: who ??

He said taking out his phone and he flashed a light. I recognized the afro, the earrings. We got closer, Sbu touched her and looked at me. My tears failed me as I saw her brutally bruised lifeless body. Sbu checked the pulse and looked at me. He got up and shook his head with pity eyes. I buried my head with my hands and screamed. My world was shuttered.

Me: No...Siwe you can't just leave me.. No.... 

I shooked her body and she was cold. I picked her up crying. I blame myself for this, this is all my fault. Had I stopped her from leaving me, none of this would've happened. I let her stay with a Mafioso and now she's.. No she can't be dead..

I walked to the car and placed her at the back seats. I gave Sbu the car keys and he took them unprotestingly. He drove fast and I was crying on top of Busie.

Me: Busie no you can't just die. I need you.. I'm sorry I didn't take care of you. I love you ok?? Just please don't die...

The car stopped and Sbu got out, he came to open my door.

Sbu: Bozza we're already here.

Me: Sure...please go and call the Nurses I'll be after you..

Sbu: sure Bozza...

He went in and I picked up Busie. I walked inside and when I was inside the nurses came in rushing with a stretcher. I layed Busie and the nurse pumped her chest and checked the pulse.

Nurse 1: She's not reacting.

Nurse 2: The pulse is too weak.

Nurse 1: call the Dr. Emmanuel now...

Nurse 2: hurry up we're losing her...

I ran with the Nurses to down the ward and the got in a room. I waited outside impetiently.

We waited for about an hour, then a Doctor got out accompanied by a nurse. I went to them.

Me: Dr. Is she okay??

Dr: Well, we managed to stabilize her and drained the water inside her body. But her nervous sy-

Me: Nurse can you please explain before this doctor, explain with his physical science terms.

Nurse: well, what he's trying to say is we stopped her internal bleeding. But she's not up yet. And she's in comma.

Me: Comma?? I asked you if she's gonna be alright, okay?? Just give me the damn answer..

Nurse: well, we're not s-

Me: Shit!! Yes or N-

Sbu: please calm down Bozza.

Nurse: So, we gave the medication. If she's responding to the treatment then she'll wake up soon .

Me: and if she doesn't? What then??

Nurse: Sh-

Doctor: let's hope it doesn't get to that. Have hope..

Nurse: are you a family member??

Me: yes, I'm her husband and this is her brother.

Nurse: What happened to her??have you opened a case??

Me: we'll wait for her to wake up and tell us. We also don't know.

Them: we're so sorry Sir.

I nodded and they left. Sbu came up to me.

Sbu: let's go home Bozza you need to rest.

Me: I'm worried about her Sbu. I'm all she have in this Cape right now.

Sbu: then you'll be hear for the whole day and I'll got to work.

Me: No..Sbu I can't overwork you like that..

Sbu: Bozza you hired me when no one would. And if I don't help you, then who will? We're in this together.

Me: thanks Sbu...

We got out of the hospital and I was relieved now that she's okay. We passed the church and I remembered that my mom always I must go to church and that God is an answer.

Me: Sbu.. please pull over, I need to be somewhere. You can take car with you and I'll take a cab to my commune.

Sbu: sure Bozza just call me when you need anything. I'll bring lunch at the hospital.

Me: okay.. um. One more thing, I'll need the car in evening. I'm going to PE to look for Siwe's home and inform her mom.

Sbu: you know her family??

Me: No.. but I remember she told me She's from New Brighton at Avenue A..

Sbu: okay.. I'll knock off at four after school.

Me: Sure.. thanks man..

Sbu: don't mention it..

I went out. I went inside the church and it was not locked. The gate was unlocked and I went in. I got inside the hall, I don't remember the last time I was in church.



I kneeled down the pulpit and I closed my eyes. For a few minutes I cried not knowing what to say to the Lord.

"Dear Lord, I Know I'm not in good terms with you and I'm a sinner. Today I come to you, here I am heart broken. Someone's life is at stake all because of me. I love her but yet I don't have the courage to be with her. Now I feel like I'm ready, Please don't take her away from me. Please bring her back and protect her from any evil and consiperincy against her. Give me the power to be her shield.

At Least take my life for her to survive. I... I...

Voice: Son.. The Lord doesn't take somebody's life to save another. Now get up and I'll pray with you. Whoever you're praying for will be saved.

I turned to look at the person and it was a tall guy dark guy in a black priest's attire and white collar.


He gave me his hand so I can get up. I wiped my tears and got up. He then sat down and so did I. He held both my hands and prayed.

Wanda's POV 

Me: Lee we can't go party on a Saturday night.

Lihle: Wanda please... Mom and dad will come home only Tuesday.

Me: Lee behaving good when you see the adults and then not behaving good without them is not right.

Lihle: Fine..then what are we going to do here all alone .

Me: well, my friends are coming over, you can over with us.

Lihle: I will..

Me: but please behave okay??

Lihle: yhoo..

Me: Lee 🙄

Lihle: Ok fine...

A knock came from the door and some noise. I'm sure those are boys.

Lihle: go get there door.

Me: behave Lee..

Lihle: it'll depend...

Me: Singaxabani ke ( let us not fight then..)

I looked her as she smiled naughtily at me. Honestly, I didn't like the idea of her hanging out with my buddies but I can't let her go partying. I'm trying to lead her to church not the other way around.

I went to get the door and Lee was going upstairs.

Me: Amajita ( gents)

Them: 🙄 Dude where have you been??

Me: what do you mean where have I been??

Sipho: Dude we haven't seen you for the last two weeks.

Nelson: he even gained a complexion.

Them: 😂😂😂😂😂

Me: Mxm... Get in all of ya'

They got in and they threw themselves in the couches.

Zola: So, who's this chick you've been seeing??

Me: a chick?? Me seeing?? Wrong info.

Nelson: dude, someone told us you've been vagabonding with a very hot and pretty yellow bone.

In town and even your favourite spot, bowling at spar...

Me: That someone is Ben, right??

Nelson: well, umm..

Me: Damn it Ben..

Sipho: so ke vaar mfethu? ( So it's the truth dude??)

Me: Not really. I was with my cousin and I guess she's hot then..

Sipho: You mean Lingelihle??

Me: Ja.. I was chilling with her these days, she wasn't feeling good...

Sipho: Oh! Okay now where's she??

Me: upstairs I guess..

Nelson: Don't Tell she ain't allowed to be with us..

Me: No, she'll actually be here in a moment.

"Wanda, I can't find my black tracktop with a hoodie, give it to me now... Before I kick yo-"👁👁

Lee said shouting while coming from downstairs and she stopped with her popped out as she noticed my friends in the lounge.

Me: you'll kick my what Lee?

Lihle: well, I'm sorry I forgot that you have some guest over but I wanted my sweater..

Me: which one Lee??

Lihle: My black with blue striped sweater Wanda.

Me: you mean the one you stole it from my closet.

Lihle: well, I didn't really steal it I lent it fr-

Me: you know what? Just go to my closet and take it from where you stole it.

Lihle: you're the best..

She disappeared to my room and I smiled at her craziness. She likes wearing my sweaters and she looks cute in them.

Sipho: Dude...

Nelson: Wanda...

I cleared my throat and stared at them.

Me: what??

Them: 🙄🙄🙄

Me: hai bo...what??

Nelson: do you have a crush on her dude??

Sipho: good question

Zola: the way you look at her.. Answer the question..

Me: Pss...No... I me-

"Wanda, please come and help me. I can't reach it.."  
Lee shouted from my room. Thank goodness, I won't  
have to answer these three idiots here...

Me: I'll be back in a moment gents..

Them: 🙄 Sure..

I went upstairs and I got into my room . Lihle was on her toes trying to reach the sweater in my closet.

I went up to her and stood behind her, I just lifted my arm took the sweater. She turned to look at me and we at some point stared at each other not sayin' anything.

"Wanda, can you both of you hurry up. We are starving here.." Nelson shouted and we snapped out of it.

Me: here you go..

Lihle: um. Thanks..



I gave her a sweater and our hands touched. We both looked at each other and Lihle cleared her throat. I let go of the sweater.

Lihle: I better get going..

Me: oh..um yheea..

I took a step to move and Lee did too. I took a step back and then to the left and so did Lee.

Me&Lihle: um..sorry. you go first.

We looked at each other again. Gosh this is so weird. We both took a deep breath.

Me: after you...

Lihle: sure..

She got out and I followed. We went out together but Lee went to her room and I went downstairs.

Me: So gents what do you wanna have??

Zola: Motton..

Sipho: Beef..

Me: I'm sorry Sips there is Motton..

Zola: ahh.. nice..

Me: I'll go and warm up the food.

Nelson: I'll help you with that..

Lihle came downstairs Wearing black pants with my sweater. She smiled at us as we are staring.

We went to kitchen as she went to sit in the lounge.

We reached the kitchen and we started warming up the food.

Nelson: You like her, don't you??

Me: What?? No...She's my cousin for heaven's sake  
Nelson..

Nelson: She is not your cousin dude. That's just coat.

Me: what do you mean, it's a coat??

Nelson: I don't know the full story but your father was from Lesotho. You have to speak with your grandma. She knows the truth.

Me: and how do you know about this??

Nelson: I overheard your mom speaking with my mom, at home the other day. She your grandma knows about your real background and that she's afraid you will be sick and need your rituals from your real home.

Me: that's deep, dude. I guess I'll have to wait until I get sick.

Nelson: or you pretend to be . I mean. You have to do the rituals and find out about your background

before you get sick. Trust me being sick isn't an option.

Me: you mean I must I lie??

Nelson: you will not be lying dude, you'll get sick anyway. Do you want Linge or not??

Me: Dude I'm not even sure of what I'm feeling for her. I mean she my sister, we grew up together and i-

Nelson: I've see the way look at her, you've never looked at any other girl like that dude. And besides you're a softy, I'm sure you'll never hurt her.

Me: Nelson..I'm not into her so please stop filling my head with this nonsense.

Nelson: okay fine but just fall sick you'll find the whole truth.

Me: I don't have to lie, I'll just ask them.

Nelson: and you think they'll just kiss and tell??  
Dude, don't be like that just do as I say..

Me: fine but I ain't in love with Lee. I'm just confused okay?

Nelson: are you sure you're not??

Me: yhea..

Nelson: I ain't sure about that?

Me: Better be..

Nelson: there's only one way to find out, then..

I looked at him and he smirked. I wonder what's in his mind right now. We went to the dining room and set the table then we came with the food. We called the others and we dined. Nelson sat next to Lihle.

"Me: I didn't know that you were into whites.

Lihle: Well, now you know.." I had a flash back of Lee telling me that as I saw her smiling at Nelson flirting with her. My blood just boiled. I controlled myself.

We finished dining then Nelson washed the dishes with Lee. I got irritated with their laughter that came to the lounge.

After an hour we were all in the lounge. Nelson was opposite Lee and Lee was next to me.

Nelson: Zola bro please spin the bottle..

Zola: you mean you want us to be telling the truth or dare??

Me: No ways..

Lihle: why not?? Come on Wanda it'll be fun..

Sipho: maybe he's got something to hide...

Me: okay fine.. go for it Zoe..

He spinned it. We played and played. It pointed at me, Nelson smirked as he was gonna be the one to be asking me .

Sipho: it's about to go down...

Zoe: I can already feel the pressure...

Nelson: Truth or Dare??

Me: Dare..

Nelson: kiss the person next to you..

Us: 🙄what??

Nelson: it's either you go for Lee or Zola.

Zola: hai Nelson.. and Don't Tell me you're also gonna kiss me..

Me: arghh relax why would I go for you anyway..

I looked at Lee and she looked at me with no emotions at all.

Me: Lihle I'll choose you..

Lihle: Yho.. poor me..

Us: 😂😂😂😂

I went closer to her and she closed her eyes. I went closer to her and the guys were quietly watching. I kissed her cheek. And everyone took a deep breath and relaxed.

Me: hai bo... Who's chasing y'all??

Lihle: No one.. let's face it that was an awkward moment..

Sipho: a very awkward one..

Zoe: Please spin the bottle dude...

I did and it rotated and rotated. It pointed at Zola and Lee.

Me: Zola you're asking the question to her..

Zola: truth or dare Lihle??

Lihle: Truth..

Zola: have you ever been in love or are you currently in love??



Lihle: oh...um...My goodness what a question..

She smile hiding her face with her tiny hands. I couldn't wait for her to answer.

Lihle: I've never been really in love. And now I'm single but kinda have something on someone but it's just complicated.

Sipho: have you told the person maybe??

Lihle: No..and I don't think I'll ever will. If I do it'll cause so much damage.

Nelson: how do you mean??

Me: well, I'm already in a relationship with this person but not romantically so if I tell him this, he might freak out and think that I'm crazy or something. And on the other sid- um.. you know it's just complicated and impossible.

Zola: okay... Please spin the bottle then...

Seems as if I'm love sick here, if I am in love with her. Arghh this is very complicated. The bottle stopped at Nelson. And Sips smirked at him.

Sipho: Truth or Dare??

Nelson: it's a dare..

Sipho: I dare you to deeply kiss Lihle.

Me: what?? No ways..

Sipho: Wanda, come on it's just a game.

Nelson: Lihle is okay with you I mea-

Lihle: it's fine but don't read too much into it..

Nelson: cool.. it's just a game anyway..

Nelson came closer to Lihle and my blood boiled as I saw Nelson smirking. When they were about to kiss I banged the coffee table.

Me: you know what ?? I think it's time for all of you to leave.

Nelson looked at me and chuckled. While others were surprised by reaction.

Me: Come on Leave..

Sipho: bu-

Me: just get the fuck out of here, now.

They all went out and I was left with Lihle.

Me: really Lee? Were you about to just kiss Nelson?

Lihle: But it was just a game Wanda..

Wanda: well, I don't care Lingelihle. I don't cãrã..

How do you I feel about you kiss my friend??

Lihle: why are you making this about you?? What do you mean, how do I think you feel?? Wanda am I missing something??

Me: well, you're missing something, okay...

Lihle: and what is that I'm missing Wanda? Huh??

I got closer to her as she was leaning on the wall. She started breathing heavily as I was looking at her and I'm sure she could feel my every breath. I leaned my forehead on hers and she closed her eyes.

Me: Because I'm your brother and it bothers me seeing you kissing some guys especially, my friends...

I said getting away from her and I went upstairs.






Secrets are slowly getting uncovered 





I love y'all 



Goodnight  





Love

-Admin 



×Unedited×



Episode 27

Lwazilwethu's POV 🌸

I left hospital and went straight to PE and Sbu came with. We spent two hours going around New Brighton asking around as to where is Busie's home. We finally got the lead.

We got in a home with a double building, Wow I didn't think Busie's home is like this considering the fact that she isn't snobbish or what do ever.

Sbu: do you think this is it??

Me: I don't know, dude.



Sbu: I guess there's only one way to find out then.

Me: ja...I'm getting so nervous right now.

I parked the car near the gate and we got out. We got in and knocked at the front door, a dark lady looking like Busie came to get the door. She was wearing a smile, and she greeted and welcoming us in. We got in and sat on a living. I couldn't stop looking around, I must it's beautiful inside here.

Me: ehh... Ma, my name is Lwazilwethu and this is Sbusiso. We're from the Cape.

The lady: Oh..well, you're speaking to Ntombikayise Mlambo. What brings you here, if I may ask??

Me: Well, we somehow know Busisiwe who I believe this is her home.

Ntombi: Is everything okay with my daughter??

Me: well, she is at the hospital.

Ntombi: She's at ho- No... don't tell me her heart condition has started?? I thought it was cured no...this ca-

Me: well, it's not that. We found under the bridge brutally bruised but no one knows what happened.

Ntombi: Under the bridge? Brutally bruised?

Me: yes and she's in a comma but the doctor said she's responding to the treatment.

Ntombi: 😭😭 How could he do this me? Why hurt my daughter in this? 😭 I warned about that boy!! 😭 I warned her...

I went up to her as she was getting out of control. I tried calming but it ain't easy. Sbu went to look for the kitchen and came with some water. She drank and kinda calmed down. I looked at her thinking about the fact that she seems to know the perpetrator.

Me: Ma, do you maybe Know who's responsible for this??

Ntombi: Of course I know. It's that useless boy she is dating. I warned her about that boy...

Me: What's his name, Ma? I mea-

Ntombi: His name Mziwabantu, Mziwothando 🙄 whatever it is but it has something to do with Mzi..

Me: Oh.. What makes you think it's him?

Ntombi: He came to demand her from the Palace with a gun. Just think about a gun? And I told Busie to stay away from him because clearly he's a gangster but I guess she never listened.

Me: I'm sorry Ma...

Ntombi: So how do you two know Busie? Are you maybe her classmates or Colleagues??

Me: No.. actually I used to be a student in the varsity she's in. By the time she was a first year I was doing my final year. I got to know her as she created a name for herself in the radio. And that's how I know her.

Ntombi: Oh... So what did you come with ?

Me: I came with my car, a quantum.

Ntombi: oh..thank you so much for coming. Can I take your number, so I can call when I get to Cape Town?

Me: when do you think you can be able to go there??

Ntombi: Today. I need to be on my way.

Me: we can wait for you then.. We we're also going back now.

Ntombi: Thank you. I'll go and pack. Please give me a few minutes.

Me: we'll wait outside.

We went and went up to my car. Busie looks beautiful just like her mom.

I thought about what she said about Mziwothando. It may be true, criminals like him are likely to be women abusers.

Sbu: what do you make of what Busie's mom said ??

Me: I think it's true. I mean Mziwothando is a tycoon, maybe he at some point abused Siwe..

Sbu: But Busisiwe was a feminist. Do you think she would've stayed in at toxic relationship?

Me: Well, there are many things that can be classified as abuse, of which people do not take notice of. And besides maybe he was laying his hands for the first time then he thought she's dead.

Sbu: Or maybe Busisiwe was robbed.

Me: No.. that ain't robbery, robbers stab people or even shoot them. That was more than that.

Sbu: considering the fact that this guy ain't even looking for her. I mean if they were in good terms he would know that she's hospitalized.

Me: exactly. We just need to wait for Siwe to get up. Please don't tell anyone about this not even the police. If this comes out then Siwe's life will be in danger.

Sbu: sure...

Siwe's Mom came with her luggages and we hit the road to Cape Town.

Wanda's POV 

Me: Dad, can I please ask you something??

Dad: since when do you ask permission to ask something, Wanda? Just talk already..

Me: What happened to my parents?? I mean my biological parents..

He looked at me shocked and I looked down hoping that he won't get offended or feel like I'm being ungrateful or anything.

Dad: Well, they um.. why are you asking this now?? I mean we are here aren't we??

Me: Well, I didn't mean it like that. I just wanted to know. I mean everyone is eager to know his real background and roots even it doesn't mean I'm gonna go back to those roots for they didn't do anything for me.

Dad: It's a good thing you don't find those roots useless now go back to the house. I need to get somewhere.

Me: Bu-

Dad: Wanda, I don't want to hear any questions about your roots or anything. You have a surname that belongs to those roots of yours and that is what you should be grateful for.

Me: I'm sorry Dad.

Dad: Go inside and tell Lingelihle to write those emails and help her.

Me: yes dad..

Dad: And Wanda, Don't wait up for us we might come in late today. I'm taking your mother out.

Me: Wenana...Washa...

Dad: learn from the best Kwedini (boy)

Me: Yes Sir...

I got inside the house disappointed but actually glad. I mean I'm not ready to know my roots, yet. Yesterday I couldn't sleep a wink, I kept thinking about Lee. Her voice, her smile and her laughter. The stubbornness, naughtyness and most importantly her beauty. I know it sounds pervertic, I mean I grew up with her and she was my sister for years now and here I am feeling..arghh.. who does that??



I went to the kitchen and found Lee in there. She looked at me then to her plate. She ate not minding me, I warmed my food and she sat next to her. She's upset with me.

Me: hey, Lee...

Lihle: Ja Kwandakwethu... 🙄

Me: yhoo... No more Wanda o-

Lihle: I'll be in my room. I need to do the emails.

She went not even looking at me. Gosh, I really don't like it when we fight. Actually never fought with her growing up, this fighting is just new to me.

I followed her and got in after she went in. I took a seat on a sleeper couch next to her.

Me: okay..Lee Can we talk??

Lihle: about what??

Me: What happened yesterday??

Lihle: well, I've got nothing to say to you...

Me: but I do have something to say to you.

Lihle: make it quick then and get of my room.

Me: I wanted to apologise for the way I reacted yesterday. and for snapping at you. I'm sorry Lee...

Lihle: 🤔 🤔 🤔

Me: please say something...

Lihle say what?? That I have hots for your friend?  
And that I can stoop to the level of dating Nelson.  
Nelson, Wanda really??

Me: I didn't mean it like that. It's jus-

She stood up angrily and I know she's gonna shout  
the out of me.

Lihle: You've been this supportive Wanda these.  
Making me believe that you see a better person in  
me but no all along all you see is someone who  
needs to be gu-

I got closer to her and I closed her mouth with my hands. Another hand was holding hers, she looked at me shocked a bit. Her hurt was pounding just like how mine is pounding. Could it be possible that the feeling is mutual?? But how??

Me: Lee I'm Sorry...when I said please say something I didn't say shout at me this much...

Lee: Ju.. Just get o- out Wanda..

She whispered as I was so much closer to her. And I realized that my presence affects. She was now flushing red...

Me: Lee, I said I'm sorry ok???

Lee: 🤔 🤔 👁️👁️

She kept quiet looking at me and I just also got lost in the moment. She suddenly slipped her hands from my grip and it thought she's gonna kick me out but I was so wrong. She pulled me to a hell of a kiss. I really didn't expect that, I debated with myself. She kept sucking my lower lip and I just couldn't resist. I kissed her back and held her waist towards me. I deepened the kiss. It felt so good, I was just excited and happy. Her hands were wrapped all around my neck, she was on her toes. I tightened my grip kissing her deeply and I drowned myself into the moment. Suddenly Lihle just broke the kiss and looked at me then she got out of grip. I could tell she's shy.

Lihle: I'm sorry Wanda.. I-

Me: well, no need apologize. I mean I shouldn't have responded. You know??

I cleared my throat looking at her.

Lihle : I've got to go Wanda...

She went out and left me frustrated as fuck. What did I just do? How are we gonna look at each after this? I'm so fucked like really. This is more than a humiliation but an abomination.

Thando's POV 🙄

Brad: what if she's really kidnapped?dude think about..

Thando: Brad we're talking about Busie here. She just cheated on me and she knows that I Know. She's on the run.

Brad: So you're not gonna look for her??

Me: No... We're talking about someone who betrayed me for the money that I offered her and she refused because she's just too proud.

Siya: Dude, you're not sure about that.

Thabo: I think you should find her so you can hear her side of a story. I mean there must be some kind of an explanation.

Me: I don't want any explanation. I'm done with Busie and Love. Chapter closed.

Brad: And you're letting a useless accusation destroy your relationship just like that??

Me: what accusations? Brad don't be an a\*\*\*\*\*e you saw the video didn't you??

Siya: if that video was true then Micheal would've sent a full video of him fucking with Busie..

Thank: exactly dude or even a naked picture of Busie. There's something wrong here.

Siya: The video, her calls informing you about someone who's following her and then lastly her disappearance. This ain't a coincident.

Me: clearly you don't know Busie as much as I know her.

Brad: okay tell us what we don't know. Because we really don't understand why you're busy fucking around while your girlfriend is said to missing.

Me: Let me tell you about, Busisiwe Mlambo. She's a gold digger that acts smart and reckless township Bitch. That's her...

Brad: you know what? I wish Busie would just leave you and leave you forever. And I will be your enemy if you dare come after her trust me. Yo-

His phone rang and it with Siya..

Siya: it's Rio..

Brad: put in on speaker.

He Did...

Phone Convo

Brad: Rio...

Rio: Boss, I've got Micheal and he's at the back of the club now.

Brad: is he ready to talk??

Rio: yes..

Brad: give him the phone...

Rio: Micheal speak up now...

Brad: Micheal if you know what's good for you tell me where the hell is Busisiwe Mlambo?

Micheal: I don't know...

Brad: Rio... Where was Micheal's little angel today, again?

Rio: She was with her big sister with Michael wife having some ice cream in their favourite park.

They're so beautiful and I wouldn't mind having just a night out with her eldest daughter and I heard she's even using some dope you know.



Brad: Mhmm..maybe you should check his second daughter I mean she's still young and innocent. She would do a nice wife and give birth to b-

Micheal: Stay away from my family, it has nothing to do with this.

Brad: well, now it does. Rio, go and take that little angel of hers and cut off her fingers right in front of Michael. She must know how much her Dad hates her for he would rather protect his associates than his own family.

Rio: Su-

Michael: Okay.. I'll speak up.. but I can't over the phone.

Brad: okay then.. I'm coming over...

He dropped the call.

Brad: let's go gents.

Siya: No..I ain't going the last time to see these things of yours, I didn't eat for days.

Thabo: No... don't look at me .. I also didn't sleep with nightmares.

Me: well, guys let me love leave you to it..

Brad: Mzi, you're not leaving here this your girlfriend I'm looking for..

Me: She stopped being my girlfriend the minute she cheated with Micheal.

Siya: That means you were no longer her boyfriend as well. You're the one who cheated first remember??

Me: Fuck you Siyamthanda. That was just a fucken one night stand. It meant nothing, I was gonna tell her and apologize.

Thabo: apologize?? You kept it for two weeks bro and now you're acting hollier than thou...

Brad: where are you good??

Me: Dude, I ain't got time for this. I've got pussies to Chow.

With that I went out. Busisiwe betrayed and I know for a fact that where ever she is, she's planning an idea to make me think that she was a victim in this. I know her by now.

Yes I know I cheated just before the meeting and all that picnic but it was just a one night stand. And her, she slept with my enemy for money. I offered her the money but no she was too proud. This is why I never wanted to marry her. She's just a problem, she ruins everything. Ever since I met her my life have been such a mess and guess what I'm done with her right now. As for Micheal, he'll pay for doing this to me. He knew very well that I loved her and she went for her. I'll do the same, I'll fuck with that unhappy desperate wife of his and ruin his marriage. He'll know just how much bitter and cruel I can be.






Next episode: -Busie's wakes up and her reaction hurts the ones who really love and care about her.

-Wanda denies the fact that he has feelings for Lihle and Lihle's loses hope heart brokenly.

-Marriage is arranged for someone, will it work?? 

 Do not miss out and please don't forget to react, like, share and comment. 



Goodnight 🚗🚗 🤔🚗🚗



I love y'all ❤️





xUneditedx



Episode 28





Brad's POV 🌸





I went straight to my club and I went to the back room. I went inside and found Rio playing with Michael throwing a few punches in his face. I like Busie and I don't want anything bad to her. Now I feel guilty for not going to the airport. I told Thando to go and pick her up, he said he will but he didn't. When I asked for his reasons, he showed me the video Micheal took. I at some point turned a blind into giving Busie a chance to explain herself until I got to know that he's also cheating. I hate Thando for doing that shit to Busie and I so wish Busie can see his true colours after I've found her. I'll do everything in my power to protect her from Mzi. She deserves better than that shit. Mzi isn't good enough for her.

Me: Rio please bring some ice.

Rio: Sure boss..

I went closer to Micheal who was now red with some blue eyes and everything else.

Me: Micheal, you said you wanna talk, now I'm here. Speak up..

Micheal: What do you want??

Me: the full video of the part you sent to Bruce.

Michael: go to my office and take the CCTV footage.

Brad: Did you sleep with her ?

Michael: No...

Me: Oh! So what was the video all about?

Michael: I just wanted to break her up with Bruce, that's all. Bruce is my enemy you know that...

Me: I don't care about your Fucken relationship with Bruce. Where is the girl, Micheal??

Micheal: I don't know...

I punched him in his face and he bled. Rio came in with the ice. I threw it in his face and he screamed in agony.

Me: Rio...

Rio: Boss...

Me: Bring me her five year old daughter now. She's in the Mandela park with her pals and their teachers. Tell him you're her driver.

Rio: y-

Micheal: okay...okay.. no need for that I'll tell you.

Me: Don't waste my time Micheal.

Micheal: Busie left my office and went to the airport. She landed here and she was attacked but I don't know who did.

Me: how do you know that if you don't know who did?

Micheal: I was following her but not transparently before I could take her she caught a cab and it took her away. My PI told me the cab disappeared.

Me: Where is she??

Micheal: My PI told me that she was later dumped under the bridge brutally bruised lifelessly.

Me: what do you mean brutally bruised lifelessly??  
Huh ? What the fuck are you talking about??

Micheal: She's dead. They murdered her.

Me: No...no...She can't be dead...Rio lock up here and make sure this bastard doesn't escape here..

Micheal: but I told you what I know.

Me: What you know is not enough. I want to know what you did. At some point, I'll have to take away that little girl of yours and I will not even think twice when I get pissed off our self-satisfied pie of lies.

Micheal: J-

Me: So now you're back chatting?? Rio pour some ice in under his truck amd let it freeze a bit. You know the time.

Rio: Sure boss.

Michael: Pl-

I went out not minding what he has to say. Right now I'm so angry at Mzi, he's ruining his life. Without Busie he's nothing but the way he does thing... What's on my mind now is to find out what has happened to Busie. I need to find her before people get to notice her disappearance.

Busie's POV 

I heard a noise and people talking for sometime, a woman and a guy. I wonder what happened to Thando, I didn't here his voice. I tried making up but it's just so difficult amd painful my body is stiff.

A moment later I heard beeping machines and people shouting my name, who are they and why can't I hear Thando's voice.

I tried opening my eyes and I saw people wearing white clothes, a guy next to me and a woman who's an older version of myself.

Voice: Busisiwe can you hear me??

I cleared my throat and the guy gave me some water. I know this guy but I just can't remember where I've seen him. The woman that looks like she touched my face with joy written all over. I drank some water confused.

Voice: What's your name ??

Me: I'm Busisiwe Mlambo where am I??

Voice: In the hospital. I'm a doctor and these are Nurses.

Me: Oh! And who are they?

Dr.: You don't know them??

Me: Am I supposed to know??

Dr: that's your husband and your Mom..

Me: Maybe that could be my mom but a husband ??

Dr: Miss Mlambo I'll give you some space to talk to her. But I suspect that she's suffering from amnesia but we'll wait for the test to arrive.

Mom: Thank you Dr

My so called mom came to me with the guy she's with. I looked at mom and she was so happy but teary. I could see she feels sorry for me.

Me: Mama, where's Thando??

Mom: 👁👁


Guy: 👁👁

Me: I asked you a question. You said you're my mom then how come you don't know where's my fiance?

Mom: He's the one who put you here, Busie you can't see him.

Me: No... I want Thando, if he ain't here then get out of here now.

Guy: Siwe please try a-

Me: I said get all of you here. I don't even know you. I want Thando 

Mom cried looking at me and the doctor came in.

Me: please tell these people to get out of here.

Dr: I'm sorry but I'll have to do what the patient wants.

Guy: we understand.

Dr: please wait for me in my office and I'll come and update you.



They went and the doctor looked at me and I was flinching in pain. He came closer concerned.

Dr: are you in pain.

Me: yes my whole body is just in pain.

Dr: that's a good reaction but I'll give an antibiotic to take down the pain.

Me: um.. Doctor can you please call someone for me??

Doctor: who do you wanna call??

Me: my fiance, Thando..

Dr: but it thought that was your husband..

Me: I don't know that guy. I've never seen him before, I guess he was lying and please restrict him from coming to see me.

Dr: Oh..

Me: Please call Mziwothando Mjongeni for me..

Dr: do you know his number??

Me: No.. but I was hop-

Dr: are you sure he is your fiance??

Me: Yes.. Thando is my fiance. He proposed on the day of my accident.

Dr: what accident??

Me: please call him Dr. He's all I have 😭.

Dr: okay calm Ms Mlambo I'll go and meet him.

Me: thanks Dr.

He nodded and went out. I kept thinking about an incident where I'm being shot in a car with Thando. This is the night where we went to Parkston Hotel and he proposed. I so wish he's okay because just before I passed out, he was shot in his arm. I don't even how many days I've been here but what I know is I haven't heard his voice in all the people who were here. I so pray that he is okay, I can't afford to lose him . He means everything to me, he's my strength my life, my world and my everything. I just can't imagine my life without him.





Thando's POV 🌸



Me: Aw...Inga mfethu ubekwa yintoni apha tyhini unqabile mfondini...(Oh.. Inga what are you doing here geez you're so scarce dude.)

Inga: I'm busy dude and I see you're also buried in the pile of papers and you're making millions here...

I stood up chuckling and we shook hands. He sat right in front of me in my office desk. My secretary Zamo went out and I guess she'll come with some coffee.

Inga: So what have you been up to all these days??

Me: it's work dude, I've some exports do attend and it's just so hectic here.

Inga: you were busy into extent of not visiting your fiance??

Me: What?? A fiance??

Inga: you haven't told us that you asked her to marry you dude. I thought you were not into marriages.

Me: Marry who?? What the hell are talkin' about dude??

Inga: So, she's lying to me??

Me: Who are you talkin' about dude?? I'm lost in the middle of the most right now..

Inga: Busisiwe told you're her fiance..

Me: hai khona..(no ways) wait!! Where did you meet her?? I mean that one just disappeared into thin after she cheated with Michael.

Inga: oh...I remember that.. Siya told me about it...

Me: where did you see her??

Inga: She's been hospitalised for days and you never visited her.

Me: she's been what??

Inga: Hospitalized by the way it looks, she's been attacked and beaten. She woke from a comma yesterday.

My heart broke into million pieces and I kinda started to regret myself for not looking for her. A tear failed me and I quickly wiped it.

Me: Inga you know what she's capable of is that reliable??

Inga: To me it seems true. There is no she can harm herself like that. I've also noticed that she lost her memory and remembers you as a fiance.

Me: She remembers me??

Inga: yes. She doesn't even know her mother. Her mother is so heart broken and blames you for her daughter's assault.

Me: She never liked me, I'm she hates my gut. How is Busie holding up??

Inga: Not well, her condition scares me because she keeps screaming your name and doesn't want anyone but you.. She's saying you're all she has..

Me: Thanks for informing me Inga. I need to get going. Please tell her I'll pop in around about 12:00 am.

Inga: That woman loves stop playing her, dude. She loves you.

Me: I know but it ain't that easy dude, she broke my trust.

Inga: This is not about trust, it's about the love she has for you and you cheated we both you didn't cheat once as you always say. Do not play her, or else you'll lose her to someone else.

Me: I know, I know...

Inga: There's someone who might just replace in just snap of fingers. Look out.

Me: Is there someone who's be-

Inga: Dude that's not my place to say, just play your cards right. I've got to get going..

Me: Inga listen man I j-

Inga: I don't wanna hear it. If you dare hurt her, you know what Brad will do to you and I'm on his side this time, keep that in the back of your mind.

He walked out not giving me any opportunity to reply and I worn my blazer. I have to go and see her. But still there's still something that doesn't make sense to me here. Let me rush to hospital.







Lihle's POV 



I just couldn't hold myself, his eyes kept attracting me to him. Then suddenly, I just pulled him into a kiss and I expressed pouring my emotions deeply in the kiss. I've never felt this way before, it's different her unexplainable. He deepened the kiss and I followed his lead.

But I realized that I'm kissing my cousin brother who's practically my brother. This is wrong even though it feels right. I slowly broke the kiss and he looked at me . I shyly looked down and got away from his grip.

Me: I'm sorry Wanda, I ju-

Wanda: No Don't apologize I mean I responded so..

Me: I've got to go..

I went out and left him in my room. I went to take a walk. I kept thinking about him, the way he looks at me and the way he kissed me. It felt like he also feels what I'm feeling. Maybe he does. I should ask him.

I went home later on and found him in the lounge. He attempted to go upstairs but I stopped him.

Me: Wanda we need to talk.

He didn't turn to look at me or respond.

Me: about what happened earlier. I just wanted to know i-

Wanda: It was just a silly mistake Lee. And shouldn't happen again.

He said calmly but still not facing me. I felt like the walls are about to fall apart and the world is crumbling falling apart. I was hurt by these words, I thought he felt the same way that I feel about him.

Me: It was a mistake??

Wanda: yes... Don't tell me you don't see anything wrong with what we've done. Infact you're the one who started it.

Me: oh... So you're blaming me for we both had the edge to do.

He turned to look at me and he was calm as fuck .  
That's what I hate about him, he's always calm while I'm burning with anger.

Wanda: I didn't have an edge to do it. You kissed me, Lingelihle..

Me: and you responded, didn't you??

Wanda: well, what I supposed to do ?

Me: stop me or not respond. I mean if you didn't want that to happen you would have said so.

Wanda: I don't know what you are driving at Lee but if you have any feelings or got ideas from what happened delete them from your mind. We're siblings and that's the relationship we both have. The kiss was a mistake now let us please act like nothing happened at all.

He said that and went upstairs. Tears threatened to come out but I held them back. I'm hurt and I just don't know why this feeling can't go away. I just can't take him out of my mind. I'm starting to think that I'm in love with him right now. But that ain't possible, he just made it clear that he's not into me and that we're just siblings. Honestly, from the time we were kissing I thought maybe he feels the same way about me.



The episodes are not gonna be posted as many as they used to be, due to the fact that I'm working and a bit busy. But I'll keep dropping an episode in each and every time I've got a chance to.



Warmest regards

Admin 



I love y'all 



xUneditedx





Episode 29









Two weeks later

Busie's POV 🌿

So now I've been discharged and I live with Lwazilwethu in my apartment. Mom asked him to come and stay with me until I get fully recovered, she couldn't stay because she's going to PE so she can take care of the baby, my baby Olothando.

To be honest with y'all life isn't good at all now that I'm discharged and I'm also using a wheelchair. I sometimes feel like Thando loves me less than before. At the hospital he visited me once a day and wouldn't even stay longer. Now he pops in here and

then get a phone call. After the phone call he'll tell him, there's a crisis at work.

Well, looking at the bright side this Lwazilwethu guy has been more of and demonstrated more support and care. He takes me to the park and we just chill out for about three hours chatting over an ice cream or so. When he's from work, he buy movies, we cuddle while watching the TV. I at some point feel like I know him from somewhere. But my memory doesn't remember anything. He told me what happened and that Thando never proposed. I was surprised to actually hear that he didn't even know where I was and never looked for me. I asked Thando what happened but he didn't give me an answer, he kept running away instead.

I just can't wait to get off this wheelchair and get back on track. I just want to fix my relationship with Thando and my business as well.

I've just finished writing my sick tests as I was a bit behind from others. Lwethu have been helping me to understand some of the new lecture notes but I don't know how he knows my modules, I must say he's good at what he does when it comes to tutoring.

So, today he promised to take me to his botique and I'm so excited. Betty (home Nurse) came in and she flashed her beautiful smile as always.

Me: hey Betty.. Come in.

Betty: how's my patient today?

Me: I'm much better than yesterday thank you very much for asking.

Betty: Someone is in a good mood.

Me: well, that's when everyone is just so nice to me. I'm sure you know that feeling.

Betty: Oh! Today you're going to a botique right??

Me: yes. And I'm so excited as it's gonna be my first ti- I mea-

Betty: it's your first time Sweetie because you don't remember seeing it.

Me: ja.. I know it's just that it sounds stupid..

Betty: no it doesn't. It actually makes sense, you mustn't feel bad about this Busie. It is not your fault just rather focus on your health and you'll regain your memory. Just give it time.

Me: I'm trying but it's just so damn hard Betty. It's like everything is falling apart and I can't do anything about it.

Betty: there's nothing falling but you're the one stressing so much. Just relax okay??

I nodded and she took out my medication and I took it. She started massaging my feets and making me move the a bit.

Betty: Next week you'll be starting your physiotherapy. You're doing great.

Me: Thanks Betty.

Betty: that's what friends are for, helping each other.

I smiled at her as she mentioned the name 'friend'. I mean I've never had a friend ever since Luleka one of my friends slept with my ex boyfriend, Anathi. I've never got the power to trust a female friend. Anele who's also my colleague is the one I trust, with most my things, work wise and also with my personal matters. He also trusts me with his problems and our relationship is beyond friendship, he's my brother from another mother.

Betty pushed my wheelchair out of the room as I she already helped me to take a bath. We went out and found Lwazi setting the dining table and he saw me and smiled, I smiled back warmly.

Me: you didn't call me to help you set the table..

Lwethu: sorry, I thought maybe you're busy.

I smiled and went closer to the table. Lwethu prepared an English breakfast but he put some sour meal-mealie porridge in my spot. I could smell the sour aroma of the traditional porridge. But how does he know I like it, I mean I've been eating any available cereal so how did he know? Maybe mom told him, but that ain't possible. Mom would do that and put the poor guy in so trouble.

Me: Lwethu is this what I think it is??

Lwethu: I don't know what you think it is but that is your favourite 'kicking start of your day's

Me: but how do you know? I've never told you about this, have I?

Lwethu: I know a lot about you, Busie but you'll never take notice of that..

Me: but why don't you talk about what used to happen before. I want to know,Lwethu.

Lwethu: I know.

Me: then tell me please..

Lwethu: when the time is right I'll tell you Siwe.

Me: bu-

Lwethu: your porridge is gonna get cold please start eating..

I looked at him trying so hard not to tell me the truth and then took a spoon. I ate my porridge and it was smooth just like the way I like it. How come, he prepares so much nice food when he's a guy? Like I don't understand.

Me: Who taught you to cook this great Lwethu?



Lwethu: My mom. Growing up I was the first born, I had to sometimes prepare breakfast and take care of my siblings when going to school because my mom was working late at night and come back the next morning tired.

Me: So, where are you from?

Lwethu: I'll take these to the kitchen.

He went out carrying the dishes to the kitchen not answering my question. He came back and I let him be. He handed me my handbag and pushed my wheelchair out of the apartment. We got outside and he looked at me thinkingly.

Me: what??

Lwethu: I was meaning if do you mind waiting for an Uber here while I take the taxi with?

Me: why would I use an Uber if you're with the taxi, Lwethu??

Lwethu: well, I thought ma-

Me: Can you please help me get into the car so we can go or else you'll be late for work Lwethu.

Lwethu: you wanna go with my car??

Me: yes, is there any problem with that?

Lwethu: No.. it's just that I thought you don't like using a taxi or prefer a cab.

I looked at him not saying anything and I pushed my wheelchair towards his car and I stopped next to it. I looked at him and he came to help me climb up in the front seat. And I got in, he folded my wheelchair and went to place at the back of the car. He got in and drove in silence. He kept stealing glances.

Me: So how many rounds do you usually take in the morning before your break time if there is one..

Lwethu: there's no break time but the peak time ends at eleven as more people are already at work and some at school.

We saw a group of students who kind of screamed when seeing his car approaching. He passed them and just hooted. I looked at him,

Me: Go back and Take them..

Lwethu: No you'll be late, I have to first ta-

Me: Lwethu, I can wait. Eleven is like three hours from now so it's not a problem really.

He looked at me and raised his eyebrows. I also did that and he sighed reversing.

He stopped the car in front of those students and they stood not moving. I opened the window,

Me: come on in...

One of them with a touch of a make up opened the door and she got in. She sat on the TV. And all others occupied the seats.

This girl was chewing a gum and I could see that she's one of those girls who are titled as cool at school. She looked at Lwethu and smiled seductively.

Her: molo Bhut' Lwazi?? (Hello, Bro Lwazi)

Lwethu: Hi, Pinky.. I see you're early today.

Pinky: well, it's just that it's my birthday.

Lwethu: it's your birthday?? Nice.. happy birthday then.

Pinky: So when will I get my present?

Lwethu chuckled a bit and I was focused on my phone but listening to what they're saying.

Lwethu: What do you want me to buy for you??

Pinky: Lunch... A chicken mushroom pizza from Romans.

Lwethu: okay.. it's a deal then...

Pinky: So will you give me your cell phone number?

Lwethu: for what now?

Pinky: I'll call you to come and fetch it from you in the taxi rank, this afternoon..

Lwethu: No.. there's no need for that I'll just order it and give them your school location. Infact, Siwe??

Me: yes...

Lwethu: may you please order a chicken mushroom Pizza from Romans?

Me: Ja.. sure.. but how much should I order it for??

He told the quantity and the school location. The taxi got full as more people got in. I counted the change and gave everyone their change. Lwethu kept stealing glances at me. He seemed shocked by everything I do, I just don't know why he keeps

getting surprised. Maybe this ain't my usual personal character, I just don't know.

We went to the school and the pupils got off including the Pinky girl. She winked at Lwethu when getting off and Lwethu just looked at her shaking his head. I could read his facial expression.

We reached the shopping complex and people kept getting off on their different spots.

Me: Are visitors allowed to wait in the office where at the rank?

Lwethu: yes.. you wanna wait there??

Me: yes.. I'll be checking my emails and other things while until you're done.

Lwethu: The-

Me: please help me down when we get there so I can wait for you.

Lwethu: you're so stubborn Siwe.

Me: Just like you are.

Lwethu: 😞 😬

Me: 😬 😞

We went to the taxi rank rolling our eyes at each other. And when the car finally stopped we laughed at ourselves.

I must say Lwethu is a nice person to be around with. He likes movies, surfing the internet and watching TV just like I do. I really do enjoy staying with him.

He left me in the taxi rank office. In that office there were six guys. And he introduced me to them then left me. I got to my laptop and started working. It was quiet in the office as everyone was busy. Others

were counting a stash of money and others were writing what only them and God knows.

After three hours, Lwazilwethu came back with two milkshakes. A strawberry flavoured and a banana flavoured. He gave me the strawberry flavoured, I took it and smiled at him. I packed my stuff and he carried the bag. I drove myself towards and he let me do it myself. That's what I like about him, he doesn't feel so sorry for me. He let's me do things for myself. Unlike Thando who just look at me with pitiful eyes when I all need is love from him. At some point I just feel like he doesn't want me anymore. Or maybe something happened between him and me. I just don't know what to think anymore.

When we got out of the office Lwethu directed me to a different direction and we reached it. I saw a white GTI and he opened the front seat for me. He helped me inside and he went to his side.



Me: so, where's your quantum?

Lwethu: It's with Sbu, he'll be working for the rest of the afternoon.

Me: you took a day off?? But you sh-

Lwethu: I did. Please don't be upset above. I just wanted to be with you, I mean to be able to be around you I can help you here and there.

He said stammering a bit. I ate my milkshakes not saying anything. We passed a pies shop and there was some kind of a convoy. I opened and attempted to go out but then I realized that my legs aren't working. I closed then looked in front of me frustratedly. Lwethu looked at me and he called the guy with the pies who was handing them out. He bought pies. A steak and bacon and cheese pies. He then parked a car in the parking lot after the convoy.

He gave me my pie and I thanked him with a warm smile.

Me: we used to meet regular, weren't we?

Lwethu: Not really but we did know each other at some point.

Me: did my character or personality change??

Lwethu: No.. it still the same, infact I'm discovering more than what I already knew about you.

Me: you see to know a lot about even more than my boyfriend. He doesn't know how to cheer me up, well maybe I changed. I don't know.

Lwethu: you didn't. You're still perfect.

I looked at him and saw a GTI in a dark place and someone who's speaking. I just can't hear what the person is saying. I looked at him and tried so much to read my flash back but I couldn't see the person nor the place. But the voice is them as Lwethus.

Lwethu: Siwe, are you okay?

Me: Did I break up with Thando??

Lwethu: I don't know but he never looked for you when you were missing. And he asked funny questions when he got to the hospital.

Me: like what??

Lwethu: I you were really in comma amd that am I really the one who bought you to the hospital. I quit remember he said he'll pay me triple what you gave me and tell him the truth. I couldn't understand what he was driving at.

Me: Maybe he thought I was lying but why? I mean I just don't understand.

I started thinking about what Lwethu just told me. I kept thinking and my mind was a mess. I could at some point hear a voice of someone saying "You're perfect and you deserve better. Don't let anyone tell you otherwise,okay?"

The voice was deep and the person who breathing heavily. But I could recall the person's face, place or

any relevant clues. The voice is Lwethu and I realized that he just said I am perfect.

I looked at him and he was holding his pie focused on his phone. I got closer to the pie and took a bit in his pie. He looked at me and I smiled.

Lwethu: I thought you liked stake, Siwe.

Me: oh believe me I do.

Lwethu: Sisi please stay away from my pie, yhoo...

Me: That depends on how much nice I find your pie. I might end up eating with you..

Lwethu: you mean having it like you had my milkshake the other day and my ch-

Me: But with cheese it was different..

I said taking another bite and he tried taking it away but I held his arm and laid my head into his shoulder.

Lwethu: Such a food killer...

Me: I'm not...

Lwethu: oh yes you are...

Me: says the one who ate my chocolate pudding yesterday...

Lwethu: you don't want me to remind me o-

Me: please don't because you'll be lying.

We kept teasing each other and then we finished eating our pies. We got back to the road and we reached my boutique. I saw it, it was beautiful and it had people who are dressed nicely. A beautiful lady with long legs, approached us and she was wearing a warm smile.

Her: hey, guys...I'm Nwabisa, Anele's fiance. And I'm also your personal assistant in here.

Me: Oh...hi Nwabisa, I must you do look familiar.

Lwethu: um. Ladies I'll be in the HR offices...

Me: okay..

He kissed my cheek before leaving. He likes kissing my cheek every now and then. I sometimes feel like he doesn't get bored with my presence as I think he should be.

Nwabisa: You got it bad huh??

She said looking at Lwethu who was going inside the corridors. I looked at her, with no clear facial expressions.

Me: No, it's not like that. But it's just that I feel like I know him from somewhere. It's like we have a history or something.

Nwabisa: Maybe you do. Or you're in love with him. You know sometimes when you love someone yo-

Me: No.. it's not that, I love Thando. And only him.

Nwabisa: but is he good enough for you? I mean he's always away from you. You were supposed to be staying with him but you're staying with a complete stranger. Does he even know about this. He didn't even think of taking you to this boutique?

Me: he didn't bring here because he is busy..

Nwabisa: that's a lie. He was never proud of your business. He didn't believe I'm you and that you can make it. And now he'll try by all means to make you to stay away from the business world.

Me: Why do you make Thando a bad person? I mean he loves me, he'll never do such things.

Nwabisa: open your eyes girl and focus on what's new and valuable right in front of you. Think about it, if he loves you so much why didn't he invite you in his launch of his newly opened venture?

Me: newly opened venture launch?

Nwabisa: you didn't even know??

Me: Of course I knew and I had an appointment with a doctor.

Nwabisa: a good boyfriend like Lwethu would've taken you by his side because he ain't ashamed of being seen with you. Even now everyone here might think you're dating.

Me: but he's not looking at me in that way, I me-

Nwabisa: He loves you but he doesn't want to take an advantage of you. He can see that you are not emotionally ready to be in a relationship. This guy is reasonable and considerate of you. That's what you need as a life partner Busie not and immoral selfish goon like Thando.

Me: You know what ? I will not sit here and listen to your self-satisfied pies of lies. Thando is my boyfriend and he loves me only me. So stop making him a bad person.

I rolled my wheelchair in the direction in which Lee went and I spotted him from a distance. He was reading a file. He looked up and saw me, he stood up placing the file down then came to me.



He opened the door for me and I got in. He looked at me waiting for me to speak but I didn't. I was too angry to speak. He came closer to me and kneeled before me. He held my hands looking into my eyes. If his presence and his eye contact weren't affecting, then I will be telling a lie. I'm actually afraid of looking at his eyes. And everytime when I'm with him, I tend to lose the track of time. He firmly held my hands.

Lwethu: My angel, please talk to me..

Me: why do everyone think that I'm crazy? The fact that I've lost my memory, means I'm crazy to them. They just keep telling me things that I can't see. And they also can't see what I'm seeing. Lwethu please tell me the truth, do you think I'm crazy too?

Lwethu: You're not crazy my love, trust me you're not. But you've just missed a lot. Otherwise you're not crazy.

Me: Is Thando a bad person?? Is he?

Lwethu: I don't know him. So I can't really draw any  
conclude anything about him.

Me: Do you think he still loves me?

Lwethu looked at me a bit teary. He didn't answer  
but looked down.

Me: you don't think he does too?? What's wrong  
with y'all? He loves me and I know it.

Lwethu: then why isn't he with you? Don't get me  
wrong, I ain't complaining but how often do you see  
him as your boyfriend? Why isn't he helping with  
your botique as he knows that you're not okay??

Me: It's just that this is too much for him.

Lwethu: Fine if you feel like that. Next week you're  
starting your physiotherapy and when you start  
walking I promise you answers.

Me: really??

Lwethu: I'll help assess if Thando is legit. And help you regain your memory. I have something that might help you regain your memory fastly.

Me: Lwethu, why are you so nice to me? I mean we're not related and w-

Lwethu: we don't help those we know but we help those who need help Siwe. That's what you believe in yourself.

Me: I did?

Lwethu: ja. Trust me when I'm telling you that you're an amazing soul. And you deserve all the happiness in the world.

I smiled at him. We stayed in that office and I suspect it's my office. He gave the financial documents of my botique. We calculated the cash flows and it was currently doing great as compared to the last time.

At seven in the evening we went to order take aways for supper and went home.

We dined and I went to my room. Betty helped me to take a bath. I wore my night garments and I sat on my wheelchair reading one of the diary I completed before I lost my memory. It is a nice diary called "fifteen years of my life wiped out: the second wife's struggle". Lwethu knocked and the door was opened.

Me: hey, come on in..

Lwethu: what are you on a PC by this time?

Me: I'm actually reading the diary that is said to be written by me.


Lwethu: "Fifteen years of my life wiped out: the second wife's struggle" it's a great story, you outdid yourself in that novel.

Me: you're a fan too?

Lwethu: hell yes. Who wouldn't be? Your diaries are nice, you're a writer not an amature.

Me: Wow.. um. Thanks I guess...

Lwethu: come with me.

He pushed my wheelchair fastly amd giggled trying to stop him. We got into his bedroom and he showed me a  piano.

Me: Wow.. Is this yours?

Lwethu: ja.. I received it at school for being a top Bartone soloist.

Me: you're a soloist??

Lwethu: yes..

Me: you're amazing Lwazilwethu.

Lwethu: I am??

Me: you're way more than amazing. Your girlfriend is lucky to have you.

Lwethu: well, I don't have one.

Me: What?? How is that possible?

Lwethu: what do you mean,how is that possible?

Me: I mean you're handsome, talented, easy to live with and pretty hot, I mu- wait!

Lwethu: what??

Me: that sounds like I've said it before. Who could I have said it to.

Lwethu: to me. But it was long time ago.

Me: Oh...

Lwethu: ja...

Me: can you please for me??



Lwethu: Sure...

He sat directly in front of the piano and started playing. He sang a song by Enrique Iglesias "Somebody's me".


The minute he played it , I started thinking about what he said about what Nwabisa told me. The fact that Lwethu loves me but my heart belongs to Thando. Maybe Thando is no longer the Thando I used to know. People change and people move on.

May be he did too. I just I could just get well soon  
and see things through.



I Know it's short  and I'm deeply sorry... Please  
forgive me 



I love y'all 



Warmest regards

-Admin 



xUneditedx





Episode 30





Busie's POV 

I didn't sleep well at night, I had cramps and my knees were hurting so much. I thought about calling Lwethu but I dismissed that thought because I don't want to disturb people's sleep.

The pains suddenly went away at about past four. I slept and my alarm went on at 06:30am. My alarm starts on at six because I still believe I can walk and be able to walk, jog also play my favourite sport.

I woke up and I felt my legs but I wasn't sure if I really do. I mean yesterday I could barely feel them, yesterday when Betty told me that I will attend physiotherapy. I touched them and I felt them. I pinched them and I felt the pain. I can't believe this. I

had some noise from the lounge and I just knew that Lwethu is up. I called him,

Me: Lwethu... 

Lwethu: Ja....

Me: please come here quickly...

He got in with out knocking as soon as possible.  
Thank God I'm wearing unrevealing night garments.  
He looked at me concerned.

Me: I can feel my legs..

Lwethu:  Busie you ain't joking right?

Me: No. I'm serious Lwethu, I felt pains for the whole night yesterday and today I can't feel the pain but feel my legs.

Lwethu: that means you can walk but not on a fast pace... You'll use your clutches, we're in stage two. We've got only one stop to go now my love.

Me: well, I'm not sure if I can use them.

Lwethu: of course you can, now come on. Stand up already.

Me: I'm afraid Lwethu...

Lwethu: Siwe, I'm here for you. Don't tell me you still don't trust me. I'm your husband remember 😊

Me: 😂😂 ok.. Husband...

Lwethu: that's it. Now come here...

He came closer to me and picked me up and I was giggling.

Lwethu: hold my shoulders tightly and I'll count three times then let you stand.

I wrapped my arms around his neck and he was breathing on my neck, sending chills at my back and my stomach had butterflies. I had him putting me down, gosh I didn't even hear him counting. And I

stood on my own he was standing behind me. I didn't fall even though my knees shaking a bit. I saw myself in the mirror and Lwethu stood closely at my back. He smiled and he was actually happy more than I am. The way he takes care of me, it's like I'm his Lil sis. He's always using a unison when talkin'to me. For example, "we're in stage two now...".

Lwethu: how're you feeling??

Me: Nervous and my knees are a little bit shaky.

Lwethu: Okay.. we'll go to the hospital now and you'll use your clutches, okay??

Me: but there's no need for a hospital.

Lwethu: well, I think there is. And I ain't listening to your excuses.

Me: bu-

He leaned and kissed my cheek. I kinda liked his kisses and they made me feel strangely great. He looked at me and I blushed hidingly.

Lwethu: I'll go and prepare us breakfast, Betty must be on her way now.

I just nodded and he went out. I slowly walked around not believing that I can actually walk.

Betty came and she kinda massaged and afterwards, Lwethu took me to the hospital. We met Inga, the Doctor. He examined me and prescribed some medicines to keep me strong. He said there's no need for a physiotherapy and that I must take a walk everyday. I'll come for a check up every two weeks.

We went out with Lwethu and went back to the car. In these days he drives a GTI but I didn't ask him about it, it's non of my business anyway.

It's rainy today and a bit cold, he stopped at a pizza outlet and bought some pizza. We got back to the road. Thando called, I looked at Lwethu and he focused on the road. I rejected the call and he called again. Lwethu looked at the phone then back at me.

Lwethu: aren't you gonna answer your boyfriend??

He emphasized the phrase 'boyfriend' and I took it. I looked at it, I don't feel like talking to Thando today. It stopped ringing and I called him back. He answered fastly.

Phone Convo

Thando: Hey, babe...

Me: hey.. I saw your missed calls...

Thando: well, I was in your apartment but there's no one. Where are you??

Me: at work, why??

Thando: I wanna see you, I miss you Busie.

Me: Oh.. you do??

Thando: what do you mean I do ? Don't tell me you don't miss me too.

Me: I always do but you've got so much work to do so I can't be throwing tantrums.

Thando: Babe are you ok? I mean are we still okay??  
You sound l-

Me: Yes we are..

Thando: it do-

Me: Um. Look Thando I've got to go, I'll call you when I get off work. I've got a meeting to attend as in now..

Thando: A meeting??

Me: Ja.. And it's very important.

Thando: but we're still talking??



Me: I know Thando and I'm sorry. I promise I'll make it up to you, okay? 😬

Thando: you better...

Me: I will.. enjoy the rest of your day..

Thando: you too. I love you

I didn't answer that, I just dropped the call and in just two minutes, Thando called again. I answered,

Me: yes..

Thando: babe, I said I love you...

Me: I do too you know..

Thando: you do what?

Me: Thando, I've got to go okay. Bye..

Thando: Bus-

I dropped the call and I switched it off. I don't know what's wrong with me, Thando seems to be boring

for me these days. Lwethu looked at and smiled a bit, him and smiling 😞

Lwethu: Wanna watch a movie tonight?

Me: yes... A horrific one...

Lwethu: are you sure??

Me: yes... What? Are you afraid of them ?

Lwethu: I should be asking you that question.

Me: well, I'm not but you look like you're scared.

Lwethu: well, we'll see who's the cry baby between the two of us but I think we both know who is it.

Me: Oh.. really?? We shall see..

Lwethu: um.. Siwe since you're getting better, I was thinking of leaving next week Friday.

Me: what? No...

Lwethu: No??

Me: well, I mean it's too soon at least next of next week.

Lwethu: Siwe, I can-

Me: please, please.. I'm not used to staying alone. At least wait till that week, Olothando we'll be here by then.

Lwethu: and who's that??

Me: my baby boy, Olothando.

Lwethu: You have a child??

Me: I adopted one before I lost part of my memory but I never forgotten anything about him. Her Mom and the promises I made to her.

Lwethu: Wow I didn't know you love children, I mean you adopted one...

Me: ja... It was unbelievable at first but the strangest thing is the fact that I can't remember you, my friends, my mom and anything else. It hurts so much knowing that you some parts in your life are wiped out.

He arrived in my apartment and parked the car and we went out. He took my clutches and he held my waist. I held on to his shoulders.

We got in and went to the lounge. We sat down and he held my hands firmly and looked at me.

Lwethu: you're a strong woman Siwe, don't let these obstacles believe otherwise. I'll help you regain your memory, okay??


I nodded and he was looking at me deeply. At some point I felt the edge to kiss him but I don't wanna give him any hope. I'm not ready available for any relationship, now I have to focus on myself.

He stood up and went out of the lounge, leaving me with a pounding heart for I looked at his eyes.

I took my phone and switched it on, I saw Thando's missed call and a voice message he left. I turned it on and listened to it,

Voice message

Thando: I don't know what I've done wrong but please forgive me. I miss you so much and I'd love to see you tonight so we can you know, spend the night together. I also wanted to talk to you about your health, I've found the best physiologist in SA. Please call me after this.

I saw Lwethu standing with two  coffee mugs and he looked down as soon as I looked at me.

He came towards me, and gave me the coffee mug, he sat.

Lwethu: I guess the movie night is cancelled.

Me: No.. it isn't..

Lwethu: I thought you're going to your b-

Me: I'm not going.

Lwethu: why? I mean he also wanna organize a physiologist..

Me: Why now? I mean he's been quiet and I don't want a physiologist, we're doing just fine together. You said you'll help me right??

Lwethu: of course I will. We're in this together.

Me: Thanks you.

He firmly smiled and opened his laptop. He opened the curtain in the sliding door side and we got the beautiful view of the pouring rain. We cuddled in the couch, with a hot minty chocolate he mad for us. We watched a movie and we fell asleep I each other's arms.

Lihle's PVO 

Mom made me Indian outfits early in the morning and she didn't even wanna explain what's going on. I looked for Wanda around but he was nowhere to be found. There were Indian girls all around here. They did my make up helped me to wear these Indian outfits, the bangles and noserings and bellyrings. I looked more like an Indian in a red sari and my face was covered by a red silly red veil.

Dad, walked in and I looked at him teary. I hate Indians and he knows right now it's worse because I have to wear their outfits. Don't look at me like that, I ain't xenophobic but I just don't have any interest in the Indian culture. Indians we're always mean to me at school and I grew up not liking them because of the things they used to do in our hostel. I hate them for those things, now when I'm wearing these I feel like I'm a bad person just like they all are.

Me: Dad, I don't wanna these clothes and th-

Dad: I know Lingelihle but you have to wear it at least for today.

Me: why?? I hate these clothes. I don't ever wanna wear them. They're annoying 😞, disgusting and irritating. I hate them.

Dad: Lihle don't say that about our in-laws culture.

Me: in laws?

Dad: Yes, you're getting married to Yuvraj. Do yo-

Me: What?? Dad, I don't ever wanna get married. Especially not to the Indians..I don't want to and I'll never do that...

Dad: well, Yuvraj has been praying to God at church and the Lord indicated to you to be his wife.

Me: How did God even indicate, dad? I am not a church goers and you know it.

Dad: God works in a misterious way Lihle. He knows all of us, in everywhere we are.

Me: God may know everything but Yuvraj doesn't know me. He didn't..



Dad: I know it's hard for you to understand but Yuvraj is a very sweet boy and he'll make a good boy. You know him, don't you??

Me: Of course, I Know Dad. And guess what ? He's not my type 😬.

Dad: And what's your type ?? The toothless guys in the Cape huh?

Me: maybe... Yuvraj is Chubby and less interesting. I doubt if he even goes to the gym, all he does is eat and sleep. He's unattractive, how can you he's nice??

Dad: He is a nice person. Unlike those boys, you're chasing around. Now collect yourself for you'll be called to meet his aunts, uncles, grannies and the rest of his family.

Me: Dad, no please don't do this. I will become the business woman you want me to be and follow your commands. Just don't let me marry Yuvraj, please Dad 😭

Dad: Well, trust me you'll be a good business woman when married to Yuvraj, he is the best when it comes to business. And you can start by following this command right now. Get collected for we will call you to meet the Sortopsingh family.

Me: please, don't do this. 😭 PI-

He went not even looking at me and my heart is so broken. I can't get married to an Indian. Yuvraj used to come here with her Pavitra and Janveer his Dad. There are his three evil aunts who're always up to no good. I remember when we visited them, it was me and Wanda. We were left with them alone and they kept us starved for three days. We would two slices of bread with a cool tea let day.

When Pavitra is back she would ask if we ate and we say yes. The other day I said no and she asked one of those aunts. They said we're lying and Pavitra went away again. They starved us for the first four days

and then they fed us to death on a Friday. They gave us fried rice and roasted chicken, I a big dish. They forced us to finish it and it was so spicy. After that Wanda fell sick with allergy, they didn't care until he got serious and he was hospitalized for two weeks.

I took a vow not to ever set my foot at Yuvraj's home for it meant danger. No one believed our story between mom and Dad.

A slim girl went in wearing a yellow sari, she came to me and fixed my make up. She gave me a herbal smelling tea.

Her: Hey, I'm Urmi, Yuvraj's little sister. Drink this it'll calm your nerves.

Me: No, thanks.. I'm fine..

Urmi: it'll calm your nerves Lee.. come on try it.

Me: I said I don't want this, it's smelly just like y'all. Everything that you have is smelly and I don't know how you eat with such a bad smell.

I said that slapping that away from her and it splited on her sari. She gasped and I walked out, she was freaking out and I didn't give a damn about it. I went to Wanda's room and opened his closet. I looked for our forbidden phone, a phone that we used when we're grounded. For my phone was taken away by mom, who didn't dare speak nor look at me today. I found it and I called Wanda but his phone went straight to voicemail.

Me: hey, Wanda it's Lee. I just wanted to tell you that I need your help. Please come back as soon as you get this. Please before it's too late.

I left that voice message. I went back to my room where I was getting dressed. I heard voices speaking at low tone.

I eavesdropped.

Urmi: She's so mean Aunt. I hate her right now. How dare she ruin my favourite sari.

Aunt Sarita: That's what we've been telling you, she's a bad person. She's not suitable for your brother at all.

Aunt Pragya: This is why you have to help us prevent this wedding to take place. I mean you have to make her suffer for doing this to you.

Urmi: you're absolutely right Aunt. I will teach that little girl a lesson. Who does she thinks she is, stepping on my head like that? We should definitely ruin her wedding just before it happens. No brother of mine will be married to a disrespectful little ill mannered girl like that.

I got in and they looked at me with fake smiles and I faked a smile as well. These two aunts came closer to me.

Aunt Sarita: My dear, Lee. You're so grown up now and I can't believe you'll be my daughter in law soon enough.

Aunt Pragya: Oh... She'll make a beautiful daughter in law, she and my Yuvraj will such a perfect couple.

Aunt Sarita: Oh stop it Pragya you're making her shy. I alright my dear, Lee??

Me: I'm fine aunt thanks for asking...

Aunt Pragya: Just relax my dear and you'll be fine. Now come let's go down stairs.

Aunt Sarita : you'll have to make some tea for everyone.

She said faking a smile while pulling my arm. I looked at Urmi with Aunt Pragya through the corner of my eye. They were speaking with they eyes and Urmi nodded then went out hurriedly. Aunt Pragya turned to smile at me and I simply smiled back.

We went down stairs and the Sortopsingh with my parents including aunt Sandra were seating all together. Yuvraj's family members were about seventeen or above that. And they're not enough, some of them didn't come. All these people are living under one roof as a family.

Aunt Sarita started pulling and she whispered that I must go and greet Yuvraj's brother, secondly her sisters, her mother, Yuvraj then his father respectively. I got confused because ive always thought you start by greeting the grannies up to the youngsters. But I did as told, Indian culture ain't my culture so I wouldn't know.

I noticed that they're faces are priceless and shocked. I greeted them all and lastly greeted the grannies. A grandma with a lot of a bold scary make up, stood up looking annoyed and so angry. She looked at me disgustedly, she grabbed my ears with

both her hands. She tighten her hands pinching me and I screamed.

Gran: You ill mannered girl how dare you disrespect us this way. Is that how you greet your elders . By making them feel less important. Huh?

Me: I'm sorry, Aunt Sarita told me to do so.

Aunt Sarita: That's a lie, why are you lying about me ? Why would I say that?


Me: tell them what you were saying whrn whispering in my ear, then.

Aunt Pragya: hey are you trying to say that she is lying? Are you calling your aunt a liar??

Aunt Sarita: pretty little liar!! I've never seen such disrespectful little girl just like you are.

Mom walked up to me and she took me away from that scary looking granny.



Mom: I'm so sorry.. please forgive my daughter she didn't know. You see she never spent time with Hindis therefore she doesn't know all of your traditions. Please, I'm begging you.. 

Gran: It's fin. She must go and make us some tea, now.

Aunt Sarita: I doubt if she even knows how to do it.

Aunt DD: Just go her a break. Her mother apologized for didn't she.. Lee my dear please come. Don't cry ok??

She pulled me into a hug and all people went to seat as they were all standing. Talk about dramatic people, it's them.

Aunt Jack's calmed me down, she's actually nice than I expected her to be.

Aunt Jacks: don't mind all of them. I understand your situation and now go make some tea. Make sure it's not milky but herby. Now go...

I went out the kitchen and I took the trays that were already packed with some cups of tea. I looked at all the super basins and the sugar was already sugar inside. Urmi got I and she flashed a smile, I smiled back fakingly.

Urmi: you have to serve Yuvraj's tea separately and that's a tip from your sister in law.

Me: or maybe a trap...

Urmi: well, it's not. Aunt Jack sent me to tell you.

I nodded and she went out. I delivered tge trays of tea, served everyone and I came with the last tray for Yuvraj. I stood next to him and he drank it. He coughed spitting it out. I looked at him concerned.

Me: Yuvraj are you good?

Aunt Sirita: What's wrong Yuvraj. Is your tea okay?  
Come let me taste it..

Yuvraj: No.. No.. The tea is okay, it's more than nice  
actually.

He said fastly and I could sense that it's the tea is not  
nice at all, he's just sugar coating it to protect me  
from his grumpy furious family. And that's nice of  
him but I will never be his wife, ever. I'll do  
everything in my power to fight him, even if it means  
killing myself.

Thando's POV 

I hired chefs to cook dinner for me and Busie. I  
called her to get ready. I'm really prepared to work  
things out with her. I just realized that I still love her  
despite everything. She's the woman I love you and I  
really want her to feel loved.

That's why I'm preparing this romantic dinner for the woman of my dreams. And I've just realised that maybe marriage isn't a bad idea.

I drove to her apartment and I saw a quantum parking inside. I parked outside then walked out. I went in and I just went in the door was opened.

I didn't find anyone in the lounge and I went to the kitchen, I found Busie standing in front of a guy. I do remember this guy from the hospital but I don't know who he is. What is he doing here?

I stood there and watched them. The guy was holding Busie by her waist and he was just too close for my liking. He touched her face and my blood just boiled as I saw Busie looking down shyly. I realized that she never did that with me. I listened to what they're telling each other.

Guy: You're perfect and beautiful. You don't deserve trouble some people in your life. Sometimes people change or even move on. If you love someone then love them enough to let them go. If they're meant for you then they'll find their way back to you.

Busie: you're the only one who sees me as perfect. I talked to someone yesterday at the park and he told me that Thando never wanted to marry me. Think about it, he never did. Maybe he doesn't see what you see or maybe you're saying that because you don't know me. Thando knows me that I am sure and maybe I don't deserve to be his wife. I am just a township girl who was here to hustle and that's all. Thando is a guy with class he ne-

Lwethu: I don't care how much of a tycoon this boyfriend of yours is, you're valuable and perfect for a rich man at heart. What a man can offer you as a material thing is just a bonus. You deserve a loyal, honest, trustworthy, supportive and a loving man because you're one in a million. A scarce pearl. But I know and trust your intelligence, you'll do what's

best for you. Don't forget the fact that you are perfect.

He leaned in to her face and kissed her cheek. She closed her eyes and a tear dropped. He wiped it and then turned to live and I got in. They both jumped out of shock. I raised my eyebrow not saying anything.

Busie: How long have you been standing there??

Lwethu: I've got to go.. take care of yourself, Siwe.

He went out and Busie cleared throat. She brushed her head looking all around.

Me: Hey babe, I'm good thanks and how are you doing?

Busie: um. I'm sorry it's just that I didn't hear coming in.

Me: well, the door was widely opened.

Busie: oh.. um we can go...

Me: you didn't tell me that you can now use your legs.

Busie: well, it's just happened the other day but I'm still not fully recovered.

Me: well, I Know a therapist that can help you regain your memory fastly.

Busie: No.. there's no need for that. The doctor said I must do things and spend time with people that I don't remember do activities that I did in the past.

Me: Oh ok..So who's that guy?

Busie: it's my friend, the one who found me on the night of my incident or shall I say death? When no one was there to rescue me.

Guilt ate me as she said the last part "when there was no one to rescue me". I looked at her and she wasn't emotional at all.

Me: I'm sorry, I wasn't there. I don't have any valid reasons for not protecting you. I failed you and for that I'm sorry. I sh-

Busie: You're not a Messiah Thando. How would you have known? It's not your fault please don't beat yourself up about this and besides it's all in the past.

Me: but still I sh-

Busie: Thando please, just relax okay? What I want is your attention and love that's all. I know people don't believe that you are a good guy for me bu-

Me: People? What are they saying??

Busie: That you're not loyal, honest and that you never wanted me to be a business woman, th- But I know you love me and you'll never fool me, would you??

Me: No.. I wouldn't. I'm glad you believe in me, us. Our love and I must say we've been through a lot and this shall pass soon. I love you, Busie. Without you my life is empty.



She touched my face with her fingertips and went up on her toes. She kissed me and I kissed her back. Oh how I missed her touch and kisses. We kissed a long and emotional kiss. I felt at peace and I'm happy.

We went to my house and the romantic dinner. We had fun with her giggling and we went to bed.

I kissed her neck with her touching my every part of my body. I took off her clothes and she was left with a bra and panties. When I tried unclipping his bra she stopped me. I looked at her questioningly.

Busie: I can't do this Thando I'm sorry.

She said getting away from me. She wore her t-shirt.

Me: ok.. babe I understand but you don't have to go at this time. Let's cuddle together an-

Busie: okay but I have to call Lwethu and inform him not wait up tonight.

Me: He stays with you???

Busie: ja.. Mom asked him by the time I got discharged from the hospital.

Me: And you didn't think it's important for me to know.

Busie: well, I thought you knew.

Me: you thought?? Busie you're living with a guy under the same roof and I don't know anything about that. What is that called??

Busie: I'm sorry baby but I didn't know that you're not aware, really..

I stood up and went to my closet and I gave her my t-shirt to wear. Hearing her say she's sorry makes me calm down and love her more. She's not a really

apologizing type this one. I got into bed and she layed her head on my chest holding me tight. This is what I needed, her holding me tightly, listening to each other's heart beats.

Busie: Babe are you mad at me?

Me: No my love I'm not.. if I was there everyday I would have known.




Busie: babe don't say that..

Me: Friday there's a launch in East London and I would love you to come with..

Busie: um. Are you sure?

Me: of course, I am hunny. I've ordered a perfect outfit for you.

Busie: Ncoah.. baby...

She kissed me my chin. She was so happy . I love her and I'm actually thinking of marrying her. She's my everything   






Those who truly love each other genuinely will surely be reunited everytime they split apart. How true is this statement??





I love y'all 



Love

-Admin 



×Unedited×

Episode 31





❤️ Løvē ❤️ Is 🌟❤️ Beautiful ❤️

Narration 🗣️

Lihle's dad and Mom arranged marriages for both Lihle and Wanda without any of them knowing. But Lihle thought creatively and came up with a plan to get out of the web she was in . By bringing her enemies closer to her and she got to finish the puzzle.

Wanda was regretting himself for not talking to Lihle and tell her how he feels about her. He does know that their still young but he really believes he's in love more especially now that he is forced to get married to his ex girlfriend from church, Thuliswa.



He doesn't wanna disappoint Thuliswa but at the same time he doesn't want to be with her while he doesn't love her. He feels like Thuliswa deserves better than to be with a man that he doesn't love. He took a decision to end his life by throwing himself over a high cliff. He told Nelson how he feels about the whole situation. But will Nelson be able to save his friend?

Will Lihle's hard work be in vain or will she meet Wanda and continue with her plan??

On the other hand, Thando is really committed and ready to be faithful to her beloved Busie. He's prepared to be the best man, he wants to be the reason for Busie to smile and be the man he never became.

But the only problem he has was that he's not fully comfortable with Busie being a business woman. He's been trying so hard to accept that but it seems impossible to him. Will he be able to overcome this obstacle?

Busie is slowly regaining and a certain student tells her that she needs to repeat the most special moment that she ever shared with someone. The question is, what's that special moment in her lifetime if not her first meeting with baby Olo?

Lwazilwethu, gets hurt all over again as he watches Busie all in love with Thando. Lwazilwethu thinks that letting her go is not going to work and also fighting for her ain't an option. But deep down he doesn't have the courage to give up on Busie. He strongly believes they're meant to be together, despite the fact that they're from different levels. What scares him mostly is that he ain't no gangster or powerful Mafioso in the world he knows of. Sbu advises him to fight dirty and that might hurt Busie in the process. Will Lwazilwethu fight dirty against Thando?





 Lihle's PVO 

Me: who told you that I believe in love ?

Yuvraj: It doesn't have to be about belief. Love is just a beautiful thing that everyone experiences.

Me: And what does one do, if he is love sick?

Yuvraj: well, that's a bad situation to be in but Love is complicated but it needs people who have the fighting spirit.

Me: you mean that a person shall fight for love??

Yuvraj: Yes, why not? I Did exactly that with you.

Me: what do you mean?

Yuvraj: Let's just say I had to hit everything that comes my way just to be with you. Culture, family and race barriers.

Me: even forced me into it.

Yuvraj: yes. But don't worry, you'll get to know me and I'm sure you will learn to love me.

Me: So, that's how one deals with the situation of being love sick. By hitting everything that comes your way?

Yuvraj: yes. You fight for something you love. Give your family, culture and any other obstacles no choice but to bend the rules and accept you.

Me: Okay.. Look Yuvraj this is my sleeping time.  
Goodnight.

Yuvraj: I thought we're still bonding and that we'll watch the moon together through the night?

Me: 😞 😞 😞 😞

Yuvraj: Batay Karte hai...(Please talk to me )

Me: Good night Yuvraj. Phir milenge (see you)

Yuvraj: Goodnight.

He kissed my cheek, with his rough mustache 😬.  
He went to the spare room where he was sleeping. I went upstairs to look for the three grumpy aunts.

I found them conspiring against me as always with Urmi. I got in and they kept quiet giving me weird looks. I simply smiled as I knew that im going to use in order to be able to get out of here.

Me: come on don't stop plotting your nephew on my account.

Aunt Pragya: You si-

Me: before your high blood pressure gets high up to the sky, listen to what I have to say.

Urmi: We don't wanna talk to you, so please get out of here.

Me: That's the only problem with y'all Indians. You love thinking that you own everything wherever you go. No wonder you are always get attacked. You don't know your places. You're just too forward.

Aunt Sirita: And she's also a racist!!

Me: Oh trust me I'm not..But truth be told I hate Indians including you... Nevertheless I'll have to work with you this time for I saw that we've got a common goal. I don't wanna marry Yuvraj and you don't want that to happen either. We can work together and work on this. So, What do you say?

They looked at me in disbelief and I looked at them with a straight face. They looked at each other and aunt Pragya nodded. They did too.

Aunt Pragya: Well, what do you want?

Me: well, I want you to find out where's Wanda? If I find out about that all our problems will be solved.

Aunt Sirita: How are we supposed to know that?

Aunt Pragya: that's impossible.

Me: well, then maybe I might as well get married to Yuvraj or tell the whole family what you've been I'll up to so I can save my ass. You'll go down and me I'll walk away with victory.

Aunt Sirita: No...no you can't expose us. Who is gonna believe you anyway?

Me: everyone because I have tangible evidence.

Aunt Sirita: What evidence? That's impossible.

Me: Well, to you it's impossible but to me anything is possible. The impossible may possible.

Aunt Pragya: fine . We'll talk to your father he knows the location where your little brother is.

Me: go to him now!

Aunt Pragya: What? now? But Th-

Me: do you want us to complete this mission or not?

Aunt Pragya: of course we do...

Me: Then stop procrastinating and follow me now.

She followed hesitantly and I went to dad's study room. I stood next to the door and looked at Aunt Pragya.

Me: Now get in and get answers for me. I'll listen from here and you listen carefully as well.

Aunt Pragya: What if h-

Me: Just go and remember what's at stake here.



She nodded going in, I don't like acting like that to adults but they pushed me to it.

She got in and put her best action. She sat in front of Dad. Dad was smiling like there's no tomorrow. I go closer watching and listening to what they're saying.

Aunt Pragya: you're such a workaholic Mr. MJ.

Dad: I have no choice. Working is one of my hobbies these days.

Aunt Pragya: I see and all your children are following right into your steps.

Dad: ja.. but it ain't easy to make that happen but Wanda is the one who listens to whatever is being said.

Aunt Pragya: Oh! That one is so obedient and respectful. I've meaning to ask, where is he?

Dad: well, I sent him to his grandma he's also preparing for marriage.

Aunt Pragya: where's you mom from, again?

Dad: from Libode. I don't think you know the town, it's very small and a bit unpopular.

Aunt Pragya: I wouldn't know really, that was a silly question. So did he agree to g-

I went to my room and took my sportbag. I went to father's safe in the garage and I punched the password I stole from the Bible. I took a huge stash of money with out counting and I went to open mom's car. I drove it out of the garage and what's nice about it is that it doesn't make any noises. I went out and hit the road. I called Nelson with the forbidden phone. He didn't answer at first but he didn't answer so I went to his home. I couldn't risk coming in and being seen. I thought about acting as a delivery guy.

I drove to his home and parked a few houses away. It was dark outside and the time is about 8:15pm. I took my clothes and wore a Nike black track suit with tekkies . I wore a caps. And I looked for a file

looking like thing. I found a book and a pen, I took those and went to Nelson's home. I got in and went to the doorstep. I knocked and his older brother got the door.

Me: good evening sir.. Is this Nelson?

Him: No..

Me: I've got these for him but I was told to give them to him strictly.

Him: okay, just a few a seconds.

I nodded and he disappeared upstairs. A few minutes later Nelson came downstairs in his night garments. He came to me alone.

Me: Nelson, dude I've been calling you..

Nelson: Lihle? What are doing here?

Me: I need your help dude. Can we talk outside in the car?

Nelson: okay.. let's go..

We got out of his house and we walked in silence to my car. We got in and I narrated the whole story to him.

Nelson: No wonder, Wanda called me sounding so down.

Me: what do you mean sounding down? Is he okay?

Nelson: I don't think he is because he also said I must let you hear this, a voice note. Here...

I took the cellphone and listened to the voice note he indicated. Here it goes,

Wanda: Lee, I'm sorry for snapping at you when you kissed. When they say ' we don't know what the future holds for us' it's true, we really don't. I wanted to tell how I feel but I guess it was the right

not to because we're siblings. I love you lil sis, just keep that in mind. Even if I ain't here anymore please do know that you are the best sis I've ever had. I love you and I'll always will.

He started breathing heavily before the voice note went off. I had tears all over my face. I looked at Nelson and he shrugged.

Me: Nelson what if he commits suicide. Nelson we need to find him before he d-

Nelson: okay please calm down and breathe. I'll go and take my car and you'll driver this back to your home.

Me: No..we don't have time I took this car so we can use it.

Nelson: Lee your parents will recognize that you not there and the car too. Then boom they'll track it.

Me: I ain't taking this car back Nelson.

Nelson: okay.. at least let's drive to spar. I'll take it to my friend he'll fix the tracking problem.

Me: excellent. Now I'll drive..

Nelson: No ways, I drive.

Me: Okay fine.

We drove to the Spar and we hit the road going to Libode. We drove down quickly and I kept praying that everything is okay with Wanda. I can't afford to lose not before even before we try and see where our relationship takes us. I mean it's clear that we've got feelings for each other. I'm so angry at my parents now.





Thando's POV 







I sent the my driver to go and pick up Busie. She thinks we're going to PE but we're actually going to Cape Town. We're on a baecation but to her it's a surprise for her. I'm willing to work so hard to earn her trust and love back to me. I can become a taxi driver just to win her love, I mean she's fancies that taxi driver she's with. If I have to be a taxi driver so she can see that I don't see her as a poor person or just a township girl then so be it. I'm prepared to do anything.

I'm now at the airport waiting for my lady, the beautiful lady I've seen.

Indeed she came wearing an elegant dress cat walking like she's on camera. Her weave was just so perfect, her make up and everything was just so gorgeous. This is the lady I chose and fell for. She's gonna make such a sexy mom to my kids one day infact in the few years to come.

Busie: \*cleared a throat\* Hi, Mr. Mjongeni, please staring ain't nice but rather rude.

Me: Um. I'm sorry it's just that this new look is just like a dream. I mean you're mine...

Busie: Of course I am. Can we go now..

Me: of course. Get in

Busie: thank you...

We got into the jet and flew over to Durban. I was busy snogging with Busie and we were arguing

about the wines taste. Seeing her smiling is all I ever wanted.

Busie: Thando.. 😞

Me: Um.. my love..

Busie: You seem miles away from here.

Me: I'm just thinking about how happy I am when you are but I just feel guilty I couldn't be fully there to support you and be the best boyfriend ever. I'm so sorry, Busie. I ju-

Busie: Thando, I know you blame yourself for what happened but no one is perfect my love. I love you just the way you are.

Thando: I know you do but I just feel like I've let my pride get over me and I start acting recklessly. If I can tell you what I've been doing while you're away, my mindset I'm sure your love for me wouldn't even vouch for me. I'm beyond not being perfect Busie and I'm always afraid that someone might just take

you away from me all because of my actions. I'm bad  
pe-

Busie: My love for you is genuine Thando, I know what you've done while I was away and everything. Brad told me, well I forced him to do so. But I still couldn't leave you just because of a silly setback. It doesn't change anything.

Me: What? You know ab-

Busie: but that doesn't mean I'm okay with your cheating, do it again then you'll lose how much love I have for you, you won't like it. And it will be called tough love baby.

Me: Oh.. really?? Well, in that case I might as well become a taxi driver, I mean you're always around him.

Busie: 🤪🤪🤪 And you wanna be a taxi driver too???

Me: yes, if it takes what it takes to get the love of my life and keep her forever.

Busie: Gosh... I can even imagine the front page of the campus newspaper saying 'Thee famous artist Busisiwe Mlambo at camp is in love with a taxi driver'

We laughed at that until we reached Durban and we got off. I was holding her waist and we walked to my car.

Busie: I thought you said the launch in East London, babe??

Me: well, change of plans. We're in a baecation.

Busie: oh my God a baecation...

She screamed and came to hug. She kissed me all over the face. We got into the car with her smiling corner to corner. And I pulled her to my chest.

Busie: Babe a baecation. This is dream come true. I mean I thought this was meant for power couples, pe-

Me: Are we not a power couple?

Busie: well, we are but I didn't think you're that type of a guy that lik-

Me: accomplishing couple goals?

Busie: Um. Yeah I mean you're not into the things and all that stuff.

Me: 😂😂😂 Well, I guess this is a new me then.

Busie: I love this new man here, who's kinda of a taxi driver.

Me: 😂😂😂 yhoo... I can live with that... Steve (driver) we're in the destination just get in..

Steve: yes Sir...

We got in the Lodge I booked for us and we went in. Busie couldn't stop complementing the place. It was gorgeous but not as she looks.

We went out of the car in the private parking lot. We went to a restaurant I booked for the two of us. So we can spend the whole evening here.

Busie: \*gasping\* Baby why is this place this stunning, I mean it's just a restaurant yet it looks like it's prepared for just one person.

Me: Well, it is prepared for Queen Bee. I mean it's a beautiful for the most beautiful lady I've never seen before.

Busie: \* she got teary\* Thando suxoka... (Thando don't lie)

Me: Well, I'm not. Now come let's sit and spend the rest the evening here...

Busie: Thando this place is breathtaking, the water fall, the art work and the serv-

This is too much..\*She cried\*


I went closer to her and pulled into a hug. She held me tightly while crying. I don't like it when she cries but it's the tears of joy. I'm glad I'm finally the man of her dreams, I feel free and happy myself.

Me: Babe, please don't cry. \*I wiped her tears.\*

Busie: Is this how much you love me?

Me: No...

Busie: \*Her facial expression changed to being concerned\* huh??

Me: My love for you is beyond this. This is just a top up, I'm doing it to make you feel special because you're special .

Busie: Thando... What happened to you?

Me: You happened, you made me this man. You turned me into a loving and caring man. This is why I love you so much, everything you touch turns into good. Your love made me realize that I have been such a fool and a blind man. Busisiwe Mlambo you make me a man amongst men. You made me find a



sense of belonging when I was feeling left out in my home country. I love you and I'll always will. I wanna be with you for the rest of my life. Just do one thing for me please my love..

Busie: anything for you Sweetheart just name it.

I looked at her and kneel before with one knee. She looked at me confused and I reached for the box in my pocket. I opened and she screamed with tears rushing down her face.

Me: Busisiwe Mlambo will you please make me the most respected and happiest man in this univer-

Busie: Hayini Ninani uThando 😬👁️👁️( No guys Thando)

Me: Will you please marry me??

She cried and the waiters took videos. They kept telling her to say yes. She looked at me in disbelief and I was waiting impatiently for her answer.

Me: Just one word babe. Please...

Busie: Y-e-s...

I slipped the ring into her and she turned around jumping and I got up. She attacked me with a hell of a kiss. We kissed and the waiters gave us a round of a pause. We broke the kiss and she looked at me then back to her .

Busie: Thando...

Me: My love?

Busie: I love you...

Me: And I love you... I learnt how to plan that song by Major. Come I'll play for you.

Busie: What?? I'm so in love with you right now.. and I can't believe I'm your wife to be...

I kissed her and she kissed me back. I poured my emotions to the kiss. Now I'll go and introduce her to my parents, soon enough. I love her and she's mine. She belongs to me.



❤️ Love may be complicated 🤔❤️

But 🤔

❤️ Love is beautiful ❤️

🤔 They say love conquers it all, how true is this statement? 🗨️





I love y'all 



Warmest regards

-Admin 







xUneditedx





Episode 32





Secrets are pulled off under the carpet 🗨️



Two weeks later...

Busie's POV 🗨️

Life is so simple when you just go with the flow. I found out about Thando's cheating and all that drama. But because I feel like I love him so much and I don't wanna live without him. I forgave him. And I still want to fully regain. A student at school

who once suffered from memory loss told me that u need to do something that I did in the past but it must be the most special moment in my Life. I thought okay, maybe if I'm with Thando I might remember but nothing. I haven't slept with him for a while now amd he ain't complaining. I still feel like maybe I need to talk to Lwethu about this, at some point I feel like my meetings with him weren't regularly which means there can be a special thing we did together. I just can't think of anything we would do together and be special.

Lwethu moved out of my apartment last week, well I came back with him not there. I haven't told him about Thando's proposal and maybe I'm gonna tell him now.

He sent me his address and I'm heading there now.

I reached his and it's an apartment bigger and beautiful than I have. I saw his quantum outside and

I got the assurance that I'm in the right place. I got in and knocked, a white guy got the door.

Me: Hi.. Is Lwazilwethu around??

Him: Yes.. please come in.

He said with a smile and I got in. I saw three girls, two blacks and one white. With a black guy, they were seating in the lounge. They stood up as soon as they saw me. They were all wearing smiles, I was a bit uncomfortable with that.

Him: I'm Jake. And that's Nomhle, Nosi, Lucy and Nkuja...

Them: hi..

Me: hi.. I'm Busi-

Nosi: Busisiwe Mlambo from the magazine, social Media. I'm a huge fan of yours. Do you autographs?

Lucy: ja.. we really love you. You're beautiful and natural.

Jake: ok.. so we're Lwazi's housemates. I'm sorry  
abo-

Me: No.. Um I can sign for you guys..

Lucy : really.. oh my gosh let me go and take my  
favourite scarf and a book.

They all screamed coming with their cellphone to  
take selfies and they gave me things to put my  
autograph. I was so lost because I really don't  
remember being famous. Mom called me yesterday  
and told me about how successful I am and that  
she's proud of me. I didn't know what's that about  
and now this. We took selfies and Lwethu got in  
from one of the rooms. They went to sit as Lwethu  
was approaching wearing a smile on his face and  
Jake looked at me,

Lwethu hugged me and I hugged him back.

Lwethu: how are you?

Me: I'm good thanks and you?

Lwethu: I'm fine thanks. Come this way...

Lucy: Thanks Bee...

Me: it's a pleasure sweetheart...

We went in Lwethu's, it is spacious and huge. It looks beautiful fully furnished. But it feels like I've seen the furniture before. I looked around and I kept having this image of this room in another place.

Lwethu looked at my hand and I saw that he's staring at the ring. He looked up to me.

Lwethu: So you're marrying him?

Me: He proposed..

Lwethu: And you said yes..

Me: what was I supposed to say?.. I want him.

Lwethu: What about what you love and need?

Me: that's him.

Lwethu: you're making a big mistake of your life  
Busie.

Me: then let me do my mistake so I can learn from  
them.

Lwethu: only fools learn from their mistakes and  
you're not one. Don't let him make you one.

Me: Lwethu you promised answers.

I said changing the subject. He opened the closet  
and wore a black leather jacket. He turned to look at  
me as I was standing in front of the dresser. He got  
closer and closer, I started being anxious, I had him  
breathing on my neck and then I had a pair of keys  
making noise. Whoa.... He was taking keys. I exhaled  
in relief and he smacked going backwards looking at  
me.

He opened the door and,

Lwethu: After you...

I went out not knowing where we're going to. We got out and met Jake's who threw a pair of keys to Lwethu and he caught them.

Lwethu: Thanks Jakes...

Jakes: anytime Buddy...Happy birthday Busie...

I looked at him confused and he laughed.

Me: Thanks... I guess\*I mumbled the last part\*

Lwethu: look at me...

I turned to look at him and he had a small black forest 🍰 with one 🕯️ candle in the mid of it.

Lwethu: blow...



I blew it, and I kept thinking about the fact that today is my birthday. They know but I don't, mom didn't say happy birthday too not even Thando. Is it really my birthday?

Lwethu: happy birthday, Siwe.

Me: Thanks.

He opened the garage and we got in. I saw a beautiful car that looks new and I love it. I looked at Lwethu...

Lwethu: So now we'll hit one of your favorite clubs with this.

Me: really... I didn't know that I loved clubs..

Lwethu: yes you did.. it might be one of the moment you're looking for.

Me: it can't be in a club.. 

Lwethu: 😂😂😂 you loved clubbing that's all I'm sayin'. Now get in.

Me: thanks...

I said as he opened the door for me. He went to his side and drove out of his commune. We went to the clubhouse.

There were strippers and all that. We sat on the couches having some drinks. I was waiting for Lwethu but he didn't. I had three shots when I was about to take the third one, Lwethu stopped me.

Lwethu: You're not gonna get drunk at least not tonight.

Me: ok...fine..

We stayed the watching the performers doing their thing on the stage. I looked at Lwethu and I got to his ear so he can hear what I'm about to say.

Me: you never told me about you..

Lwethu: What do you wanna know about me?

Me: everything, especially the basics like where're you from?

He looked at me closely and he just pecked my lips. That made me want more of his kisses, I just imagined my self biting his lips. I quickly brushed that thought off me.

I smiled,

Me: You're always avoiding my questions?

Lwethu: I'm not.. it's just that I don't wanna bore you about myself.

Me: Try me..

Lwethu: Come on Siwe, cheer up it's your birthday.

Me: You promised answers, Lwethu.

Lwethu: I figured out something else you might want

He said pulling me closer to him, he kissed me and I responded. His kiss 🥹, he deepened it and I followed his lead. The way he kissed me was just so incredible. I had a flash back while lost in the kiss.

Flash back:

He was a Barman from this club. We are standing near a campus residence and he touched my hair. He kissed me and the broke the kiss looking at me.

The Barman: I would like this to last but I just don't stand a chance.

Me: Why not? Maybe you do, who knows..

Barman: I know I don't. I want you to be mine and to be yours but it's just impossible. We don't stand a chance.

He pecked my lips then looked at me. He let go of my waist.

Barman: goodnight beautiful.

Thando appeared and I never got to the Barman again.

End of the flash...

Lwethu looked at me while touching my face. I looked at him and I realized that he's the Barman, judging from the kiss, the voice everything..

Me: can we get out of here...

Lwethu: are y-

Me: Now...

We got out and we went to the car. And Lwethu looked at me.

Me: what ??

Lwethu: You're look pretty...

Me: 😊😊😊

I looked down not saying anything. I blushed hidingly. Kazi ukuba uThando wohlulwa yintoni ukundenza ndizive kanje? 🤔 (I wonder what makes it hard for Thando make me feel this way.)

But I love him just the way he is.

Me: you're not taking me to my place?

Lwethu: No.. you said you want answers didn't you?

Me: I do.

He drove to his commune and we got in. There was no one now, it was quiet.

Lwethu: they're at the boot camp and will come back after three days.

Me: Oh...ok..

Lwethu: I'll make us something to eat...

Me: I can cook for us, if you don't mind of course..

Lwethu: of course I don't. Come with me.

We went to his kitchen and we started cooking together. He was peeling off the potatoes and other veggies. I made a fried rice and chicken.

After some time we dined together. We washed the dishes together and then he led me to his bedroom. He showed me his piano and he played a song that sounds like I know it from somewhere. It's a song full of sadness, heart break and agony. Tears

failed as I watched Lwethu playing the keys with his closed and sadness was written in his face. I realized that he wasn't happy at all.

He ended the song and he looked at me. He noticed my tears and he got up, he embraced me.

Lwethu: You said you want answers right..

Me: yes..

Lwethu: I'll tell you how we met. But if you don't remember anything after telling you this then I don't know what will help. Maybe you'll have to go to your mom.

Me: please tell me...

Lwethu: I was the Barman at the bar called Cubana. It was one of your favorites. You came in the other day looking depressed and stressed. You had so much to drink and I took you to the resident. When we got there, yo- \*he cleared his throat\*



Me: I got on top of you and kissed you. And I unbuttoned your shirt but you buttoned it everytime I unbuttoned it. Then we got out of the car and you kissed me . You told me we don't stand a chance. You left me hanging, Thando came through disturbing me from capturing your image. I never got to see you again. I tried looking for you everywhere but I didn't find you Lwethu. You left and disappeared into thin air... That's all I recalled from that kiss in the club. Yet you said to me there was nothing special between the two of us. You lied...

Lwethu: I didn't like, Busie. You were always so glued to that boyfriend of yours. What was I supposed to do?

Me: you should've came to me and t-

Lwethu: I had nothing to say to you.

Me: I don't believe that...

Lwethu: well, we got to meet again when you were vacabonding in Natal villages at night. I took you to my house and we stayed together for days. You didn't know me and I said I'm Lwando. I didn't want to say I'm the Barman from Cape because you were already suspecting that.

Me: You liked to me all the time in the past. Why?

Lwethu: I was protecting my heart Busie. But all the lies were in vain anyway. You did break it indeed.

Me: How?

Lwethu: we slept together Busie. And you still left me and I could see you had feelings for me but you were still thinking of yourself.

Me: we had se-

Lwethu: We did and you went away not even looking back. I never saw you again. And now you're marrying the same guy who made you do reckless decisions like losing your virginity to a complete stranger.

Me: Why did you do it?

Lwethu: because I loved you and I didn't want you to go to someone who was going to maybe do things in his way. You desperately wanted me to do it.

Me: But I don't remember of that. I had the name Lwando at the back of my mind from some unclear dreams but I n-

I stood up pacing around and Lwethu stood up too.

Lwethu: you see this relationship of yours with that loser will not end well.

Me: What do you want me to do?

Lwethu: I don't know. But don't marry him...

I got closer to him and he held my waist. He started breathing on my neck and that caused a tornado in my whole body.

Me: I'm so confused, Lwazilwethu. I don't know what to do. I just wanna regain my memory.

Lwethu: you will..

Me: What if the moment is when we w-

Lwethu: I don't think so..

Me: I think there only one way to find out then.

I said that taking off his Jacket and seductively looked at him. He closed his eyes.

Lwethu: Siwe, this ain't right.. You're doing it just bec-

Me: I know what I'm doing Lwethu...

I got on my toes and wrapped my arms around his neck and I looked at him. He also did and my heart was pounding so fastly. I wanted to feel him right inside me and I was already wet down there. He slowly held my waist pulling me to him tightly. He

smashed his lips on to mine. We started moving at staccato pace, enlightened musician will understand.

His hand started travelling up and down in my body. His touch made me just lose my mind and be the most wildest woman ever. I don't get to be that wild with Thando but with Lwethu's touch it's like I'm magnetically being pulled to him.

He left my lips to my neck and I was breathing heavily. He took off my jacket, t-shirt and I was left with my bra. He picked me up and wrapped my legs around his waist, I felt his manhood hard against me. He walked to his room, biting my neck and I was brushing his back not knowing what to do. The feeling was just incredibly extraordinary, he placed me to his bed. He unbuttoned my Jean. And he took it off slowly, I was left with my bra and underwear. He looked at my body then to me, I hid my face shyly. He kissed my thighs and went up slowly. I moaned softly and his breath on my body made me want him more than I've ever wanted anyone. His

touch is electrifying and makes me feel like I'm somewhere up the sky.

He kissed my whole body and lastly he took off my underwear. He got in my thighs and he kissed my treasure. He looked at me and smiled while rubbing clit, I held my moans back but I failed. He smiled warmly his smile was something else.

Flash back:

He was just in between my thighs and looked at me and,

Lwando: I've never done this before but I want to do it to you, is it okay with you...

I just nodded and...

End of the flash back...

He inserted his tongue and started twirling it around. I pulled the bed covers. We went faster and I was now screaming on top of lungs. I touched his head telling to deeper, undisappointingly he did so. I felt myself building up and I just knew I'm gonna reach my orgasms. He stopped and I cursed out of frustration.

Me: Lwethu... Please...

He kissed me, and I tasted myself. He went to my neck again and I was busy taking off his trouser. He let me be and I even took off his boxers. He rubbed himself against my treasure, he looked at me and so did I.

Lwethu: are you sure this is what you want?

Me: yes..

Lwethu: You know if you doing this with me, there will be implications right?

Me: I don't care Lwazilwethu....

He inserted a tip of himself and I went up but he took it off. I looked at him frustratedly, he chuckled.

Lwethu: you're bētråyĩñg your boyfriend right now.

Me: he betrayed me countless times too...

Lwethu: I'm not your one night stand, Siwe. After this there will war and you'll be caught in between.

Me: Wha-... aaa...Lwethu....

He unexpectedly inserted himself and I flinched as it was a bit painful. He moved slowly at first. He kept kissing me every now and then. He thrusted in at a moderately fast pace. I was busy screaming in pleasure, if there's anything else I would love doing constantly all the time it's having sex with this guy.



He kissed me while still kissing, he lowered the pace. I dug my nails on his back, as that feeling was just incredible. Him inside me, moving slowly and his kissing me. He would break it hear and there to make some eye contact.

I kept having flashbacks of everything and he was doing what he does best on top of me. Suddenly I felt myself building up and he fastened the pace. I reached my orgasms and he shortly followed after me. He collapsed next to me and he took a wet towel and cleaned us up. We caught our breathes and he pulled me to his chest. We kept quiet listening to our hearts beating. I could remember myself calling Thando but he didn't answer...

Me: They left me thinking that I'm dead and I thought I am too 😞

Lwethu: you remember that??

I looked at him and I realized I love him. Gosh how is this possible, what will I say to Thando. I slept with someone else and it felt good . Oh no and I remember everything. He's gonna hate me forever.

Lwethu: You don't love him, you just feel sorry him for him. I don't know why..

Me: What will I say him? That I cheated.

Lwethu: and that you love me.

Me: Lw-

Lwethu: Don't deny it, it's all written all over your eyes.

Me: that's not true.

Lwethu: then how come you went on a vacation with him and spent so many days together with out intimacy? You did it with me instead.

Me: because I wan-

Lwethu: if you really wanted to regain your memory by having sex you would have started with him but no you didn't, you came to me.

Me: Tha-

Lwethu: I'm not fighting with you just relax what j know is as long as I am alive you're not marrying him. Now tomorrow you're going to dump him.

Me: and say what Lwazilwethu? That I slept with you and realized that I - that's bullshit. I j-

Lwethu: maybe after this you'll know what to do or say to him.

He kissed my neck and touched my body. I tried fighting him but he was just too strong and the feeling is irresistably amazing. He slipped his finger on my treasure and I moaned. He kissed me trailing down to my tummy. I was dripping wet down there.

Me: Lwethu please...

Lwethu: My love what do you want?

Me: You...

Lwethu: but I'm here...

Me: I just want you in-

He went up to fully look at me and he naughtly smiled.

Lwethu: I thought you said 'NO'

Me: I didn't.. please do it...

Lwethu: your wish is my command.

He inserted himself and we went for a second round. We had sex for the whole night, I've lost counts. He kept convincing me to leave Thando. We slept in each other's arms. I am happy with my memory regain and thanks to him. But I can't leave Thando just like that.

I woke up early and Lwethu was already up. He came with the breakfast and I was from the bathroom. Strangely my toiletries and my outfit was already here. I freshened up.

I got in and he looked at me. I looked down shyly and I made my way to the mirror, I sat down.

Me: Good morning...

Lwethu: Morning hunny.. You're such a party pooper. I was just making you some breakfast in bed.

I stood up to face him and I smiled.

Me: I might as well go back to bed then.

Lwethu: well, that's a good idea. I me-an you can't be getting to leave with out finishing up what you've started, will you?

Me: and what's that supposed be?

He pulled me by gowel and it just went untied, revealing my naked body. Lwethu looked at me and bite his lower lip. He pulled me to him and he lifted my head so I can look at him. I did.

Lwethu: I love you...

Me: Wh-

He kissed me before I could get to respond. And I kissed him back. One thing led to another and we had sex again. I kept thinking about the fact that he told me that he loves me. Could he be telling the truth or was he just trying to get under my pants again. I mean he's a taxi driver anyway, that's what they always do. But he doesn't look like those taxi drivers who are womanisers.

We got ready for work together and he dropped me off my boutique. Before I could leave he kissed me, and I kissed him back. I can't seem to be able to say no to him, there's thing that keeps pulling me to him.

I went to my office and I met Nwabisa on my way. She looked at me and pulled me to her office. She had this worried look on her face and I got concerned.

Nwabisa: Where were you?

Me: In my apartment, why?

Nwabisa: You're lying. Thando has been looking for you since yesterday and he's saying you ain't answering your calls.

Me: What ?is he here?

Nwabisa: yes.. He doesn't look happy at all. Sit let's hide these love bites of yours.

Me: I've got hickeys 😬

Nwabisa: what did you think? You're playing hide and seek in that relationship with him ain't you?

Me: No... It's not like that. I j-

Nwabisa: it better be a moment of weakness and not happen again. Tell whoever you were with to stay away from you.

Me: I thought you didn't like Thando.

Nwabisa: not after he passed the test we had for him yesterday.

Me: What test ?

Nwabisa: we sent someone whom we thought was his type and he rejected her. He told her that she's off limits. He's serious about you, Busie.

I swallowed hard not knowing what to say. She was done hiding my hickeys with a make up.

Me: Maybe I must tell him the truth..



Nwabisa: what truth? Girl, sometimes the truth ruins a person. If you really love him don't. Protect his feelings and move on like nothing happened. Now go, go get your man.

I walked to my office and at some point Nwabisa is right. I got in the office and I found Thando watching the city through the big glass wall in my office. He was drinking some coffee and he turned to look at me.

Thando: where have you been??

Me: in a business trip.

Thando: Mmmmh....

I looked at him and he took a magazine on top of my office desk. He threw to my face and I caught it.

Thando: Care to explain that?

I looked at the magazine and I saw the pictures I took at the modelling agency before I could lose my memory. I was in a bikini. I looked at Thando

Me: well, this is me before I could get brutally beaten.

Thanks: and you know when it happened...

Me: my memory is back...

Thando: oh???

Me: I know everything about my past. Well, this is one of the gigs I got from the modelling agency.

Thando: you'll never do this again Busie. You're revealing my assets to the whole world. This is bullshit and it stops right here and now.

Me: well, it's part of my career, I can't just stop modelling. I had a contract in there.

Thando: I don't care. I'll pay whatever they want me to pay. There is no wife of mine who's gonna be naked for everyone to see.

Me: it's not like there's no one who does this Thando. People are always wearing a bikini in the beach.

Thando: And you don't remember me telling you that we must go to the Beach.

Me: well, I love being in the beach Thando and when I'm there I wear like that. The sooner you get that the better.

Thando: you will do no such thing Busie.

Me: You're not gonna tell me Wha-

Thando pulled me and he smashed his lips on mine. He started kissing me and I responded. He touched my whole body and I kept thinking of Lwazilwethu. I broke the kiss and Thando looked at me with questioning eyes.

Me: um.. we can't do this at the office Thando.

Thando: Since when?

Me: Since it's in the morning and I'm too busy.

Thando: But I miss you...

Me: I know but babe you must understand that I have to work so I can recover the loss I've experienced in this boutique.

Thando: I'll come over to your apartment later okay?

Me: okay.

Thando: I love you..

Me: I I. ...\*cleared my throat\* love you too..

He pecked my lips and went out. I called Anele and he answered at first ring.

Phone Convo:

Anele: hey, Lil sis..

Me: hey, Anele. Can we meet now?

Anele: Is everything okay?

Me: I'm in deep shit Anele. I really need your help.

Anele: okay meet me at the mall, then..

Me: okay thanks.

I took my purse and went out of my office. I took a cab to the the Mall. Anele called.

Phone Convo

Anele: you'll find me at KFC

Me: okay... I'll be there in a few minutes.

I rushed at KFC and I got there. I looked for him and I saw him . I went up to him.

Me: it's a good thing you already ordered, I'm so hungry.

Anele: you're always hungry, these days.

Me: it's those pills and they're ruining my diet.

Anele: I saw your pictures, people love you. Mr. Van Buren said I must tell you to come back.

Me: really? I was so afraid to even show up.

A couple girls came to our table and asked to take a selfie with me. I agreed to. They went away complementing me.

Me: I'll never get used to that.

Anele: 😂😂 you better do...So you said you've got a problem.

Me: a big one. I messed up big time Anele.

Anele: you're always messing up, Busie. What is it this time?

Me: I cheated...

Anele: You What?? 😬

Me: it just happened so fast..

Anele: have you told Thando?

Me: No. It happened yesterday.

Anele: what happened?

Me: I slept with someone else, Anele.

Anele: 😬 You better forever hold your peace lil sis, Thando will leave if he dares to find out.

Me: So you're saying I mustn't tell him?

Anele: if you wanna be with him don't. I know it will be revealed but he'll have no choice but to forgive you.

Me: and if he doesn't?

Anele: He loves there's no way he can't do that. He did hurt you deeply and you forgave him, didn't you?

Me: I did...

Anele: then he will too. But who's this guy you slept with?

Me: Lwethu..

Anele: Lwethu? Who's that ?

Me: Lwazilwethu the one who found me on the day of my incident.

Anele: The taxi driving guy?? 😬

Me: I Know Anele but he's just so hot...

Anele: I'm hot too Busie but you never slept with me.

Me: 😂😂😂 mxm...

Anele: I'm serious. There must be a reason why you did it. Do you have feelings for that guy?? Come on, I won't judge you..

Me: He's my virginity breaker Anele...

Anele: you mean the one you met at Natal?

Me: yes...

Anele: you loved that guy, Busie. Do you remember how much longer it took you to forget him?



Me: I do and now he's back. The worst part is, I can't feel anything for Thando now. When he kissed me this morning I kept thinking about, Lwethu.

Anele: 😬😬😬

Me: Lwethu is just so different. I become myself around him. Everything he does is just making me feel special. His touch the way he k-

Anele: whoaa.. Stop. That's too much information.

Me: sorry, it's just that with him I feel happy...

Anele: but?

Me: There's Thando.

Anele: if Thando wasn't there would you date the guy?

Me: yes No..argg I don't know. He is a good guy...

Anele: but??

Me: We can never work out.

Anele: because he's a taxi driver??

Me: No... But because of our standard of living. What will we do about our financial statuses? You know how that can jeopardize our relationship.

Anele: all in all you like him.

Me: yes, I do but I'm not sure about him.

Anele: that guy loves you. I think you should go for him. I mean who cares about what people will say.

I looked at Anele slowly taking off my engagement ring and I put it back again.

Anele: you know we tested Thando yesterday but I've got the feeling that he's not innocent enough. I mean he has no problem with you not being intimate with him for such a long. I would totally freak out if Nwabisa would starve me for so long.

Me: you mean that you would r-

Anele: No.. but we would argue about it here and there. But Thando doesn't even argue, he just simply understands.

Me: and he was never this understanding before.

Anele: did he tell you where he's going to?

Me: No...

Anele: I think I know where he might be. Now let's go

I got up following Anele. We got into his car and he drove to his house. He left me in the car and ran inside.

He came back with a flash drive looking like thing.

Me: where are we going to?

Anele: to my cousin's apartment. Thando's PA, Zami.

Me: Oh.. you think he's got something to do with her.

Anele: yes.. she's been telling me how nice his boss is blah blah blah...

Me: Sounds rather interesting.

We reached the apartment and Anele called the security that was at the gate.

Anele: eita grootman endala (hi, big bro)

Sec: Sure...

Anele: UZami ukhona laway? (Is Zami here?)

Sec: ja sure but she's very busy at the moment.

Anele: Her boss is around for that meeting huh?

Sec: I don't know about the meeting but he's here.

Anele: well, please go and connect this flash drive to the CCTV cameras.

Sec: Tha-

Anele: here take this... you'll buy your children some nice clothes and do your wife's hair.

Sec: sure boss consider it done.

Anele: now move fast grootman.

The security guy walked away with joy and he got inside. Anele opened his laptop and waited for a few minutes.

Zami's rooms appeared and Anele zoomed the room she was in. I saw Thando standing at the bedroom door. He was talking more like shouting at Zami who was standing next to the door.

Me: Anele, please turn up the volume sound.

Anele: are you sure? You might here what you ain't supposed to hear.

Me: Anele, just do it okay?

Anele: sure...

He did and I started listening carefully to what was going on with those two.

CCTV footage record:

Thando: I am getting married Zami, just get that through your thick skull.

Zami: I don't care. I'm not aborting this child Thando. This is my body.

Thando: I didn't say abort that thing. I said I'll give you the money you disappear. Busie can't find out about this.

Zami: everything is always about Busie. Busie mustn't know about us, you're breaking up with me because of Busie, Busie mustn't know that you are a Mafioso. I'm tired of keeping your dirty secrets while you have someone who should be doing that for you.

Thando: She would leave me these things come out Zami, you don't understand.

Zami: well she must!! You hurt innocent people just so you can save your relationship with her. And I must ruin my life just for the sake of you...why?? 😭

Thando: that's not what I'm saying. Try and understand that I can't leave Busie. She's been nothing but a kind and loving person to me. I can't just leave her for any thing else.

Zami: even at the expense of losing your own blood and the mother of your first child?? 😭😭😭

Zami cried and Thando got closer to her. He kissed her and she kissed her back. The passion, love and sensation they demonstrated was clearer even to fools. I'm not heart broken but I'm angry. At myself and also to Thando. Anele closed the Laptop and he was also fuming with anger.

Anele: Someone has got to stop him.

Me: please drive to the nearest bar.

He drove and we reached it. I ordered a brandy. I took three shots and I felt myself cooling down and the heat in my head was burning nicely. Anele is not much of a drinker, he just took only one shot. We went out, still in silence.

Me: drive me to Thando's apartment.

Anele: to do what?

Me: to put an end to all that madness.

He nodded and drove fastly to Thando's house. We got there and he told me he'll hide in one of the things rooms so if I need any back up he'll be there. I have the keys and the security system is now technical only. We got in and I went to sit in the bar.

At 9:30am:



Thando got in looking tired, well I'm not surprised. He switched the light on and he saw me sitting in the lounge having some Berlin 🍾 champagne his favourite. There was a second flute (a champagne glass) on the coffee table for him. He looked at me shocked. Then he saw my engagement ring on top the coffee table. I took the flute, poured some Champagne and gave it him. He took it with his mouth hanging open.

Thando: Baby what are we celebrating?

Me: the end of sorrows, sadness, hurt, lies, betrayals, unfaithfulness and pretence between the both of us . And to congratulate you for you're expecting.

Thando: Busie what are you talking about?

Me: what you know. It's over, the storm is off your life now.

Thando: Busie no... I love you an-

Me: oh trust me I do too. But what's the point of being together? Let's just celebrate this moment for we were about to make a huge mistake of our lives.

Thando: babe pl-

Me: To us 🍷

I gulped down the champagne and I kissed him. He responded holding my waist and I realized I'm kissing him for the last time. I deepened the kiss and wrapped my arms around his neck and my legs around his waist. He groaned and placed me on the couch. I broke the kiss and pushed him off him. I fixed myself.

Me: Goodbye Mziwothando Ronaldo Mjongeni...

Thando: Bu-

Anele got out of the room he was in and took my hand, we walked out. We drove in silence.

He dropped me in my apartment.

Anele: are you sure you don't want me to stay?

Me: No.. I'm fine really.

Anele: I'm sorry Busie...

Me: it's not your fault I'm actually grateful it ended this way. He's not the one for me. I get that now.

Anele: take care of yourself okay?

I nodded and he drove away. I looked for a cab without even getting into my apartment first. I took the cab to Lwethu's commune. I got there and I called Lwethu, he answered on a fist ring,

Phone Convo

Lwethu: Miss me already?

Me: can I please come in?

Lwethu: You're here??

Me: I can leave if you're busy...

Lwethu: no...no... Come in..

Me: ok..

I dropped the call and got in. I knocked and he got the door. We went to the lounge and stood there looking at each other.

Lwethu: are you okay?

Me: ja...

Lwethu: Siwe??

Me: why didn't you leave me to die that day? I mean this suffering is j-

Lwethu: Everyone needs you Siwe. I... We love you..

I went on my toes and kissed him. He kissed me back and jumped wrapping my legs into his waist. He

kissed my neck, then back to my lips. He placed me on the couch and broke the kiss.

Lwethu: I can't do this Siwe..

Me: why?

Lwethu: Because you're playing me. You're just making me a rebound. To you I'm just a taxi driver who's always your scape.

He was now pacing around the room.

Lwethu: whenever things goes to South in your relationship I pick up the pieces and then you leave me with what heart break? You don't care about my happiness at all. You don't..

Me: I do Lwethu. And I'm not playing you. You're the one who was never honest here. You lied when we had a chance to be together. I knew I felt something for you when I met you at the bar but you ruined

everything with your lies. How am I supposed to trust you again?

Lwethu: Don't you dare pin this on me. You're the one who comes to me Everytime when you're in trouble.

Me: I want you, Lwethu...

Lwethu: and I'm supposed to believe that?.

Me: Yes.. why wouldn't you believe it?

Lwethu: why would I believe it?

Me: Because I chose you, Lwazilwethu. I'm here aren't I?

He turned to look at me with teary eyes. He got closer to me and kissed me and broke the kiss looking at me,

Lwethu: how do j know if that's true?

Me: Here call Anele and ask him tell you what happened. He'll tell you what I'm saying.

He took the phone and threw it somewhere in the couch. He kissed me hungrily and I quickly responded. We made our way to his bedroom and one thing led to another, the rest is history.

We cuddled and I was laying in his chest. Thinking of what am I going to do with my love life. Honestly, I ain't ready for a serious relationship now.

Lwethu: Hunny, what are writing on my chest please narrate for me. I would really love to know.

Me: 🤪🤪🤪🤪 khandiyeke mna Lwethu ehh...(leave me alone)

Lwethu: I'm so worried about Jake you know?

Me: What about him?

Lwethu: Well, with the noise you were making here. I'm sure his ear drums are ruined.

Me:oh my goodness Lwethu He's here??

Lwethu: yes...

Me: I wasn't making so much noise, was I ?

Lwethu: Yhoo.. I'm sure our neighbors heard it all.  
But your are so sexy and I wouldn't mind making you  
do it again and I again...

He said that kissing my neck and I was busy giggling.  
He got on top of me.

Me: Lwethu, No...

Lwethu: I'm joking babe, the room is sound proofed.

Me: 😞 😞 😞 😞

Lwethu: 😂 😂 😂 I'm serious and Jake also went to  
the boot camp.

Me: 😂 😂 😂 😂 mxm.. I was starting to get  
worried right now.

Lwethu: ohh... My poor Sweetheart... How about I  
calm down those nerves?



He said that tickling me. We played around the room.

I'm so happy and I'm supposed to be worried about this new relationship but I ain't got any worries. In two months time, I'll have to go back to PE. I don't know how to tell, Lwethu that but I'm sure he'll understand as he also knows I've got a baby to take care of.





💔 Will Thando give up just like that?

💋 Will Busie's little relationship with Lwethu last? 💔



I love y'all 💔





Love 

-Admin 



xUneditedx



💖 To all new readers of this page, I once again welcome you. Please feel free to comment and make suggestions for your view is the direction of this book 💖. Thank you so much for your support. I Love y'all 💖

💖 I'm so in love with your comments, keep it up.... 💖

💖 Thanks for your support once again 💖





Episode 33





Lwazilwethu's POV 🌸



I woke up with not beside me and I smelt a nice aroma coming from the kitchen. I woke up and went to the shower and did my hygiene process. I'm so much happy that she finally agreed to leave that bastard stupid Mziwothando. I hate him with passion, I know I've just seen the guy but everything about him is just so annoying me.

I went to the kitchen and found Busie dance around busy with a frying pan. I hugged her behind kissing her neck. She turned around and kissed me . The way she kisses me just makes me lose it, her touch. Her like a sunrise, her voice is so angelic and I just wanna take these moments to make them last forever. I love her and I loved her the first time I laid my eye on her, I vividly remember the day I first saw her. In the club with a couple of girls, she was laughing, happy with no worries until she dated Mziwothando 😞. She started being all stressed but I'm glad she chose to be a workaholic rather than an alcoholic. I'm so proud of her, she's a businesswoman at her age, so focused, independent and hard-working. Most importantly she's got all the love for art which is what I also love.

Busie: Lwethu can I not speak alone?

Me: Um. Sorry... It's just that you look rather more beautiful today.

Busie: 😊 Lwethu stop it... 😊

Me: Can I ask you something?

Busie: ja, sure.

She said turning to the frying pan and I let go of her waist, I jumped to sit on top of the kitchen counter.

Busie: I'm listening..

Me: When you were with Thando, what did you do for fun?

Busie: Um. Oh.. Well, we barely spent time with each other. He would be at work, club lounge with his friends. Together we would watch a movie but never get to finish it. We were just so different, he liked soccer whilst I love volleyball, basketball, 🏸 tennis and Athletics. So we would just be in his house or he does a picnic, he loves picnics.

Me: Sounds boring...



Busie: I never noticed that because I thought maybe all guys are like that. My ex before him also liked movies and basketball at least. Until I met you. I noticed you have the love of art and you're free spirited.

Me: Oh...

Busie: ja.. when you took me to my res, you never shouted at me for drinking so much and all that. Meanwhile, Thando shouted , telling me that I'm an immoral unlady like and bitchy. At that time he had a crush on me but I never saw that we had so much differences. And I found out that he doesn't want to get married and have children. At this moment I don't blame him but I just clearly see that it was never meant to be.

Me: How did he take the break up?

Busie: Not well, I guess.

Me: And you? I mean are you ready to be in a relationship or still needs time?

She turned to look at me and she was teary.

Busie: I do need time but I don't wanna hurt your feelings again Lwazilwethu. I want you to be happy, you deserve to be.

Me: you don't have to rush into a relationship. I can wait for you to be ready. I know how much you wanted your relationship with him to work. Just take your time and I'll be right here waiting for you.

Me: how long will you put your life on hold for me Lwazilwethu? You are always thinking of others, even you said it yourself that I hurt you everytime we meet. I don't want to hurt you again.

Me: Then this time we'll make it different. We'll fight together for us and make it work. You walked into my life and stopped the fear and everytime you touch me you make me a hero. I love you. I'm willing to fight for you.

Busie: 🥹 Why do love someone who's so broken like me Lwethu? I mean, if 'I've been through a lot'

was a person it would be me. I have so much burden and now the worst thing I have a child to look after. He's my priority, in less than year I'll be with him, away from here, away from you. And my career is something else too. How will this work 'us'?

Me: To your child I'm a father Siwe. I'm willing to even sign papers to make it official. So that everything that happens between us the child shall have me as a father, but I'll never allow anything or anyone to take you away from me.

Busie: you would like to be Olothando's God father??

Me: Yes. Not because I want to win you over but because you're mine and never will I allow anyone to come between us.

Busie: what about my career? It's always a deal breaker.

Me: I'm willing to make this, even if it means not being known by the public. I don't care about the public, I care about you. If you do not want the world to know then I'm okay with you.

Busie: That's not what I meant, Lwethu I mean you're a good guy and I w-

Me: I understand it'll taint your image. Yes you know I'm a good guy but the world doesn't know that. They know me as a taxi driver with all the labels.

Busie: So you're fine with whatever that happens between us being private.

Me: Yes.. but when you're going on this photo shoot for modelling I need to be there. As a friend.

Busie: Whoa...does that means you don't have any problem with my modelling?

Me: Of course not as long as you're doing it purely. It's part of your career.

Busie: And this is all yours..

Me: oh is it?

I went closer to her and kissed her and she responded. I kissed her neck and she jumped

wrapping her leg around my waist. We went to my room and then the rest is history.

We had breakfast and I dropped her to the Campus. I went work as well, Sbu is back. I found him waiting in the taxi rank.

Me: ahh... Sbudda Mabucado...how are things at home man?

Sbu: Bozza I'm sorry, I got held up. You know how things are in the villages. I'm so sorry I didn't report t-

Me: Sbusiso calm down dude.. I asked you how are things at home?? Are the children all at school now?

Sbu: yes Bozza mara (but), I was wondering if you could please gi- I'm never mind Bozza. Everything is good back home.

Me: you wanted an advance payment right?

Sbu: Yes Bozza but y-

Me: Consider it done. I'll transfer it to your account this evening.

Sbu: Um. Bozza you look in the mood today. What's up?

Me: Hai bo.. Sbu what do you mean in the mood? I'm always in the mood.

Sbu: I take it you won lotto.

Me: it's more than a lotto Mabucado believe me.

Sbu: and that smile? Don't tell me you have a new girlfriend???

Me: well, I don't usually be happy about any relationship.

Sbu: okay.. then what is it?

Me: She's all mine..

Sbu: Who?? Wait...you're on about that chick right?

Me: I don't know which chick but I'm talking about Siwe here.

Sbu: Bozza how did you do that??

Me: She loves me and I'm willing to fight for her this time.

Sbu: What about the curse? The guy would kill you or her Bozza.

Me: well, the curse was directed to my improvement but I'm improving aren't I? I'll not seat around and watch anyone having what belongs to me because they said I'm cursed. There's only one thing that can break the curse and it's love, and I'm willing to fight for that love.

Sbu: If you need any help with anything I'm gonna be right here Bozza.

Me: You'll start by stopping this thing of calling me boss.

Sbu: w-

Secretary: Amajita (gents)

Us: Eita

Secretary: Lwazi mfethu kukho ibra okufunayo apha eofisini (Lwazi my bro there's someone who wants to see you at the office.)

Me: okay.. ndiyeza ngoku( I'm coming right now)

The secretary went away and I followed wondering who would come to see me at work.

I went in the office and found no other than Mziwothando Mjongeni. I just knew that the war has started. He looked at me with hate and vengeful eyes and I looked at him with a straight face.

Me: Follow me.

He did and I went to a quiet place to talk. I turned to look at him and I folded my arms waiting for him to talk but he kept quiet.

Me: so what do I owe the pleasure of being visited by the most powerful Mafioso in the world or shall say in planet Earth.



He looked at me shocked by the fact that I know he's a Mafioso. I didn't say anything but waited for his answer but he didn't speak again.

Me: call me when you've just recalled your lines...

When I was about to leave he held my arm and I looked at him then his arm. He quickly let go of it.

Thando: Stay away from her.

Me: excuse me?

Thando: She's mine and she loves me. Just stay the hell away from her.

Me: Or what?

Thando: You don't want me as an enemy because I'll crush you. You're already nothing so please, I don't like kicking a dog while it's already down.

Me: well, this dog that is down has been chosen by the most beautiful woman I have ever seen.

Thando: she doesn't love you, so you better stay away from her.

Me: if she doesn't then why is she with me?

Thando: she just recovered from the accident and you happened to be the hero to save the day. So she's probably just overwhelmed.

Me: or she just saw how useless you can be. I mean she's not your type, can't you see that. All you do is work work work and then boom you demand sex. That's only thing that was spicy in that relationship of yours.

Thando: well, speaking of which I'm she'll come back for it again because she abandoned her virginity breaker just for me. So what would make her not to leave you and come back for more to me?

Me: Well, I'm sure there are things you don't notice for sure. You were having sex with her not love and with me 😁 she was making love.

Thando: and what do taxi drivers know about love, Just stay away from her.

Me: well, let me ask you something since you're the Mafioso that knows everything about love. When you were with her did she ever kissed you so hungrily and look at your eyes and told you to fuck her hard? Does she scream your name even when you're just breathing in her neck and just touching her face? Does she look at you when you on top of her and tell you that she's all yours and that she wants you to hers alone? Did she tell you how much happier and safe she feels when she's around you? Must I continue or you've got a yes in this question?

Thando: Stay the hell away from her.

He said looking all red with anger with his jaws tightened up. He left not being to look at me, now I've just started a war. I have to sacrifice to make a sacrifice for Siwe's safety and protection.

Today I have to make this phone call, now before Bruce does the worst.

## Phone Convo

Voice: Lwazilwethu what do I owe the pleasure of your call?

Me: I'm going to do it.

Voice: do what ?

Me: I'm declaring the war with Bruce but the girl is mine.

Voice: But I had he broke up with the girl.

Me: Not completely and he's giving me a hard time. I'm willing to bring him down but not without a full protection for the girl.

Voice: you know we'll only provide protection for one person right?

Me: yes. I'll protect myself, you provide full security for the girl. If anything happens to her then, I'll be on your case. I'm sure you don't want any of that.

Voice: what I love about you is your loyalty and that you do you. I promise I'll take care of her.

Me: No one must know about this Danveer.

Voice: I'm giving you my word. After this you'll be a free man but you're welcome to take a seat in the Mafia.

Me: Thanks but no thanks. Corruption ain't my style, I have people who are looking up to me and I want them to live innocently just like I did.

Voice: I understand. Keep me posted.

Me: will do.

I dropped the call and I went to work. Siwe sent me a text telling me that she's not coming over and I'm glad she's not. I have to go and do one of my private tenders tonight.




As for Thando, he'll keep underestimating my power while I'm working with his most trusted partner, Danveer. Danveer is Hindi Mafioso that hates Thando because he slept with her daughter, breaking her virginity then he gave him money saying he's paying damages while refusing to marry

her. Well, I believe that Danveer is doing this for both revenge and for his selfish reasons. I don't care anymore but I'll do everything in my power to bring Thando down and my force is stronger than before. I have Anele Siwe's colleague, he's working with me because he wants to take his cousin off the hook as well.

Thando's POV 

Brad: Just forget about her dude. It's not like we've never warned you about your ways. She deserves to be happy.

Me: With a taxi driver??

Siya&Than:    what if he wasn't would you be happy?

Me: This ain't funny. Busie loves me not him and I'm not giving her up without a fight. I'll make that motherfucker pay for this.

Brad: Don't that it's little bit too late for that??

Me: it's never too late. If I can't have her then he's not having her too.

Brad: Don't you dare lay a finger on Busie in whatever you do.

Me: Busie is going to be my wife Brad. You should've seen that blood taxi driver gloating about what he does when with Busie and all that shit. Who does that? He's just a pervert like any taxi driver should be.

Brad: He screwed her?

Me: From what he said..yes but I don't care.

Them: 🙄🙄🙄 you still want her?

Me: She's mine. I don't care about anything else.

Brad: This person has fallen out of love with you dude.

Me: then we'll use my love for this to work. I have so much for the both of us.

Brad: how are you even gonna get her to be yours.

Thando: Well, I will have to look for some dirt into that man.

Brad: but still you'll be pushing Busie away.

Me: Not when I'll be there to comfort her. And she'll also believe that this taxi driver is playing her.

There's too much logic to convince her into agreeing. And I will kill that taxi driver so he doesn't get any chance to explain himself.

Siya: seems as if you've been thinking about this for sometime.

Me: no one dares to step in my territory and get away with it. What would my associates say if this can come out.

Brad: this will not end well, Bruce. You'll lose everything because of this. This guy declared a war with you knowing exactly who you are. I'm sure he has the power to take you down.

Me: well, I'm Bruce. I shall overcome and destroy anyone who dares to stand in my way. So if he thinks he's got the ability to defeat me let him try.



Brad: You Know one of our grandma's in France was a witch, she told me not ever underestimate the power of a poor man. A man that people see nothing to it has the power to overthrow a king. A king can eat out of the poor man's palm. Therefore Thando, be careful for that taxi driver is wiser and intelligent than what you see. Busie didn't just see her self in his arms but she saw something. I suggest you let go and move on. You and Busie were just not meant to be.

Me: You we're supposed to be supportive but no you're siding with an enemy. You don't understand because you have your love right by your side and I'm supposed to just forget about someone I love. No... I'm going to stay true to what I said I would do. I don't care about what witches or wizards say, I'm not wizards so I'll face and defeat that little piece of trash. I've got to go...

Brad: Mzi, wai-

I banged the door going outside. I have to call Scar.

## Phone Convo

Scar: Sure Bozza?

Me: We've got a big job coming up tonight. I'll pick you up one by one to my warehouse.

Scar: you're going to be working with us?

Me: yes... I want to do this on my own. And another thing, organise a taxi for me.

Scar: What do you me-

Me: I mean exactly that. Now get into it.


I dropped the call. This is war and he called for it. I am Bruce, no one dares to step on my toes and go unpunished. When I am done with you, you'll regret the day you met Busisiwe. She's mine and mine only.







They say, Love conquers it all... How true Is this? 




The page has more than 600+ likes, but the post likes are likely to be 150+. I really don't understand why, when people reached are 500+  .

That is very discouraging  but it doesn't mean I won't continue for if I don't continue, I will be

punishing my real loyal, supportive and participative readers .

To all of those active readers, I just wanna let you know that you're the continuity of this page and thank you for your support, loyalty and most significantly your love 

Please silent readers do something, your silence is killing me 



I love y'all 





Warmest regards

-Admin 



xuneditedx 





Episode 34

Thando's POV 🌸

People don't know me, they keep underestimating me. Even Brad doesn't think I can take what's mine back, I'm so disappointed in him. I thought he knew me out of all. But I'll show who the boss is. I've got a big plan, now I'm heading down to PE, at Busie's home. I will accomplish my plan A and after this I will make Busie see what kind of a monster she's dating. She'll have to run back to my arms for I will be the only one to understand the pain she's in and her mistake. I'll console her, gain her trust her love but

most importantly I'll make her hate that Lwazilwethu with her all. Once I start the hate and wrath written all over her eyes, I will kill that bastard. I Know he has the fighting spirit but it means nothing because I have the power. I am the boss here not some random poor taxi driving bastard.

I arrived in Summerstrand, PE where Busie's uncle lives. It's a nice, this is a nice suburb unlike the township where decided to stay forever and renovate the house into a double storey 🙄.

Sometimes I just feel like this obsession Busie has all over the art makes her to be less classy. I mean who just get so much opportunity to level up but remain in the township?

I parked my car outside the gate and got out . I went in the gate and pressed the intercom. I saw someone opening the door and it was a white lady looking like Busie a lil bit. She came to the gate and flashed a smile. She was wearing a big t.shirt with a

short pant, I guess it's what you ladies call a bum short. She was hot, her peach thighs and her soft skin.

She cleared her throat and I snapped out of it.

Me: Hi... Is this Mr.Mlambo's home?

Girl: It depends on who's asking?

Me: I'm Thando Mj-

Girl: Thando Mjongeni??

Me: um. Yhea..have we met before?

Girl: Not really.

Me: then how did you know who I am?

Girl: I've seen you in magazines and on TV shows. Besides you're my sister's ex right?

Me: Oh...I didn't know I'm his ex..

Girl: Sometimes we don't know things because of our egos or inability to accept the truth.

Me: Meaning??



Girl: Come in...

She opened the gate not saying anything and I got in. She led the way to the house and we got in. The first room was the lounge, there is his father with a newspaper wearing glasses.

Girl: Dad, you've got a visitor.

Mlambo: Who is to, Mihle?

He said not taking off the newspaper down and it was all over his face. And I figured out that this girl is Mihle.

Mihle: It's Mziwothando Ronaldo Mjongeni Dad.

I looked at her shocked at way she called my full name with a surity. She looked at me like she's

reading me. I smiled and she didn't. She's not like Busie at all and I noticed her character.

Mlambo: Oh... Are you going to work today Nana?

Mihle: yes, Dad and I won't be coming for the next few days.

Mlambo: when will you be back?

Mihle: on Sunday Dad.

Mlambo: okay... Come back early and remember to put your phone on.

Mihle: yes Dad.

Mlambo: you may leave.

Mihle just went upstairs without looking at me or say anything. His father folded the paper and put it besides him. He took a pot from the coffee table and pured on a cup. He started drinking his looking at me not saying anything. I didn't Know what to do, I was

still standing there. He took off his glasses and crossed over his legs, folding his arms.

Mlambo: So what brings you, here?

Me: Wel-

Mlambo: Hlala phantsi mhlathi wakho 😞 (sit down your bloody gums)

I sat down feeling angered a bit by his insult but I calmed myself down.

Mlambo: ufuna ntoni Kwedini apha?(what do you want here, boy?)

Me: well, I am here to apologise about what I did in the palace that day.

Mlambo: Hee... Tyhini Kwedini wanyamalala wanyamalala ngoku uthi vumbu sele uthetha ngezinto zonyaka ophelileyo? Uphilile kakuhle phofu apha entloko?(Geez, you disappeared and now you

just reappear telling me about last year's event? Are you insane?)

Me: I came to apologise for that and that I would like to marry your niece but I'll need your help with that.

Mlambo: wena, utshate umtshana wam. Inoba yeyiphi le ntsangu uyitshayayo wena wedwa?

Uligintsakazi elingenantloni uyayazi lo nto?(you, marrying my niece? Which weed are you smoking? You're a brave disrespectful gangster, you know that?)

I looked down, those words really hurt me. I mean I love Busie but her family members Don't seem to love me just because they think I'm a gangster. And if I was, that doesn't mean I'm less human. I'm allowed to love right?

Me: I'm not a gangster sir. I only came with the gun because I know the prince was a gangster and think that he kidnapped her.

Mlambo: So what do you want me to do?

Me: Busie and had a fight right after I proposed to her. She said she will but she just dumped.

Mlambo: I still don't see how's that any of my concern.

Me: well, she is now dating a taxi driver. Think about it a taxi driver.

Mlambo: 😬 don't be ridiculous Busie would never do that. She's got so much respect for herself especially for her family. So please...

Me: well, that's what I thought until I saw a pair of these...\* I gave him an envelope with pictures inside\* I managed to threaten the person who took them for a campus newspaper. If those pictures do come out then it'll be the end of her career.

Mlambo: so now you're going to blackmai-

Me: No..why would I stoop that low. These pictures were taken by Busie's competitors and I kinda found out about them. I had to take them away.

He opened the envelope and widened his eyes looking closely at the papers. His face suddenly changed as he recognized the picture where by Busie is on top of Lwazilwethu in the front seat of a taxi, kissing. He threw the pictures away disgustedly and looked at me.

Me: I just wanna save her from that monster that's all.

Mlambo: you still want her after that?

Me: I love her and I really want a future with her. She doesn't deserve that womanisers.

Mlambo: Do what you have to do and make sure she stays away from that junkie.

Me: well, I can't do that without your help.

Mlambo: what do you want me to do?

Me: I wanna marry her, willing or not. What I know is she loves me too but she's just confused by that jerk she's with.

Mlambo: Tell me when you're ready to strike. \*Gave me his card with his contact details\*

Me: thank you so m-

Mlambo: Now leave the fuck out of this house.

Me: oh..um yhea...

I quickly went outside and got into the car. I smiled at myself..."yhea..I'm getting there now, slowly but surely. Busie I'm sorry my love I love you so much to leave you for that scumbag ".

I drove out of Summerstrand, getting into the town CBD, I drove past Pier Fourteen via Daku and I passed the back of the New Brighton. In a few minutes, I got to the Spar mall at New Brighton and took the road going to Avenue A. I parked the car past her home and I saw her mom under the tree. She had a picnic table and chairs but she was alone. Seems as if there were some visitors here. I got inside for the gate wasn't locked. I walked up to

where Busie's mom is. She looked at me stunned by my presence.

Me: Hi...

At first she gave me a hard time but not until I broke apart and she fell sorry for me. Seems like I'm doing good and things are going real faster.

Busie's POV 

I've been calling Lwethu and he ain't responding. I haven't seen him since last week and I'm get really worried. What if he's out there with some sk- No he's not that kinda guy. Arg he's capable of doing that because he's also a man.



I took a taxi and noticed that it's Lwazilwethu's. I got in the front seat but it wasn't him but he's friend instead.

Me: hi...

Sbu: hey, Busisiwe. How are you?

Me: I'm good thanks and you?

Sbu: I'm great. So where's Lwazi? He hasn't come to work since last week.

Me: \*I cleared my throat\* um. Well, I left him in the house, why?

Sbu: No..it's just that I thought you guys will be done with your'baecation'.

Me: He said that?

Sbu: ja.. weren't you in a-

Me: Stop right here... I'll see you around.

Sbu: Sure. Please tell Lwazi to answer his phone man, I've been calling all weekend.

Me: Will do.

I faked a smile and walked away. I was hurt, I mean how can someone just disappear without a word. I got to my office and I went up to my office. My cellphone rang and it's mom. I answered immediately.

Me: Mom?

Mom: Why do you have to always make these kind of decisions Busisiwe?

Me: Mom?

Mom: don't mom me Busisiwe. And tell me what the is wrong with you?

Me: ok..you tell me what's wrong Because right now I don't have any idea of what's going on in your mind.

Mom: You know exactly what I'm talking about.

Me: oh...

Mom: You. Having sex in a taxi with a taxi driver. A taxi driver Busie out of all people.. I am so disappointed in you, you make me sick.

Me: Who told those bunch of lies?

Mom: You chose a taxi driver over a loving and caring guy like Thando. He even wanted to marry you Busie. He changed for you and I accepted him thinking that you're good enough to see his loyalty. And you... What did you do?

Me: So he came to you and brainwashed you. And you believe him mother over me.

Mom: Busie if you love and respect me and your family you'll stay away from that man. Or else you'll never call me a mother again.

Me: but mom...you were once a maid? Why are you judging the guy based on his job title?

Mom: that's a different scenario Busie. Taxi drivers change woman like they're changing underwears is that what you dumped Thando just to settle for that?

Me: Well, it's worth a try.

Mom: Busie stay away from him. Or I stay away from you.

Me: Bu-

Mom: I know it's your last week of your exams so I'm expecting you to be here on the Saturday morning.

Me: I c-

Mom: I don't have a child Busie but you do. Now get your ass here and take care of your own child.

Me: M-

The phone was dropped because and I just freaked not knowing what to do. Why is Thando doing this to me. Part of me wanted to call him but my pride told me not play at where he wants me.

Let me just call Anele, I really need somebody to talk to and my so called boyfriend that I'm fighting for is nowhere to be found. I don't even know where the fuck I stand with him.

## Phone Convo

Anele: Hey, Busie...

Me: hey...

\*Silence\*

Anele: are you okay??

Me: I...I...

Anele: meet me at the campus library now...

I dropped the call without sayin'anything. I walked out of the building and I took a cab to the Campus. I met Anele next to the library in his car. He looked at me and I held my tears back.

Anele: Come here...

He hugged me and I cried a lot. I was heart broken, I just felt like I was being stabbed right at center of my heart. No one would ever understand the way I'm feeling about Lwazilwethu. The fact that he's a taxi driver will not only make my image but his image as well. He's got a great talent in art of which I believe one day he's gonna be more than a taxi driver. 'It is said that no one stays as nobody with the love of art and it's intelligent, for even God himself is a creator and a creator is an artist.' On the other hand, Thando is using my family to get to me. That will never work not when I'm still alive. He needs to understand that I will never settle down with him, especially after hearing about him being a Mafioso. I will never be a wife to a person who does immoral things that kills the nation. I know I dated him but I didn't know for if I knew I would have never let him be in my life. Yes, I loved him but it's better to be heart broken than just supporting criminals like him. I don't care if the Mafia and Gangsterism are different but to me it's the same thing because it's

wrong. I'm an ethical person, I live by doing what's right not by the law.

I calmed down and Anele went to buy milkshakes. We drank them and I was in his chest. I so wish he was Lwazilwethu but unfortunately not.

Anele: So...do you wanna talk about it?

Me: He have not answered my calls even now.

Anele: Maybe he went home.

Me: and he didn't tell me. And why would his phone be off? What if- no.. no...that can't be.

Anele: what if he's what ?

Me: What if he's married? I mean he just disappeared for a week and I don't even know any of his family members. He doesn't really talk about his family.

Anele: I don't think he can full you like that.

Me: Thando went to my mom...and mom thinks Thando is good enough for me.

Anele: What?

Me: ja.. things are hectic. She doesn't approve of our relationship you know.

Anele: but there's nothing she can do about it. I mean you the one who's got the Choice to choose.

Me: You don't get it Anele. My family likes honours. She was already telling of how much of a disgrace I am.

Anele: You mean they can force you to marry Him? But I thought your mother despises thando?

Me: I thought that as well until she called telling me that she'll disown me if I continue dating with Lwazilwethu.

Anele: So what are gonna do?

Me: I don't know. But this means more hard work for me for she said I must come and pick up my son.

Anele: Your mom is being extra right now.



Me: She's been brainwashed. I hate Thando with my  
al-

My cellphone rang and it was Lwethu. I looked at it  
then to Anele,

Anele: Answer it. What are you waiting for?

Me: bu-

Anele: Busie...

I took it and answered.

Phone Convo

Me: mh...

Lwethu: Hey Babe, unjani s'thandwa Sam (how are  
you my love?)

Me: Uphi Lwazilwethu?(where are you?)

Lwethu: Hai bo babe do-

Me: Don't haibo me, Lwazilwethu Dalidyebo just answer the damn question.

Lwethu: ndisendlini ba-(I'm at my crib ba-)

Me: mhm..

Lwethu: Babe don't give me that..

Me: I have to go Lwethu.

Lwethu: but Babe we're still talking.

Me: Now that you want to talk.

Lwethu: I'm so-

Me: save it Lwethu.

Lwethu: bab-

I dropped the call, how dare he call me chilled like a everything is ok. I mean he just went missing and then now he wants to talk. Who does he think he is?

Anele: should've let him explain you know.

Me: Please drive me to his commune.

Anele: did he call you?

Me: Should I wait for him to call me in order to go there?

Anele: I was just saying. I mean he's not Thando. You should tell him at least before budging into his house.

Me: well, he'll get used to it. Now drive please.

Anele: Yhoo... Ungandibethi (don't hit me)

He drove to Lwethu's commune and I was very angry. We got there and I opened the door.

Anele: Control your anger...

Me: thanks for listening to me and taking me here. Now leave.

Anele: I love ya...

Me: you know I do too...

Anele : call me if you need anything.

I smiled and waved as he started driving. I went inside Lwethu's commune. I knocked and Lucy got the door.

Me: Hi...

Lucy: hey..how are you?

Me: I'm great thanks and you?

Lucy: I'm good.

Me: well, won't you let me in?

Lucy : oh sorry.. please come in.

Me: thanks..

I went in and she led me to the living room. There was their other housemate, the coloured one.

Lucy: I'll be in my room, I hope you don't mind. I'm studying for the last exam.

Me: No..I don't mind. All the best hey..

Lucy: thanks..

She went inside her room and I was left with this girl.

Me: hi..

Her: hey.. you're here to see Lwazi, right ?

Me: ja..

Her: Well, he's in a shower for now. He usually takes long showers you can wait for him.

Me: \*I raised my eyebrow a bit\* OH...um okay..

Her: hey, I didn't mean like that. We stay at the same and I take notice of a lot of things.

Me: 😬 you scared me a bit.

Her: no...relax girl. So you guys are dating?

Me: um..well, it's k-

Her: you don't have to tell me, I'm sorry I just got curious you know.

Me: well, I don't mind telling you. We're kind of dating but we still trying it out. You know

Her: baby steps??

Me: ja.. it's still complicated.

Her: you love him don't you?

Me: I don't know yet but I am developing something for him.

Her: You're beautiful and he loves you, Know that?

Me: Ja.. He's a good guy..

Her: you don't mind the fact that he's a taxi driver?

Me: Wel-

Her: I ain't judging you but I just wanna know how do you deal with the society. I mean taxi drivers have got such a reputation.

Me: well, we haven't exposed it yet. Of which I'm scared of what might transpire if it comes out.


Her: Your reputation will be ruined. But if he's worth it then there's absolutely no harm in it.

Me: well it's not only about my reputation but his too.

Her: how do you mean?

Me: if this comes out, and he gets to another standard of living people are gonna think that I'm the one helping him financially. I'm not saying that I wouldn't help him financially and that I would be ashamed but he's hard work would never be noticed.

Her: hardwork??

Me: well, he's got the love of the art and I believe he's not gonna be a taxi driver forever. He's going somewhere one day and he'll be the most wealthy physically and at  heart.

Her: you really believe in him..

Me: That's why I built this relationship with him. I don't just see a taxi driving guy in him, but I se- it's a pity that no one understands.

Her: I understand.

Me: No you don't... You just think you do but that ain't wrong. People are always gonna be people anyway.

Her: believe I Know how you feel. My fiance was once a waiter with no family just a guy that grew up on the street. And my family was a family with tycoons. My mother being a business analyst and my Dad was a Psychiatrist. They were both famous of their intelligence in USA.

Me: where are they now?

Her: They're in North West.

Me: you're referring to them as if they're not alive anymore.

Her: they disowned me for dating Bathobebe. I walked away and I never looked back.

Me: you chose a guy over your family?

Her: I loved him and he loved me too. He ain't perfect but he never cheated on ever since my



parents left me. He respects me for what I did. He also did not approve of my decision but I chose him.

Me: That took a lot of courage, right?

Her: a lot. He's the one who pushes me to go and see my parents on the Christmas and New year's days.

Me: He is a good guy.

Her: I Know right. So do you believe me now?

Me: totally...

Lwazilwethu came to the dining room with a smile I his face. I faked a smile back.

Her: I better get going..

Me: It was nice chatting with you um..

Her: Laurrainne...or Laura..

Me: Right...Laura I had a great time with you, thanks.

Laura: me too. Thanks for opening up to me. I'll take your number from Lwazi.

Me: okay then I guess I'll wait for your call.

Laura: 😊😊😊

She disappeared to her room. Lwethu pulled my waist to kiss and I also wanted to kiss but my pride got the better of me. I pushed him away from me.

Lwethu: what's wrong bab-

Me: are you seriously gonna give me that after just disappearing? Where the hell were you Lwazilwethu Dalidyebo?

Lwethu: okay.. babe I'm sorry for not answering your calls. I was busy babe..

Me: Too busy to answer my calls,huh?

Lwethu: well, not really.

Me: Where were you Lwethu?

Lwethu: Um. Babe I was at home. Didn't Sbu tell you?

Me: which Sbu?

Lwethu: my friend.

Me: the one who told me you're on a baecation?

Lwethu: um. He said that?

Me: 😞 😞

Lwethu: look babe I called Sbu yesterday that I'm at home and when I left I told him that I'm planning to go on a vacation with you.

Me: and why did you say that?

Lwethu: because I wanted him not to expect me to come to work as soon as possible.

Me: Who is she?

Lwethu: what??

Me: You heard me. I said who is she Lwazilwethu Dalidyebo? How dare you cheat on me? Huh??

Lwethu: Babe why on Earth would I cheat on you?

Me: you tell me. I mean you just disappeared and now you're looking at me lying right into my face damn it.

Lwethu: Babe don't you trust me anymore??

Me: Don't you dare try and guilt trip me. It won't work.

Lwethu: okay fine check my phone then.

Me: I will not check your phone. I want to know where have you been.

Lwethu: I WAS AT HOME BUSISIWE. WHAT'S WRONG WITH YOU?

He shouted and I looked at him shocked. I've never been shouted at by him. I ran to his room and I sat at the floor against his bed. He came in and sat next to me and I was now crying. What if he's really cheating on me? If he went home why can't he just tell me.

Lwethu: I'm sorry. It's just you don't trust me. You a-

Me: I asked you a simple question but you refuse to answer. What am I supposed to think Lwethu, huh?

Lwethu: I went home babe.

Me: to do what?

Lwethu: I don't wanna talk about it.

I looked at him and then got up. I took my purse and went to the door.

Me: tell me when you are ready to tell the truth or shall I say 'when you do wanna talk about it'

Lwethu: babe, I'm telling the truth.

Me: and I'm supposed to believe that?

He took out his phone and he went closer to me. It rang, so he's calling someone. I looked at him.

Phone Convo

Voice: Eita, Lwazi..

Lwethu: Sbu, are you good?

Sbu: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm good. So at what time are we going to work tomorrow?

Sbu: I thought I told you to stay a few days before coming to work.

Lwethu: bu-

Me: Sbu, you told me you don't know where he was? Why?

Sbu: well, I didn't wanna be the one to tell you where's he. I'm sorry.

Me: where was he doing what then? If you really knew.

Sbu: he's from where he t-

Me: answer what you've been told Sbu.

Sbu: he went to his cousin brothe's burial.

Me: um..oh..ok..

I looked at Lwethu and he was looking sad. I feel stupid right now.

Sbu: look guys, I've got to go..

Lwethu: Sure..

He switched off the phone then threw himself on the bed. He stared at the ceiling, I was just standing there not saying anything. I was just so embarrassed but what was I supposed to think?

Me: I'm sorry Lwethu.

Lwethu: 🙄 🙄 🙄

Me: please say something.

Lwethu: 🙄 🙄

Me: at least shout at me just don't keep quiet.

Lwethu: so that you'll cry, huh?

Me: I won't cry.. Please forgive me, I thi-

He stood up, and looked at me. I looked down.

Lwethu: you thought that I would cheat. You know, Busie I thought you and I could trust each other.

Me: we do. It's just that you went away and didn't take my calls. What was I supposed to think? I just lost it with my mom taking Thando's side. I needed you but you were no where to be found.

Lwethu: I didn't just disappear Busie. My cousin brother just got stabbed by his half brother he died. I didn't even have a chance to say goodbye. He was like my brother Busie.

Me: I'm sorry babe I didn't know. You should've told me babe. You don't have to go through this alone.

Lwethu: I didn't wanna burden you.

Me: Lwazilwethu don't piss me off.



Lwethu: what di-

Me: I am your girlfriend. Your pain is supposed to be mine as well as your burden.

Lwethu: I don't deserve you...

Me: neither do I deserve you. Come here...

I hugged, he kinda sobbed in my arms but trying so much not to cry. I knew he was. His cousin was like his best friend, he used to tell me about him. We cuddled there in total silence. I took my phone and ordered some pizza with some coffee. A few minutes later the notification that the delivery is here I stood up and,

Me: I ordered something to eat. You're hungry right?

Lwethu: I don't want anything to eat I'm fine.

Me: Baby, you need to eat.

Lwethu: okay fine.

He looked at me smiling and I just don't know why he's smiling.

Me: what?

Lwethu: I just love it when you call me 'babe'.

Me: I did?

Lwethu: just go and get the delivery, Siwe.

I giggled and went outside. I came back and took some plates.

I went back to the room and found Lwethu playing. I listened to the rhythm but I've never heard the song before. He started singing along with the piano. His voice is just so angelic. It's a love song, he has his eyes closed with an incredibly huge and happy face. I've never seen him like this before. He stopped playing and turned to look at me. He walked towards me.

Me: I'm for accusing you, I should've known you better than that. I trust you..

Lwethu: shhh...it ok sweetie.

He said that pulling me closer to him. He held my waist, brushing his nose to mine, staring deeply into my eyes and I got closer to his lips, I wanted to kiss him but he wasn't letting me do that. I bite my lower lip with frustratedly, breathing a bit abnormally. He hugged me instead. He was breathing in my neck and that was made me wet and want him so bad. 'I love you. No matter what happens to us, cheating is not an option.' he whispered with in ear and that made me melt. I wanted to tell him that I love him too but something kept holding me back. I just get scared everytime, I wanna say it. It ain't easy to just say it to him but believe me I want to tell him that I do. I looked at him and licked my lips, he groaned.

Lwethu: please don't do that.

Me: don't do what? \*I said biting my lower lip at this point\*

Lwethu: fuck\*He cursed under his breath\*

I giggled and he kissed me. I kissed him back and took off each other's clothes. He threw me to the bed and got on top of me. He looked at me.

Lwethu: it hurts knowing that you don't trust me Siwe.

Me: but I trust you, it's ju-

Lwethu: I want you to trust me without a but, Siwe. No doubts.

Me: w- Ahh.....I missed that...sssss..ah...

He was now muffing the shit out of me. How much I missed that. When I was about to reach my orgasms he climbed up to me and inserted himself. He went slowly for my liking.

Me: faster babe... please faster.

He pounded in faster and that was great. We went on for a few minutes and he went faster than before, I knew he is ejaculating. I just remembered that we were having an unprotected sex. What do I do ? I let him be anyway. He finished and collapsed on top of me. We caught our breaths.

Me: we didn't use the condom, Lwethu.

Lwethu: I thought you on contraceptives, are you not?

Me: I am.

Lwethu: then why are you worried?

Me: Nothing. It's just that it's not safe.

Lwethu: What's that supposed to mean? You think I'm h-

Me: I saw your results and I know you test in each and every three months.

Lwethu: then what's wrong hunny?

Me: I don't do check ups like you do. Considering the fact that I was with Thando who happened to be whoring around. I'm even afraid to go and test.

Lwethu: I thought you started the contraceptives after you met me.

Me: that's true. I sometimes used a condom with Thando but sometimes, I didn't then.

Lwethu: was he the one on contraceptives? I mean how did you not fall pregnant?

Me: I used morning pills.

Lwethu: then I doubt he infected you but you can go and verify.

Me: well, I did the other day and I ran away when there was only one person before me in the cue.

Lwethu: I'll buy you a test kit and we'll go to the Link pharmacy together if that's okay with you of course.

Me: you would do that for me?

Lwethu: yes why not?

Me: and what i-

Lwethu: nothing will change. I love you, Siwe. Not even a sexual transmitted diseases can defeat my love for you.

Me: I sometimes wonder what would I do without you. That is why I just loose it when I can't reach you. You're my life and I don't think living with out you is an option.

He kissed my forehead. We talked for the whole night and I told him about what Thando. He wasn't surprised at all. I feel like he some how knew but I just don't know how. Maybe I'm just being paranoid. He assured me that, he loves me and that he'll fight for me. I promised not to turn my back on him, and I was honest. But how am I going to deal with what mom has put me through. She's now asking me to choose, this means that she's siding with Thando.

The question in my mind is, what am I gonna do????



I'm sorry for disappearing. Please do forgive me.



I still love you very much 



Warmest regards



-Admin 



#comment

#Like\_react

#share..



×Unedited×



Episode 35

 Game of Love 

Busie's POV 

Mom: He wants to marry you Busie. He is serious about you.

Me: I don't believe this. How many do I have to tell you that I will not marry that criminal, mama hee?

Mom: So now he's a criminal?

Me: you told me so way before I could notice. I don't understand why you like him now.

Mom: because I have seen how much that boy loves you Busie. He even cried.

Me: well, he never cried in front. He was probably just acting for you. I mean I also cry in my dramatic class so it ain't that difficult.

Mom: Your uncle is coming here tomorrow to talk about this marriage of yours.

Me: I am not getting married Mama...which part don't you understand here?

Mom: If you're not, then you might as well as pack and go. I will not live with an old woman that is so old enough to be sleeping around with taxi drivers. She's marn Busisiwe...you're such a disgrace.

I looked at her not saying anything. I was hurt, my own mother despises me and she's even choosing a criminal like thanks me. How could she? I did everything for her, I built her a house, support her financially and I even made her to stop working. I pay for her hobbies, like travelling. In each and every some of money I get I give her 50% or all of it. I support her in everything she does, I don't judge nor meddle in her business but she refuses to let me be with the person I want to be with. She was once a nobody, she upgraded into being a maid but out of all people she's the first one to classify people underestimatedly.

I went upstairs and pack my stuff. I had one luggage and two luggages for baby clothes. I took a my baby and put him in the car in his reel. Mom watched me with her arm folded. I took my last luggage.

Mom: So you're choosing him over me?

Me: mom I'm not choosing anybody's side, I'm just doing what's good for me and Nkwenkwezi (my baby boy).

Mom: Nkwenkwezi will grow up in a warm home with two parents if you get married. Thando loves Children.

Me: Well, Thando has got his own child on the way, of which he is still battling with his baby mama about an abortion. He wants the poor girl to abort an innocent child. Is that a man you want Nkwenkwezi to be raised by?

Mom: But h-

Me: Let me go mama. Clearly you love Thando more than your own child. As for Lwethu, I am not breaking up with him. I know he loves me more than Thando and surely he'll make a good father to my child.

Mom: 🙄 Busie y-

Me: Good bye mama...

I went out and I got into a car. Nkwenkwezi was up and crying. I picked him up and embraced him. I looked at his watery eyes and he sucked on his thumb smiling and kicking. I smiled back, I love him so much. I fed him with and he slept afterwards. I drove out of Port Elizabeth. I stopped over at George three hours later. I changed Nkwenkwezi's nappies. And played with him near the park so he can get some fresh air. He was busy speaking a baby language, I was laughing and replying to him. I don't believe this is actually me being a mother. "Let the love come naturally for him, then you'll know exactly what to do as a mother" those were Lwethu's words. He is like a dream come true that one. Speaking of him, he told me that he's gonna go to the social workers for being given permission to be Nkwenkwezi's adoptive father. But I don't think they'll give him easily, for his doesn't have the pay slip and we're not married. I couldn't tell me those things, I mean he is so determined and excited about this.

I carried on with driving until I reached my apartment. I got in and took out my stuff, Olo was still sleeping peacefully, seems as if he likes long drives. My son is a nice kid, always quiet and cries only when he's hungry and needs some nappy change.

I got inside the house, I was driving Anele's car. I didn't wanna ask Lwethu because he needs to work and I don't want to disturb or burden him so much.

I started cooking dinner for Anele said he's coming over with a 'female friend' he said. I hope he ain't cheating on Nwabisa but I doubt that, he's not the cheating type xeim. So I'm preparing dinner hoping that Lwethu joins us. My cellphone rings and seems as if I'm thinking of the devil himself. I picked it up,

Phone Convo

Me: hey babe..

Lwethu: S'thandwa Sam (My love). How're you doing?

Me: I...I.. I'm fine and you? \*I said fastly speaking\*

Lwethu: you don't sound fine to me, what's up?

Me: I left home.

Lwethu: Why?

Me: She wanted me to choose. So I decided to leave.

Lwethu: I don't think that's a great decision. You should've at least tried to convince her.

Me: well, I tried that but didn't work at all. She's brainwashed Lwethu.

Lwethu: What is it that she wants you to do exactly?

Me: \*cleared a throat\* She wants me to marry Thando.

Lwethu: She hated him didn't she?

Me: Um. Not anymore.

Lwethu: Is that all?



Me: what do you mean ' is that all?'

Lwethu: I feel like there's more to this.

Me: Baby don't worry about this. I-

Lwethu: Is she against my relationship with you?

Me: N...n..no babe of course not. I me-

Lwethu: Please be honest with me, Siwe I'll take it like a man.

Me: well, she likes you you know.. it's just that..um..

Lwethu: I'm a taxi driver and she thinks you and I have no future together. And that I'm playing you. You can say it.

Me: She didn't say like that baby. It's just tha- You know what? It doesn't matter what she says, I say I want you and that's all that matters.

Lwethu: Do you want get married to him?

Me: What??

Lwethu: I'm just asking baby.. I mean getting married was always your dream.

Me: not with a criminal like Mziwothando 🙄. How can you even think of me like that? Do I look desperate t-

Lwethu: Okay... That came out in a bad way. I'm sorry. It's just that this so frustrating and a lot to take in. I'm sorry babe.

Me: it's okay baby. I also feel very frustrated but we'll go through this together.

Lwethu: I'm to hear that babe but you honestly need to talk to your mom.

Me: I will. So, can you please come over for dinner.

Lwethu: I was hoping we go out, you know?

Me: Um. Not today babe. Anele is coming over with his friend.

Lwethu: Oh I almost forgot about that. I'm also coming.

Me: Hai bo!! How Did you know?

Lwethu: Um. What?

Me: how Did you Know about the dinner?

Lwethu: no I meant that I'm also coming and that I...I miss your food. You know?

Me: Oh..ok..

Lwethu: look Babe I've got to go. I'll see you soon, okay?

Me: Ok..drive safely.

Lwethu: I will. I love you..

Me: I..\* cleared a throat\*

Lwethu: bye baby..

Me: bye..

He dropped the call, I feel bad for not saying that I love him back. I don't know why I'm afraid to say it. Maybe I ain't sure that I do.

I finished cooking and at 07:00 pm Lwethu, Anele and his 'friend' came and we sat in the table and dined together. But I noticed that Anele and Lwethu

are more like buddy-buddy together with this Hailey who's Anele's so called friend'.

They all left but Lwethu left behind, we did the dishes together.

Me: So, babe did you go to the social workers?

Lwethu: Oh..yes and they said they'll finalize everything tomorrow but we need to be there together.

Me: Oh..just like that?

Lwethu: Ja...is there anything else needed?

Lwethu: No...

Me: that's so strange. Considering um. Never mind...

Lwethu: I know what you think. And to be honest I had to pull some strings.

Me: 🤪🤪🤪 What strings, Lwethu?

Lwethu: A magician doesn't reveal it's tricks baby...

Me: Ok... I'll never ask again but it better not come back real badly. I can't afford that...

Lwethu: I love you..

Me: I...\*cleared a throat.. the baby also cried\*

Lwethu: I'll be with him...

Me: I'll join you in a minute.

He went out to the nursery and I joined him shortly. We stayed with Olo playing with him. It was fun and loved the feeling. I forgot to mention that Lwethu came with some clothes, food and a lot of toys with him. Olo fell asleep and we packed the toys and he sprayed a germ killer spray in the nursery. We got out to my room.

Me: please, sleep over..

Lwethu: But Babe that's no-

Me: please, we won't do anything at least sleep on the spare room.

Lwethu: you Know I can't do that.

Me: then sleep here with me.

Lwethu: but babe..

Me: please, hunny... Sweetie my only man. Please, babe. My lollipop m-

Lwethu: stop right there 🤪🤪🤪 I'm not a lollipop mna Tyhini (geez).

Me: 🤪🤪🤪 mxm... I'll be in the shower.

Lwethu: I would love to join you but we're here. 😞

Me: you can you know. Only if you behave.

Lwethu: you know that's impossible.

Me: You need to learn being disciplined.

Lwethu: 🤪🤪🤪 says the one wh-

Me: don't start 🤪🤪🤪 I don't even wanna hear it.

I said that disappearing to the shower. We got into bed after he went to take a shower and I have a pair of his night garments.

Lwethu: So you got this all planned out didn't you?

Me: planned what?

Lwethu: my sleep over..

Me: No..

Lwethu: 😂 but you've got my pyjamas here.

Me: well, you also have my pyjamas in your house.

Lwethu: you're such a penguin 🐧

Me: a sexy penguin like me. Oh please..

We stayed there teasing each other. We laughed and made some noise. The baby woke up again and we both went to the nursery. I changed his nappies and Lwethu fed him. I watched how he held him on his arms, staring at Olo's with so much love. He couldn't stop kissing him. The smile on his face, you

would swear that he always wanted to have one of his own as well. He was just so happy and in love with my baby, our baby I mean.

Olo fell asleep and we got back to my bedroom. We got into bed and I layed my chest in Lwethu's chest.

Me: Thanks for the stuff you bought for my.. I mean our son. I really appreciate it.

Lwethu: It's my job babe, you don't have to thank me.

Me: Babe you've been spending so much money on me recently.

Lwethu: is there any problem with that?

Me: Not really. It's just that, I don't want you to go bankrupt. I mean you've got too many mouths to feed. You d-

Lwethu: I get what you're saying babe but you don't need to worry about me. I'm saving for emergencies



and I do send the money at home. Besides mom got a raise at work, so she's really helping out a lot.

Me: That's good to hear. So where is working?

Lwethu: In a newly opened botique in the Eastern Cape, she's a head clerk.

Me: Newly opened and she's been recently promoted ?

Lwethu: yes.. I smell hesitation and doubt, don't you believe me?

Me: No.. I do it's just that I have... What's the name of the botique, again?

Lwethu: I don't know.. I forgot it's name, why're asking?

Me: that's because I've just promoted one of my favourite sweetest female employee in the Eastern cape too. Maybe it's just a coincidence.

Lwethu: I don't know, maybe...

Me: Ja.. I'm glad things are going well with your family. I was about worried you know? And you refused my help.

Lwethu: I didn't refuse babe but it just didn't feel right. I'm a man you know..

Me: ja.. I understand.

Lwethu: babe don't be like that... This is like how you reject my money when I'm giving you. Amd I'm cool with that because I know exactly how you feel. Please try and understand..

Me: I do baby, and I appreciate your openness.

Lwethu: I'm glad you understand. Babe, I've always wanted to tell you something about my care-

His cellphone rang and he picked it up looking at me . I got off his chest, be sat up straight.

Lwethu: I've got take this baby...

Me: Sure.. I'll be in th-

Lwethu: no.. I didn't say may excuse me.

He looked at me with assurance that it's okay to stay while he's answering his phone. I just nodded.

## Phone Convo

Lwethu: hey, dude...

\*\*\*\*\*†\*\*\*\*\*

Lwethu: well, can we reschedule I have an important meeting at ten tomorrow.

\*\*\*\*\*

Lwethu: No it can't wait. It's very important.

\*\*\*\*\*

Lwethu: You might as well make a plan, I don't care how you fix it just make it happen.

\*\*\*\*\*

Lwethu: ja...Sure...

He dropped the call throwing the cellphone away from the bed. He looked a little bit pissed.

Me: Busy schedule?

Lwethu: Like hell. I mean he doesn't even consider the fact that I've got important stuff to take care of.

Me: but we can always post pone the meeting with the social workers.

Lwethu: Nah..I can't do that. My family comes first babe, someone has got to get that and deal with it.

I smiled kissing him, he responded. The kiss heated up, he started exploring my body with his hands and I was doing the same. He got on top of me. He broke the kiss looking at me.

Me: ehh...Lwethu 😞

Lwethu: \*chuckled\* this is so tempting baby. \* He got off me, naughtily smiling\* but we can't do it here.

Me: Remind me to always be the one to do sleep overs.

Lwethu: 😂😂😂 I didn't expect that from you.

Me: What do you mean from me? You the one making me like this, Tjoo 🙄

Lwethu: I love you..

Me: \*cleared a throat\*

Lwethu: you don't have to answer that 😂

I let out a little giggle as I just noticed that he saw my inability to say those three words back to him.

It was fun, I noticed so much difference between my relationship with Lwethu and my previous one.

The relationship between Thando and I was based on materialistic things, all he could was showering

me with expensive gifts, he never spent time with me, he barely laughed all he was good at was giving me sexual pleasure, always serious, always apologizing just for the sake peace not because he means it and I don't know what I saw to him. He never cooked, wash dishes or even do domestic work. No movies, just cuddling, beach walks, working out together or an 🍦 ice cream moments in the park nothing. Chilling with his friends was all that mattered to him, yet I thought he loved me in a way I want him to.

On the other hand, Lwethu is always willing to help me out with the domestic work. He plays with me, he loves kids more I do. He talks to me instead of yelling at me. He watches movies, takes walks with me and we have a lot of fun together. We draw, paint, design, read, write and analyse movies together. He understands my world, the world of art. It's like we've known each other for years. It's like he knows exact button to press at any point in

time. He just loves me differently, not in a usual way. To me he ain't just a boyfriend, a taxi driver but I see a good man suitable for me. I see a future. When he looks at me my heart beats like it's gonna stop, when we're together we even lose a track of time. His touch makes me feel safe giving me a strange but an amazingly great feeling. When he breaths on my neck I just yearn for his touch. Feeling his body against mine makes lose my mind, I just shift from the world of human to the jungle, I just become wild. He makes feel more feminine so strong, because he believes in my dreams. He believes I can be the most successful business woman in the world. Thando was always against that, he said I dream too much. Since that day I stopped sharing my dreams with him because I knew what he'd say. But with Lwethu it's just different.

Lwethu is the best man I've never met, I know you think maybe it's because he saved from the shadow of death. But that is not the reason nor the point, he's the right for me. If he cheats of which I highly doubt then it'll be where I stop trusting a man.

Thando's POV 🌸

Me: Casey I want you to make sure that you make this look very real.

Casey: I will and the pictures will be untraceable.

Thando: good and please visit her on Friday. This is her picture and the work address.

Casey: I'll pay her visit and she'll believe every word I'm uttering to her.

Me: Good. Now Leave.

Casey : these are my banking details.

Me: Sure..

Casey walked out with so much confidence. Well, Casey is one of my business associates these days. She's got this nice body and slay Queen look that can convince Busie to the point of believing anything she says.



Ladies and gentlemen, I have the full support of the Mlambo to be Busisiwe's husband. They all agree with me, so now I need to make them believe that Lwazilwethu is not the man he claims to be. He's not just a taxi driver but danger to the life of our little innocent angel Busie.

All, of them including Busisiwe, they have to believe that he's the bad guy here not me. Come Friday, let the good times roll and let the game begin...





Next episode: Lihle and Wanda's POV's with a narration.

The Mjongenis are in a difficult spot.





Please: Comment

Like\_react

Share

Invite your friends 



I love your comments, they make so much sense and make me realize that you are really following this journey with no confusion. ❤️



❤️ I love y'all 🇺🇸❤️





Sleep tight 🛏️ 😴



Kindest regards ❤️

-Admin ❤️







^^Uneditedx



Episode 36

♥ Love Is Beautiful ♥

Wanda's POV 🌸

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

When Nelson told me about the importance of knowing my background, I didn't get what he's saying and thought he was just bluffing but now I realize that I should've listened. Uncle took me to this village to get married to a Mpondo princess. He didn't tell me first to find out how I feel but he just sent me off like I'm for sale or something. I tried escaping escaping but it was fully secured with a zero chance.

I wanted to go back home, all I could think of is Lee. How rude I was to her after we kissed. I was hoping I could get a chance to speak to her. Not until I got to know that she's also getting married to an Indian guy. Seems as if this planned out way before we got to be in this age. I just couldn't take it anymore, not having a cellphone and just seating indoors in deep rural areas.



I had to do something, I went to my wife to be. A tall skinny dark girl, with big round eyes and a bad tone or shall I say voice. If this is what they call a palace then remind me of not ever visiting any African Palaces. So this wife of mine has a beautiful smile but she's just not attractive, I don't know if maybe it's because of their sense of style or I'm just used to township girls and all that. Yes there are villages from I'm coming from but they don't like this.

I found this princess, so called my wife to be under the tree around the palace. I sat next to her, she sat in straight looking at me shyly.

Me: Hey..

Her: molo Bhut'Wanda (hello, Bro. Wanda)

Me: So what's your name again?

Her: Mhh??

Wanda: uxolo... Ungubani kanene igama lakho?

Her: 😊 NdinguNonzwakazi..

Me: Nice na- Um. Limnandi igama lakho. (You've got a nice name).

Her: Enkosi 😊 (thank you)

Me: So, iphi idolophu apha? (Where the town here?)

Her: It's in the Eastern side...

\*She can Speak English Wow\*,

Her: I'm not fluent though.

Me: in what? \* I cleared my throat embarrassingly\*

Her: in English. Ubufuna ukuya edolophini? (You wanted to go to town?)

Me: Not really, I just wanted to chill outside this place. Maybe go in a tavern or anywhere.

Her: Ndizothetha nomalume nihambe kunye. (I'll speak to Uncle so you can go together)

Me: You would do that for me?

Her: Ewe.. ndiyayiqonda ukuba sikhona isizungu apha. ( I understand how dull it is around here)

Me: Thanks. Bendikixelele ukuba umhle kanjani namhlanje (did I tell you how much beautiful you're today?)

Her: Enkosi..

I sat there with her, blushing and doing all these things ladies do. I was impatiently waiting for the evening so I can leave. His uncle agreed to go with me.

At seven we really went out, we went to a local tavern around. In this place there was traditional beer (umqombothi)I didn't get to drink. I bought some for this uncle and his friends. They were talking anf talkin'. I noticed that they're too drunk to notice my presence. I want out. I didn't even know where I'm going but I had to go away from here.

I walked up with the gravel road and I saw an old flat. I wanted to just crash in because it was very cold. I got in and sat inside, I slept. I could feel my body hitting up. I just knew that the red poison, I drank from the palace is starting to work it's magic. I wanted to die so badly for I can not stand being in an arranged marriage especially after discovering that I'm in love with someone else, who's now getting married to another man. I know for a fact that we're not related with Lee, I don't understand why they're trying so much to separate us. It's not they've noticed what was going on between us. I might as well as die, I thought people care about me but I was wrong. I don't know what I was thinking, I mean both my parents abandoned me, they didn't care. No one loved me at birth so why would they love me as an elder especially when I was always the burden in their shoulders. The Lord our God is gonna have to forgive me I can't endure this any longer.

I felt my body burning and my chest was burning. I started shaking and my mind swayed a bit....

Lihle's PVO 

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Me: Nelson do you think he's here?

Nelson: the guy said he spotted him here.

Me: but this place can not be living someone. It's so dirty and scary in here .

Nelson: let's get in, we have to leave no stone unturned.

I nodded and we got in this flat. The flat is made up of mud and trunks, it's dirty. I guess it used to live people but not anymore. We looked around then heard a noise coming from another side.

Nelson: heard that?

Me: ja.. think it might be him?

Nelson: Don't know. Come on let's check.

We went in the side with some noise and I saw him laying there with his eyes closed. His body was shaking, I quickly went to him.

Me: Wanda...Wanda...

Nelson: he's having some seizure.

Me: what no...

Nelson:we've got to rush into hospital Lee..

He quickly picked him up and he held his left side and held him on the other side.we went up to the car. We placed on the back seat, I also got in and layed his head on my lap. He stopped shaking a bit, he kind of opened his eyes. I was wet with tears all over my face.

Me: Wanda please stay with me. Do-

Wanda: you came, \*smiled weakly\*

Me: Shh... Don't speak okay..

Wanda: I'm glad you came. I wanted to tell you that I love you and Please tell Nelson to take good care of you when I'm away. I... I-

Me: Wanda don't say that . You not going anywhere,  
y-

Wanda: I have to go Lee. I can't stand this pain and  
sorrow anymore. I love you...but I'm sorry I have to  
go. Please don't cr-

He closed his eyes, Nelson pulled the car over at the  
hospital called St. Barnabas in Ntlaza. He quickly  
went out to call for help. The nurses came with a  
stretcher, they took Wanda while I was shouting  
asking the nurses if he's gonna be okay? But no one  
answered, I cried in that passage not knowing what  
to do. Nelson hugged me but I was just out of  
control. A nurse came to me and looked at Nelson  
nodded . He came to hug me one more time and I  
felt something sharp getting into my skin, I turned  
amd saw a nurse. She quickly walked away with an  
injection in her hand. I fell dizzy and numb. When I  
was about to fall Nelson caught me, then there were  
lights out of me.



Next day:

I woke up in bed with Nelson's T-shirt and I looked around the room . The room has white Walls, it's a beautiful suite but not a hospital for sure. Nelson got in with coffee, half naked. I looked at him surprised, he smiled coming closer to me. He gave me the coffee and I took it with my hands shaking.

Nelson: whoa let me put it here. Are you ok?

Me: Where am I ?

Nelson: at the b&b around the hospital location.

Me: who undressed me? 😞

Nelson: I did..I'm sorry but I couldn't let you just sleep with your clothes, it would be very uncomfortable.

Me: you should've told me to take them off myself  
😞

Nelson: you passed yesterday so ja..

Me: I passed out?

Nelson: you were sedated Lee, just to calm the nerves.

Me: So, how's Wanda doing?

Nelson: The doctor managed to drain the poison out of his system.

Me: but...

Nelson: He's in a comma and not responding to the treatment.

Me: 🥹 Is he gonna be okay Nelson?

Nelson: I don't know Lee. The nurses suggest he be transferred to the Cape Town or East London private hospitals.

Me: We can't take him to East London.

Nelson: Bit where will we get the money to take him to the Cape. That's a private hospital Lihle...

Me: I had a some of money, maybe it can be enough to cover the hospital costs.

Nelson: what about the accommodation? Where will we stay? I need to be home or else your parents we'll suspect that I'm with you.

Me: What did they say the last time you were there?

Nelson: they said they want to report you missing. But I told them that you once called and told me you don't wanna be found.

Me: Good.

Nelson: Now drink your coffee, we'll have to make the arrangements for Wanda to be transferred.

Me: I'll call Sis'Bee Busie to accommodate us.

Nelson: who's that?

Me: Thando's girlfriend in the Cape.

Nelson: No we can't do that.

Me: why not?

Nelson: what if he tells your brother? What then?

Me: relax she won't. I was with her the last time I disappeared.

Nelson: I don't want to get into trouble Lihle okay?

Me: relax we won't. She's a connected person, she can throw is away from Thando's space.

Nelson: fine. Now get up and get ready.

Me: please excuse me then.

Nelson: I've see-

Me: I know but I didn't see you seeing.

Nelson: Fine.

He went out and I took a shower. I got dressed and we went to the hospital. I saw Wanda surrounded by the machine with so many pipes plugged into his body. I felt a sharp pain in my heart seeing him there and there is nothing I can do about it.

I went away. We went to the doctors office where we signed some transfer documents.

Nelson then suggested we go to the park, around but we couldn't find any. We ended up buying some

refreshments and seating at the backseat. We ate there talking about everything around us. I never noticed that Nelson is a funny person.

A minute later, I noticed we are just staring at each other. Nelson touched my face, and I was blinking non stop. Feeling hotness all over my face, I could see his eye lid and feel every breath he takes. My palms began to sweat a little. He leaned in and brushed his lips on mine not kiss me. I closed my eyes then opened them again, he was still looking at me.

Nelson: You're beautiful, you know that?

Me: Th-

Nelson: I'm just stating the facts, you don't have to thank me.

Me: w-

He smashed his cold lips on mine and that took me by a surprise. I responded slowly, we kissed . He kissed me slowly, massaging my boobs, he deepened the kiss with his tounge and that felt like a first kiss. I had to follow his lead. He kissed me amazingly biting my lower lip, it felt like heaven. I began getting wet down there and I realized that I'm kissing, Wanda's friend. He wouldn't be pleased to see this,I broke the kiss and looked at window. Nelson looked at me bit I was just so shy and conflicted to even look at him.

Nelson: Um.. Di-

Me: I think we need to get going, it's getting late.

Nelson: Sure.

He said opening the door going to he front seat but I remained in the back seat. We drove silently, Nelson kept stealing glances from the rear- view mirror and I avoided eye contact everytime.

We reached the B&B and we got in still not talking to each other. I went to take a shower and I thought maybe I should talk to Sis'Bee about the accommodation. But I don't have my cellphone with me. This one with me doesn't even have an airtime. I have to lend it from Nelson, Great just great 😬

I went up to him and he was seated on a couch in his laptop. I stood at a distance from his back, I started battling with my self. He turned to look at me and I fiddling with my fingers.

Nelson: are you good ?

Me: N.. Yes...I'm fine..

Nelson: \* standing up, walking to me\* look Lihle if this is about what happened earl-

Me: No.. it's not, I just wanted to find out if is okay if I use your cellphone. I need to make a few calls.

Nelson: Oh.. um.here...\*took out his phone givin' it to me\*

Me: Thanks.

Nelson: Anytime Beautiful..\*Biting his lower lip\*

I turned looking away blushing hidingly. Why am I feeling like this all of a sudden ? But I thought I like Wanda. No I can't look at Nelson like that.

I got into Facebook and searched Sis'Bee and took her number in there. I dialed her number and called her.

She answered after several calls,

Phone Convo

Voice: Busie's busy right now, Lwethu speaking, I can pass the message...



Me: Oh.. Um. Hi..Please tell her that Lihle, Thando's sister called.

Lwethu: What do you want? Maybe I can help.

Me: No.. I doubt you can.

Lwethu: just try me.

Me: Okay, I was gonna ask her to look for an accommodation for me but on a condition that she doesn't tell Thando that I'm there.

Lwethu: Oh.. okay.. Do you have a pen and a paper with you right now ?

Me: yes...\*looking for a pen and paper\*

Lwethu: okay I want you to write this address for me and I'll also give you my number, okay?

Me: oh.. okay..

He gave me his number and the address. It's in the same township I was staying in with the security that took me in. In Philip.

Me: okay.. thanks then.

Lwethu: I'll tell her you called.

Me: Ok.. thank you so much

Lwethu: you're welcome.

I dropped and Nelson was looking at me with that 'what's going on?' look.

Me: I've got someone who'll find an accommodation for us.

Nelson: So fast?

Me: I told you not to worry.

Nelson: you're legend of e exile.

Me: 🤪🤪🤪🤪🤪 mxm... No marn Nelson...

Nelson: I like seeing you happy.

He was now seated next to me, and very closer. He leaned in but I stood up and walked to stand near a dresser.

Me: We need to talk about what happened earlier Nelson.

Nelson: what about it?

Me: don't ever do it again.

Nelson: \*Chuckled\* So I'm the one who did it?

Me: You're the one who kissed me, Nelson.

Nelson: And you responded.

Me: that's not the point Nelson.

Nelson: then what's the point, Lingelihle?

Me: I don't appreciate you just kissing me without my permission.

He looked at me and Chuckled. He stood up and walked up to me. He looked at me and I couldn't look at him.

Nelson: so you're saying you want me to kiss you but with your permission. Ok fair enough.

Me: I didn't say that Nelson.

Nelson: Can I please kiss you Lihle?

Me: I..n....

He said getting closer to me and looking at my eyes. His body seems so much effect as I struggled to speak and kept stammering. He was now so closer to me and was against the dresser. He held my waist so I won't hit the dresser. That brought much heat in my whole body.

Nelson: silence means yes, you know that?

I looked at not saying anything, I was just taken away by these strange feelings I had. I kept questioning myself if what's going on with me. I felt Nelson's lips on mine and he was biting my lips softly and I just

couldn't resist. I kissed him back. He grabbed my butt pulling me into bed. He layed me slowly and nicely and I couldn't stop moaning for he was kissing my neck right now. He started lifting up my t.shirt and I stopped him, he looked at me questioningly.

Me: I can't do this Nelson. I'm sorry.

Nelson: okay fine let's watch a movie, then.

He went up to take the laptop. I kept asking myself why is Nelson doing this. Is it because he's bored? Or what? And why do I get so affected by his kisses and his presence all of a sudden?

He turned on the movie and got under covers with me. We cuddled up with him. The movie ended, after an hour or so. Non of us fell asleep.

Nelson: Do you have a boyfriend?

Me: Um. No..why?

Nelson: Nothing I was just wondering because of what we did earlier on.

Me: why?

Nelson: mhh?

Me: Why did you kiss me?

Nelson: I don't know, I guess I like you. In fact I've always did.

Me: Oh!?

Nelson: Ja.. I had this crush on you when I was doing grade 12 and you were in grade 11.

Me: why didn't you tell me, then?

Nelson: Wanda wouldn't approve and besides you had a boyfriend.

Me: Oh... Ok..

Nelson: Ok?

Me: ja.. I mean what can I say?

Nelson: you say how you feel about me.

Me: well, I haven't looked at you like that.

Nelson: then why did you k-

Me: Nervousness, I guess. It's been so hectic these days.

Nelson: well, I can calm your nerves in my own way..

Me: how?

Nelson: I prefer just doing it. Promise you won't stop me, until I'm done.

Me: Ok.ay.. I promise.

Nelson: are you sure?

Me: ja..

He kissed me and I quickly responded. He started touching whole body. He kissed my neck, travelled down to my boobs and played with them. He sucked on them as they erecting at this point. He went down my tummy placing soft kisses. I was slightly going out of this planet, with the pleasure that he gave me. He took off my pyjamas, kissed my thighs

brushing them nicely. Moans kept escaping from me. He took off my underwear with his teeth, he parted my legs.

I tensed a bit and he looked at me with assurance

Nelson: Relax hunny, I won't hurt you. I promise.

I nodded. He started hitting my clit with his tongue, I screamed pulling the bed covers. He took me to another level with just his tongue. I went out of this planet with him muffing the shit out me. I reached orgasm, while screaming on top of my lungs. He went up and kissed my lips. He looked at me and smiled getting up. He disappeared to the bathroom, got back with a towel and he cleaned me up. I was just so shy, he got undercovers and pulled me into him. I layed my head in his chest, his heart was beating fastly.



Nelson: Goodnight pretty face... \*kissing my forehead\*

Me: night Nelson.. \*I whispered\*

In the Morning, I got out of the bed and Nelson was still asleep.

I took a shower and got dressed. I sat besides Nelson, I stared at him. He's handsome, his strongly black hair, lighter complexion, his black eyelashes. I started recalling how beautiful his blueish eyes are. I felt the edge to touch his face, his lips were a bit smaller and reddish but they did wonders with a great pleasure. His bubbiness and kindness are what I like about him. I attempted to touch his face but I just couldn't. When I was about to take back my hand, he grabbed it softly. He smiled with his eyes closed.

Nelson: You can always touch my face.

Me: I didn't wanna tou-

Nelson: Oh really ? \*Chuckling\*

Me: wake up we've got to see Wanda before he gets transferred.

Nelson: okay..

He got up and attempted to to make the bed.

Me: No.. let me do it. Go amd take a shower.

Nelson: thanks beautiful \*kissing my cheek\*

I simply blushed, he went away. I felt like wearing a make-up, I sat in front of the dresser. I started my make up and Nelson came out looking all yummy. Half naked with his v line as he has a towel around his waist.

Nelson: You like what you see, huh? 😊

Me: Oh please 😬

Nelson: You might as well as take a picture it'll last for eternity. 😂

Me: what would I do with an Oros like you 😐

Nelson: 😂😂😂😂 You we're drooling over this Oros

Me: No... I wasn't..

Nelson: oh yes you were

Me: mxm 😐

Nelson: 😂😂😂 you look extra dazzling when pissed off.

I threw a comb into him and dodged it . He took his clothes and disappeared to the shower again.

In an hour we were both done and I was in the mirror looking at myself making I look on point. Nelson came over to me and hugged me from behind.

Nelson: you look gorgeous \* he whispered\*

Me: You're sayin'that for a millionth time now.

Nelson: I really like you, Lihle.

He made me to turn and look at me. I did and he looked rather serious.

Nelson: I know that this may not make sense to you right now. But please think about it.

Me: But yo-

Nelson: Please. I know you like me too. Please think about it.

I nodded and he kissed me.

I just don't know what to do right now. What will I say to Wanda when he wakes up? I really don't know



Next episode: A break up followed by reckless decision-making.





#Like\_react

#Comment

#share



I love y'all 



Kindest regards

-Admin 









xUneditedx





Episode 37

When Trust Is Broken But You Still Love  Harder :  
Reckless Decisions Making 

.

.

.

.

.

.

..

.

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Busie's POV 🌸

Me: you're a darling to be kissed yaz wena...

Anele: I Know. So um. Tell me where's Nwabisa ?

Me: So you were not here to bring me launch but you were looking for Nwabisa?

Anele: I thought we were gonna have lunch together with you of course but she ain't around.

Me: did you call her?

Anele: Voicemail.

Me: did you guys fight?

Anele: Not really.

Me: I take you're the one who started.

Anele: she doesn't like Hailey.

Me: 😂😂😂 I don't like her too.

Anele: Hai bo.. you don't even know her.

Me: You don't need to know someone in order to like them. The way they are speaks way more than anything.

Anele: So you also this I would screw her?

Me: She's always all over you. She wants you so 🙄

Anele: she's not even my type.. I can't even imagine myself fuc- eww... 🤢

Me: 😂😂😂😂 But she's your female bestie, nje..

Anele: Not really. She's my neighbor and it happened that we went to the same high school back then.

Me: So you don't wanna be like...you know..

Anele: ja.. And Nwabisa said she doesn't wanna see me anywhere closer to her.

Me: and you're caught in between a hard place and a rock?

Anele: you have no idea.

Me: Well, tell her you're busy all the time. I mean she'll get the message over some time.

Anele: But Nwabisa thinks I'm screwing her.

Me: talk to her.

Anele: the thing is she's not answering her cellphone and I'm worried of what she might do.

Me: like what?

Anele: Cheating..

Me: you seriously think she can do that?

Anele : you don't know that woman Busie. She once did and that's where I stopped being a cheater.

Me: tell me more..

Anele: well, we started dating in high school when I was doing grade 12 and she was in grade 11. I went to varsity leaving her behind....

Anele's Flash:

Nwabisa: So, I guess this is it..

Me: No babe, I'll come back in each and every holiday.

Nwabisa: but you'll meet other girls in there and date them Anele.

Me: Babe you're the only one for me I mean the only one. I love you, so much.

Nwabisa: you promise you won't cheat?

Me: No I won't. I promise.

I wiped her tears as she was kinda teary. I kissed her. That was our last kiss, I was leaving going away from home to the Cape. I left her heart broken but her

heart was filled with love, trust and hope. She waited for me. She never moved on with her life.

I got to the Cape and I became a school player in varsity. I forgot about her through out the semester. I had more than two girlfriends excluding her. I fucked around, drinking alcohol and going night clubs. I broke hearts and then came back in the mid year holidays.

As I woke up on the day I was going back home I remembered that I have a girlfriend that I love so much. I wasn't sure if she waited for me or not, deep inside I knew she wouldn't cheat but because I was the one unfaithful I thought maybe she does.

I indeed came back and we met for the first after six months. She was no longer attractive but I knew I love her as she is. Her dusty hair, the natural black her, her smile and her voice was all I missed. She

hugged me and we kissed. The way I kissed was not the old same way but a new one, she noticed but never said anything about it. I had an expensive cellphone and new clothes, hair cut and I was just not the boyfriend she fell for but still she loved me and was happy for the person I've turned into. My cellphone would ring when we're together and I would go away from her to answer it.

On the other evening I asked her to spend a night with me. She was taken aback,

Me: So, when are you gonna sleep over at my crib?

Nwabisa: crib?? What's that Anele?

Me: I meant at home..

Nwabisa: Ndiyokwenzani kokwenu man Anele?

(What am I going to do at your home?)

Me: You'll be visiting me, I mean you never did that.



Nwabisa: Ndanditshilo nje uba umama wathini. (I told you what my mother said.)

Me: she doesn't have to know.

Nwabisa: N-

Me: Look Nwabisa I've got to go. If you love me you'll visit me tomorrow. Bye.

Nwabisa: Anele kal-

I went away not even listening to her. I had loved her but I had this belief that if I sleep with her then she will forever be mine. I felt the need to be her virginity breaker. So, I used the emotional blackmail and I knew that she loves me and she doesn't wanna lose me.

Indeed the next evening, she called me telling me she's coming. I went to take her for she was gonna be afraid, in the villages it usually gets darker than usual.

We got to my room at home. And I asked her if she wants anything to eat she said no. I started kissing her and took off her t-shirt. I could tell she wasn't comfortable but I continued anyway. When I was about to take off her trouser she stopped me, jumping off the bed. 'here we go again 😬' I said that to myself.

Me: Babe what's wrong?

Nwabisa: I'm not ready Anele.

Me: but no one is ever ready babe. I won't hurt you.

Nwabisa: Ndicela undikhaphe torho ndigoduke  
(please accompany me to go home)

Me: What but I thought y-

Nwabisa: You've changed so much Anele. You told me you'll never ask for anything that makes me uncomfortable but now ..

Me: It's not uncomfortable. Oh come on Nwabisa everybody is doing it.

Nwabisa: maybe it's what you do in Cape Town but this the village not a city. Please take me home now.

Me: Nwa-

Nwabisa: Ndithe ndigoduse Anele eh.. (I said take me home Anele).

I indeed took her home, I was so angry with her at that moment. That was our break up but no one said anything to each other.

Nwabisa went to varsity the next year. She came in the Cape too as we had planned but unfortunately we were no longer together.

I met her and we reunited again. I cheated again but this time she has told me that if I cheat she'll cheat too. I didn't believe that, I thought she was just

scaring me. She was my main chick, and I was her first and last, I was proud of that. Not until I cheated and she found out.

Nwabisa: So, now you're dating Anele?

Me: I'm sorry. It was just a once off thing babe.

Nwabisa: Oh.. is it?

Me: I'm really sorry babe...

Nwabisa: I've got to go Anele. I'll see you later.

She never shouted or said anything about it. But I thought maybe she's letting it slide. Weeks went by and she was kinda of scarce. When I wanted us to make love she would sometimes say she's tired or not in the mood. She answered her calls privately and couldn't answer my calls or not talk to me for the whole week. I started suspecting that she Cheating and confronted her...

Me: Are you fucking cheating on me Nwabisa?

Nwabisa: what makes you say that?

Me: because you answer calls privately and you have a password on cellphone.

Nwabisa: and so are you.

Me: Don't you dare make this be about me.

Nwabisa : I would never cheat on you Anele and you know it.

Me: w-

Nwabisa : don't you trust me anymore?

Me: I do babe. It's just that you've been acting very weird these days.

Nwabisa: I know babe. I've been stressed by the academics you know?

She kissed me as if everything is okay and I believed her. Later on I found that she's really cheating, I saw her kissing with a coloured guy at the mall. I just lost

it but I left. I called her the following day so she can visit me in my res, she came.

I confronted her,

Me: Nwabisa are you cheating on me? I'm asking you for the last time now.

Nwabisa: No babe why would I do that.

Anele: then what were you doing with that coloured guy at the mall.

Nwabisa: Me?? At the mall?

Me: Andisosibhanxa ubonanje Nwabisa (I'm not a fool Nwabisa)

Nwabisa: b-

Me: Are you Cheating or not ?

Nwabisa: well, I am but it's n-

Anele: Damn it Nwabisa how could you?

Nwabisa: I'm sorry.

Me: how long have you been cheating?

Nwabisa: it's been.. babe that doesn't matter..I'm sorry ok?

Me: answer the damn question Nwabisa.

Nwabisa: 2 months!!!

Me: What ???

Nwabisa: I'm sorry.

Me: did you sleep with him?

She slowly nodded and I felt betrayed. I just broke down, all along I thought I'm the only one in her but no she's got her bread buttered on both sides. She got closer to me and hugged me from behind. I turned to look at her, I was no longer hurt but sad and she was crying.

Me: why?

Nwabisa: because you cheated and you're still cheating. \*She said calmly\*

Me: so you were avenging yourself?

Nwabisa : No. You promised me you'd never cheat and that if you do I'll do the same. So when I found that day, I already knew everything about other girls you slept with.

Me: Why didn't you say something?

Nwabisa: I waited for you to change Anele but you didn't. You continued to fool me.

Anele: leave...

Nwabisa : babe I'm sorry.

Anele: Don't babe me, just get the fuck out of here. I don't wanna see you here...

We broke up again and it was the worst break up I've never had. I tried moving on but I couldn't. I missed her everyday but I was too proud to talk to her about the love back.

Luckily enough for me she swallowed her pride and begged me. She promised not to ever cheat if I am



not too. And I was absolutely cool with for I know how painful is it to be cheated on. We agreed on that and ever since that I despised cheating.

End Of Flash Back

Anele: So, right now I'm very worried because she was very angry when she left.

Me: Wow... You guys are amazing. I mean having the fear of cheating on each other.

Anele: That fear turned into a fear of having to lose each other or even hurting each other.

Me: I desire your relationship, you guys. Let me call her, Maybe she'll answer.

Anele: please do. And please put on loud speaker.

Me: sure...

I dialed Nwabisa's number and she answered on a first ring.

## Phone Convo

Nwabisa: Hey.. Bee.

Me: hey, girl...what are you up to?

Nwabisa: I'm in a hotel drowning my sorrows down here.

Me: What's wrong hunny?

Nwabisa: I accused him of cheating.

Me: He wasn't?

Nwabisa: No.. but I just lost it, there's this girl he's always with.

Me: You mean Hailey?

Nwabisa: you know her?

Me: Ja... I saw her the other, I don't like her either I must say. But Anele didn't do anything shame.

Nwabisa: I Know, Busie...

Me: Then why're giving him a hard time? I hope you're not up to no good.

Nwabisa: ha.a I'm not. I wouldn't hurt him like that even if he did.

Me: So, what now?

Nwabisa: I'm afraid to go to him. I mean I'm just so embarrassed and feel bad. Can you please talk to him for me?

Me: and say what?

Nwabisa: I don't know. He's your friend right?

Me: ja.. he is but it's non of my business. Talk to him, he loves you.

Nwabisa: I know. I want to apologise to him but I'm afraid of him.

Anele: Babe, just come back okay? I miss you.

Nwabisa: What? Is that Anele?

Me: ja.. he's been listening all along.

Nwabisa: Um.. Anele I .tjooo.. \*cleared a throat\*

Anele: I'm not angry sweetheart just come back please. We won't even talk about it.

Nwabisa: um ok..

Anele: please answer your phone from now on. I love you.

Nwabisa: Me too..

Anele: you too? What the fuck is that?

Nwabisa: I love you Babe Tjoo...

I laughed and dropped the call. Anele looks really relieved.

Anele: thank so much...I owe for this.

Me: don't me-

The office went wide open and a slay Queen looking girl got in when were just about to leave with Anele.

Girl: hey guys.. I'm Nobuhle aka Casey. I believe you're Busisiwe Mlambo, right?

Me: um. Yhea.. how may I help you?

Casey : by staying away from my man.

Me: what?

Casey: you heard me. Stop being a whore that sleeps with married men who have family and look for your own man.

Me: which man are talking about, Sisi?

Casey: Lwazilwethu Dalidyebo. I'm his wife and he's got children. You're not the first skank he's been with but I promise you that you're not gonna be the last.

Me: Lwazilwethu? Marriage? This doesn't make sense ?

Anele: I'm also amazed?

Casey: take a look at this and keep it. \*She threw me with an album and cat walked going out of the office\*

I opened the album and I was captured by an image with Lwethu, two kids a boy and girl looking

4&5years old with Casey. They look like a complete family infact they are a complete family.

I tear escaped from my eye, how could he? He fooled me. He made me believe that I'm the only woman in his life.

Anele brushed my back and gave me a glass of water.

Me: Anele, please drive me to PE tonight.

Anele: you can't just leave. At least talk to him. Ask him about this.

Me: No.. I don't have to. I've seen and heard enough. I don't know what I've been thinking all along.

Anele: what about the baby? He's attached to him and so is the baby. Legally it's his child, Busie.

Me: I'll undo the process.

Anele: then the social will think that you're not able to make good decisions about the child's life.

Me: well, I don't know Anele but I'm going to PE and I don't wanna see that man's face again. Tell him so when you see him. Now let's go to my apartment, I need to get moving.

Anele: what if this is Thando's plan Busie and now you're playing right at where he wants you?

Me: did Thando plan a marriage for Lwazilwethu?

Anele: w-

Me: I thought so. I'm leaving infact don't take me anymore, I'll hire a cab.

I walked with Anele running after but I didn't even listen to him. I took a cab to my apartment and packed all my belongings and my baby's belongings. The cab arrived and I went to deliver things. I told the Nanny about the relocation and she needs a few days to get ready to be in PE.

I took Olothando up to the car and placed him nicely at the back seat with a flask and his bottle. I saw Lwethu's quantum pulling over, he quickly walked out and ran to me. I looked at him and he looked rather scared and sad at the same time.

Lwethu: Babe, let's talk please.

Me: you had all the time in the world to talk but you never used chance but you used me instead.

Lwethu: babe that is a lie. I am not married.

Me: Okay. Now go and tell that story to someone who cares. I'm leaving and I don't wanna see you again.

Lwethu: Siwe you're not leaving with my son.

Me: Oh watch me leave.

Lwethu: he's my son too okay? This is my battle not his so please don't punish me using my son.



Me: I'm not. You're not worthy of even being called a father . I mean who denies his whole family, a wife with beautiful two kids? Who does that huh?

Lwethu: babe please listen to me. I can explain really..

Me: save it Lwethu.

Lwethu: bu-

Me: I thought I said this conversation is over, now get the fuck out of my way.

Lwethu: fine.. but I will come everytime to your home to see my son.

Me: Mxm..

I pushed Lwethu out of the way and got in he cab. He looked at me in tears, he looked helpless and I recalled mom's words when she told me that Thando cried. I realized that men really trust tears when they've did bullshit. Lwethu cried and I couldn't care less about that. I'm beyond hurt, I thought he was a man of my dreams. In fact he was

but I got to wake up and he went away with he dream unfortunately for me.

Me: Please drive..

Driver: yes, mam..

After a long drive, I got home and my mom welcomed me with opened hands.

I stayed in doors for days, I didn't wanna talk or meet to anyone. Thando came here many times but I've refused to open in my room.

I went downstairs to make myself some boiled milk. I found mom seating there.

Me: Mornings...

Mom: hey...

Me: where's Olo?

Mom: Buhle took him to Summerstrand with her.

Me: but Mom, I told that I don't like it when he's just roaming around when I ain't there.

Mom: relax he'll come home safe and sound.

Me: well, still I don't like it. I mean what would I say to his father if he wants to visit him? Huh..

Mom: which father?

Me: Lwethu is Olo's father.

Mom: what ? Even after what he's done to you?

Me: the child isn't in danger, mom and it's not like I will get back with that... What I mean is I know what I'm doing.

Mom: Mhhh...mmm..

I Can't separate Olo from Lwethu but I will need to find a way to make it possible. In can't continue like this. What he did to me is just so unforgivable. He played me, even though I choosed him. Thando

keeps calling even though I don't answer, I've just had enough of liars.



Warmest regards

Admin 



xUneditedx



I love y'all 

Episode 38

.

.

.

.

.

.

Tough Love 

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Lwazilwethu's PVO 

Sbu: Bro are you sure, about this?

Me: Yes.. She doesn't wanna talk to me on her will so I'll have to take her forcefully.

Sbu: And where will you take her to?

Me: in my backyard.

Sbu: Sure..

Me: Siwe is really pissing me off like really. I knew she doesn't trust me but this...

Sbu: But dude don't you have a sidechick?

Me: Well, that's old news. I love her not anyone and besides I haven't seen Londiwe ever since I started dating Busie.

Sbu: But you still dating Londiwe?

Me: No... I mean it's mom who likes her not me.

Sbu: Why don't you introduce Busie to her then?

Me: Nah... It's still too early for that.

Sbu: There she is...

Me: let her get in then when she comes out we'll take her.

I saw Busie with a lady looking more like her but she's a bit light though. They got inside the bar called Cubana in Humewood. I went out and entered the club and ordered a shot from the bar and gulped it down looking around. I saw Busie talkin'to some random guy. The guy was kinda flirting with her. She drank some shots and I just knew that she's gonna drink to much. I went up to her, I took away the glass she had. And she looked at me disgustedly. She stood up to leave but I held her arm tightly, she winced in pain but I could that the pain the felt wasn't amount to the pain she makes me feel. The guy she's with kinda pushed me , yelling. I gave him a dead stare.

Me: Stay out of this dude if you know what good for you.

Guy: Don't give that bullshit thi-



Me: Stay away from girlfriend\*I gave him my back and revealed my gun at the back\* don't make me repeat myself. Now leave!!

The guy left swallowing hard, Busie got herself out of my grip.

Me: we need to talk Siwe..

Busie: I've got nothing to say to you. Just leave.

Me: well then you'll listen to me.

Busie: go away. I don't want you anywhere near me okay?

Me: follow me...

Busie: No..

Me: you don't want me to pick you up do you?

I said boldly looking straightly at her and she got scared a bit. I went out and she followed me. I

opened the front seat for her, she got in hesitatedly. I looked around and spotted Sbu.

Me: You can take yhe quantum dude.

Sbu: Sure Buddha.

I got in the car and looked at Busie but she didn't say anything. I started the car and she looked at me puzzled and I chuckled sarcastically.

Busie: Stop this car Lwethu if you don't want me to jump out while it's still going.

Me: And why would you do that?

Busie: Just stop the damn car Lwazilwethu.

Me: or what ?

Busie: you don't want me to jump, do you?

Me: well, that's called suicide and I don't know why you would do that. It's not like you're being kidnapped.

Busie: oh hell you're.

Me: I love you...

I kissed her cheek and she was very angry but as soon as I got to kiss her cheek I could see that the anger is turning to something else. You see Busie loves me but seems there are always gonna be those things that keep our relationship some hard times.

I arrived in my backyard, I got out of the car and opened for Busie. She got out quietly and I led the way inside. I got in my room. It has my office equipment, then in the other room there's a bedroom. Busie looked around. I could see her eyes admiring my paintings, she saw herself in painting where I painted her and me getting married but I never got to finish that painting. She touched, looking at it closer.

Busie: when did you paint this \* she said not facing me\*

Me: Last year in the 13th of February.

Busie: It's nice.. I love it.

Me: I'll complete it and then give it to you then.

Busie: take me home.

Me: why?

Busie: \*shrugged her shoulders\*

Me: Aren't you gonna ask me to explain?

Busie: I've heard enough Lwazilwethu.

Me: But you heard only lies.

Busie: Oh!?

Me: I'm not married. I can take you to the house and see if you'll find any kids here. You'll only meet my siblings.

Busie: but that girl was so sure Lwethu. She even gave me your family album.

Me: I don't know anything about a family album Busie. I am not married, I never got married. Let alone having a family of my own except for you and Olo.

Busie: I want to believe you Lwethu but it's just so hard.

Me: That's because you never trusted me Busie.

Busie: I'm sorry.

Me: I love you, I wouldn't do anything to hurt you.

Busie: now that you've explained yourself please take me home.

Me: Are we good?

Busie: I'm sorry Lwethu but it's over. I can't do this anymore.

I expected that from her, I know she doesn't have faith nor patience.

Me: Is that what you want? Thando to win just like that? Can't you see that this is all what he wants?

Busie: I don't care about people anymore Lwethu. I'm tired of dating and getting hurt all the time, okay? You can come and see Olo everytime you feel like it, I won't stop you but it's over.

Me: It's over?? Says who?

Busie: I say so.

Me: And where does that leave me ? Heart broken again?

Busie: Lwet-

Me: Just keep quiet Busie. If don't have anything sane to say then close you mouth. 🗨️

I shouted with anger and Busie went away crying. She hates it when people shout at her. And I know for a fact that she's afraid AF right now, I'm never angry around her but now, I'm just pissed.

Busie: please take me home.

Me: you're not going anywhere Busie.

Busie: No.. I want to go home

Me: I said you're not going anywhere, Busie..

Busie: I hate you.. I wish I've never s-

I scolded her pushing her to my bedroom door and it was locked. I pinned her against it, she looked at me scared. I looked at her closely. I started breathing oh her neck, I saw her biting her lower lip. I shifted to look at her and rubbed my lips on her and she got closer trying so hard to kiss me but I wasn't making it easy for her. Her breathing pattern change, she started breathing heavily.

I kissed her and she didn't respond and I sucked her lower lip bitingly, she moaned respondedly. I broke the kiss and she tried pushing me off but kissed her again softly and she took no time but responded. She started wrapping her arms around my neck and

deepened the kiss, I followed her lead. She started taking off my clothes and did that too. I pulled her closer to me while searching for the key and opened the door. It didn't open. I picked up not breaking the kiss and I place her in office table. I kissed her neck tracing down her neck up to her breasts. I placed my hand under her underwear and she was soaking wet. I massaged her clit, she started moaning loudly, I slipped my finger in side her and slowly moved. I kissed her lips and kept touching my body while screaming rolling her eyes with pleasure. I rubbed myself in her treasure and she just lost it, she was now kind of screaming. I kept rubbing it hardly watching her moaning with pleasure.

Busie: please do it, Lwethu...

I insert myself and she screamed. I moved slowly for about two minutes then pulled out when she was about to reach her orgasms even telling me to go faster. I walked away and wore my trouser.



She looked at me frustratedly.

Busie: what the fuck Lwethu.

Lwazilwethu: I have to go Siwe. Here is the key to that door go and rest.

Busie: Lwethu you can't leave me like this.

Me: I thought you said it's over.

She looked at me and rolled her eyes. She walked to my bedroom and opened it, she got inside not looking back.

I went out making sure that I lock the main door so Busie can not by any chance escape. I don't trust that lady she's capable of doing things.

You must be wondering where Am I going to? Well, I'm going to meet Danveer, Thando's worst enemy but a friend to his eyes, if you know you know. I'm

meeting him in Summerstrand where he's temporary residing.

I reached there, and his body guards took me in. I met him with a tall white man with a shiny bald.

Danveer: Lwazilwethu Namaste...

Me: Namaste Danveer.

Danveer : Now meet my old friend Sonj he's a Japanese spiritual interpreter.

Me: Hi, Sir...

Sonj: hi.. it is of great pleasure to finally meet you Mr. Mjongeni.

Danveer: No um. It's Mr. Dalindyebo.

Sonj: my apologies sir. I meant to say it is of great pleasure to meet you Mr. D.. d...

Me: Like wise Mr. Sonj..

Danveer: so how is it going with my mission?

Me: Let's talk about what you called me for and stop talking about what was not even in the agenda.

Danveer: haan(yes) \* he indicated cated that I must sit\*

Me: BahuT DAnyavad. (Thank you so much)

We all sat down in a casino table and we played cards with dice. For the last round i was asked to pick a card and I picked it. Sonj took it and looked at me, concerned.

Sonj: You need to let her go, for if you don't she will die.

Me: who? \* I knew very well who's he talking about\*

Sonj: it doesn't matter how much you love her. She'll come back if she does love you but at the right time.

Me: you mean Busisiwe. No ways I can't let her go away.

Sonj: then she'll die and you'll end up killing your brother.

Me: what is my brother has to do with anything of this?

Sonj: Let her go.

Me: what about my son ?

Sonj: Nothing we'll change you'll continue being there.

Me: that's a hard pill to swallow.

Sonj: it should be. Move on, let her go. If she belongs to you and loves you. You'll find a way back to each other.

Me: but the time is not on our side.

Sonj: it will not take so much time when you move on.

Me: I've got to go.

Danveer: are you good?

Me: haan.

Danveer: but you look like there's something bothering you.

Me: koi baatna hai. Phir milenge Sonj and Danveer (It's nothing. I'll see you Sonj and Danveer).

Them: Namaste...

I went out with my mind, battling about what I've just heard. I just don't know what to do anymore. I don't wanna break up with Siwe but at the same time, I don't want her to die. I'm really cursed.

I reached my backyard and got in. I found Siwe sleeping. I went to take a shower and got undercovers. I held her from behind and I kissed her neck, she woke up.

Busie: Khandiyeke mna Lwethu 😞 (leave me alone Lwethu)

Me: babe I'm sorry. \* I kissed before she could respond\*

I got on top of her and she let me be. She broke the kiss looking at me and I cursed beneath my breath.

Busie: Lwethu, please just fuck me hard.

Okay, I was a bit shocked by those words but she looks like she means business.

Me: Your wish is my command sweetheart.

With that said the room got filled with moans, screams and groans. We got to sleep at dawn about half past three in the morning.

It breaks my heart knowing that I have to let her go.

Busie's POV 🌸

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Lwethu took me home in the morning and I tiptoed inside. I slept in my room and I just woke up now at 09:00.

I went downstairs and found Mom with Buhle . They looked at me as I approached them. I sat down.

Me: Good morning everyone.

Mom: Morning..here is your porridge.

Me: thanks hunny 😊

Buhle: you look happy..

Me: I'm always happy 🙋

Mom: Mmm...

They talked and talked. All I could think of was my night with Lwethu. The work out we had yesterday, it was just so amazing. He gave it to me really good and it made not to ever doubt him. Tjoo that man is something else in bed, I thought he's always a softy but yesterday he just seemed to be hitting all the right angles. Yhoo hai mntaka God undivise kamandi izolo 😊 Tjoo. Ndade andabawela nogoduka oku. (He



really gave it to me real good. I didn't even wanna go back home).

Yhoo hai Lwazilwethu Dalidyabo uya-

Mom&Buhle: Iyatsha Indlu Busie ( the house is on fire Busie)

I jumped off the chair looking around and they both laughed. I sat down looking at them.

Me: did you have to do that though?

Mom: oko klk wena umoyizela apha, akuva nento lesiyithethayo. ( You've been blushing all along and you didn't t even hear what we're saying.)

Me: I was blushing mom. Let me go and check on Olothando.

I went to the nursery, I found Olo sleeping. Seems as if he's been fed and bathed. I stared at him.

Me: boy, daddy is coming to see you tonight. He loves you just like how he loves mommy. He really does love you and I love you too baby.

I kissed her and Buhle got in. She smiled and I went up to her .

We went out to the balcony.

Buhle : girl yesterday you left me hanging.

Me: well, I left with Lwethu 😊.

Buhle: I see and you got laid.

Me: No... 😊 😂

Buhle: you're glowing and seems as if he gave it to you real good.

Me: well, he did.

Buhle: I can tell from the walk.

Me: is it that obvious?

Buhle: No but I noticed.

Me: Tjoo... Lwethu was on fire yesterday, uthe ephe-

Buhle: hai yheyi... Stop right that too much information.

I laughed and she joined me. We spent the day together, happily. Until Lwethu called called saying he's outside.

I went to him with Olo and tomorrow Olo we'll be a year older.

Me: hey..

Lwethu : hey..are you good ?

Me: I'm good thanks and you?

Lwethu: I'm fine.

He took Olo and played with him. I could see he's not himself. But I kept quiet and i went inside.

An hour later he called saying that Olo is asleep. I came to take him.

Lwethu: Can we talk?

Me: Sure..

Lwethu: I had a great time with you yesterday.

Me: 😊 me too.

Lwethu: um. I really enjoyed last night.

Me: but??

Lwethu: you were right. We need to take a break, at least see what's going to happen.

Me: Are you breaking up with me, Lwethu?

Lwethu: Babe it's for the best. I'm protecting you here. I'm sorry.

Me: you're sorry? Hee.. you're sorry?

Lwethu: Babe please understand that I love you and this ain't easy for me too but it has to be done.

Me: says who? Huh?

Lwethu: Babe please.

Me: you Know what just go to hell.

Lwethu: ba-

I took Olothando and left Lwethu there. My heart was once again broken into pieces. I got inside and Buhle was busy asking if I'm okay but I didn't even look at her. I went up to my room and locked it. How can Lwethu do this to me when I just gave him a chance to explain himself he just breaks up with me?

I cried so much until I couldn't cry no more. Mom knocked at my door by I didn't open for her.

I wasn't ready to talk nor see anyone.






Next Episode: Wanda gets discharged, Lihle is confused.

Thando consoles Busie.





I love y'all 



Warmest regards

-Admin 





×Unedited×



Episode 39

.

The Game Of Love



.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Wanda's POV 

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

Lihle: Come on. We'll see what we gonna about Mom and Dad. They need to get that they're not gonna dictate everything in our lives.

Me: thanks Lee.. For everything, I thought that I've lost you forever.

Lihle: And you decided to kill yourself. You're selfish you know that?

Me: I thought I've lost you forever Lee. I just couldn't get to live knowing that you're getting married to someone else.

Lihle: What's that supposed to mean?

Wanda: I have feelings for you Lee. At first I thought maybe it's just a silly crush but that kiss, I realized that what I'm feeling is more than a crush.

Lihle: Wanda you can't be serious right now we're siblings.

Me: No. We're not and you know it. : Lihle: but we grew up together. To me you're like a brother.

Me: if so why did you kiss me?

Lihle: it was a mistake Wanda. I mean how can I possibly date you?

Me: So, you're declining?

Lihle: I'm sorry but I can't.

Me: Can't or won't?

Lihle: I can't Wanda. Besides I'm kinda seeing someone right now.

Me: Oh?..Do I know him?

Lihle: Yes...

Me: I do ?

Lihle: Look Wanda we've got to go. I have a night shift.

I stood up from the bed and took the discharge papers. I signed and gave Lee to sign too. She went out with them and I packed my stuff.

I saw how Lee and Nelson look at each other but I don't wanna assume the worst. I mean Nelson would never do that, especially knowing that I have feelings for Lee. When Lee told me she's seeing someone, I got hurt but her relationship won't last, as long as I am still hear.

Lee came back and we went out of the hospital. I'm not fully recovered but I can do most of the things. The doctor told me that I must eat healthy food and exercise daily. Seems as if the poison kind of damaged my lungs.

Lihle drove the car and I got in the front seat next to her. I stared at the window, Lee kept stealing glances at me. We got in a township looking area and she parked the car in a small back yard. She went out to open the gate and came back to the car. She drove it inside. She parked it near the house, I got out and went to the gate to close it.

I went back inside and I found Nelson holding Lee's waist but let go of her when seeing me coming. Lee looked down then went to the kitchen. I didn't say anything, I just placed my back in the couch. I saw luggages,

Me: Going home already?

Nelson: Ja.. I need to be there. My parents must be worried.

Me: I see.. thanks Nelson for everything.

Nelson: that's what friends are for Dude. \*Avoiding eye contact\*

Me: So, did Lee tell you anything about me? How she feels perhaps?

Nelson: Lihle? Um. How she feels? \*Cleared a throat\* well, I better not tell you.

Me: Since when do you keep things away from me, Nelson?

Nelson: Well, um. She didn't say anything about how she feels about you. Besides the fact that she missed you, and kept telling me of how a good brother you were to her.

Me: Is it why she looked for me? Because I'm her brother?

Nelson: I'm sorry Wanda but I don't think she feels the same way as you.

Me: So, what do you suggest I do?

Nelson: Just let her go. I mean she's like a sister to you, you grew up together.

Me: Ja.. maybe it's time to move on.

Nelson: I'm sorry dude.

Me: no I'm it's okay...

I helped him with the luggages and he went away with Lihle. Lihle told me she'll drop him to the airport then go to work. I went inside and I found my laptop in Lee's room. I opened and browsed some emails. I received many emails from the Wits university.

I looked around the room, feeling lonely as fuck. I found a telephone and I checked if it's working, and it is. I call Lee, it rang unanswered. I tried again and she answered,

Phone Convo

Lihle: Good evening, Lihle speaking how may I help you?

Me: H-

Lihle: ah...ssNelson stop it okay? I'm sorry  
about that who's calling? \*She said breathing  
heavily\*

I just dropped the call and my heart shifted. How  
could Nelson possibly do this to me? I trusted him  
with my all and now he's playing Lee, knowing very  
well how I feel about her. I went to my room and  
took a cold shower and threw myself on the bed.  
The pain was just too much endure, I mean how  
could he?

Tears failed me.

Next Morning:

I woke up very early and took a shower. I got  
dressed and took my wallet. I went out and took a  
cab to town. I went to the bank to redo my bank  
card. Luckily they did it and it still had the same  
amount of I've been saving up. I want to the internet



cafe, I bought an hour to rent out their PC's. I looked for job opportunities and I saw a recent post of librarian. I applied for it and other relevant job opportunities. I doubt if I'm gonna be taken on the librarian vacant since I've never really worked in a school or library before. But for others I'm I will since I have the experience of working in my parents' company. I went out and I saw KFC. I got in and bought some take aways for three, since Nelson is still also in town too.

I got home and Lihle was there. I went in the kitchen.

Me: hey...

Lihle: hey.. where have you been? I was worried about you.

Me: no.. I've been around. So, how was 'work' ? \*I emphasized the word 'work'\*

Lihle: \*cleared a throat, scratching her head\* Um. Yhea, it was hectic, you know. There too many customers.

Me: Okay. I'll be in my room.

Lihle: You bought take aways?

Me: ja..

Lihle: why buy for three though?

Me: the other one is for Nelson.

Lihle: but he's out of town.

Me: Lihle I know you are dating him and he was never out of town. So please just stop thinking that you're fooling me.

Lihle: 😬 how did y- 😬

Me: I won't say stop dating him, you've already told me to back off but don't come back crying to me. Nelson is not your type, don't let his looks decieve you.

Lihle: I-

Me: I just hope you didn't sleep with him because that's what he actually wants then walk away.

I went upstairs, left Lee speechless. I wasn't scaring her off or trying to make her break up with Nelson but I felt the need to tell her about what she's got herself into. I know Nelson ain't a softy, he's done this to many girls. But I'll not let him do this to Lee, not under my watch.

My phone rang, Forgot to tell you that I also bought a phone,

Phone Convo:

Me: Wanda, speaking. Who's calling?

Voice: Hi, sir. This Abridge from Nelson Mandela Library. May I please speak to Mr. Kwandakwethu Molefe?

Me: yes.. Speaking..\*cleared a throat\*

Abrigale: Mr. Molefe we saw your application and you have been shortlisted for an interview. We would like you to come tomorrow at seven o'clock. Is that okay with you?

Me: Oh.. I see. Of course I'll be there. Please email me the details.

Abrigale: you also use emails, I'm impressed. Please give me your email address..

Me: kwandakwethu@yahoo.com

Abrigale: I will Email the details in the next five minutes then. Thanks for your time.

Me: thanks for calling. Enjoy the rest of your day.

Abrigale: you too. Sir.

She dropped the call and I was just over moon. I know for a fact that this is my job. I'll nail that interview. I wanted to share these news with Lee but I can't at the moment. Ipride yam ayindivumeli (my pride ain't allowing me to).

Next Morning:

At half past six I was ready to leave and the Uber was waiting for me outside. I went downstairs wearing my black suit and I found Lee in the lounge. She looked at me like she's seeing some sort of a ghost. She was literally drooling over me.

Me: Good Morning..

Lihle: Um. Where are you going?

Me: I've got an interview at NM library.

Lihle: Oh.. you didn't tell me about that.

Me: I didn't? I'm sorry, it must've slipped my mind.

Lihle: your tie...

I touched my tie and tried fixing it. Lihle came closer to me and fixed it for me. I was staring at her face while she was busy with the tie. She lifted up her

head and our met. Her watery white eyes looked at me, she blinked twice. I leaned over and she closed her eyes waiting for me to kiss her, I guess. I kissed her, cheek.

She turned red, blushing and I got the assurance I need. I looked at her, she looked down fiddling with her hands and I smacked.

Me: thanks. I've got to go.

Lihle: Sure. Um... all the best with the interview.

Me: thanks...

I went out. I arrived at this library and it was so big, that I couldn't even know which side to go to. I went to the main entrance and I kept looking for directions in my phone. I reached the place and I was offered a place to seat. I waited for my turn as there were two people before me also waiting for the interview. So, I am the last one.

After an hour or so, I was called in. Let me give you a glimpse of what you might be asked in an interview with the review of my interview 😊

The Interview:

I got inside and I saw a white lady in a navy suit, she looks in her mid early 40s. I smile as I approached her and I shook hands with her.

Me: Good morning, Mam.. how are you?

Mam: Morning, Sir. I'm good thanks and yourself?

Me: I'm great thanks. \*I remained standing\*

Mam: You may seat.

Me: Thank you... \*I buttoned my blazer and took a sit, wearing a bit of a smile\*

Mam: Would you like some juice, tea or water?

Me: No, thanks madam...

Mam: okay, let's start the session then, \* she said smiling\*

I nodded. I tried by all means to contain myself, I can't be showing my nervousness.

Mam: So, Why are you applying for this position?

Me: I saw the post online, looked at the requirements. To mention a few, you need people between the ages of 18-35, matriculants and people who have an interest in reading. I felt like I'm the suitable candidate for the job .

Mam: mmh...tell me about yourself.

Me: I'm Kwandakwethu Molefe. I was born and bred in Eastern Cape. I passed my matric in 2018 and worked as a Consultant in Buffalo city attorneys in 2019. I can describe myself as a dedicated, trustworthy and a kind person with the love of reading books. I was attending religious studies at school as an elective and I'm an award winning



writer in Wattpad and in the local library in Eastern cape.

Mam: impressive. What salary do you have in mind then?

Me: well, I didn't have any figures in mind but I feel you will make me a fair offer.

Mam: You Know what? I'm done with this interview.

Me: what do you mean you're done mam?

Mam: I think I've heard enough. You can go we will call you soon about the results.

Me: Oh..um. okay... \* Standing up nervously\*

Mam: thank you for coming..

Me: Thanks for having me. Have a great day mam..

Mam: you too Sir...take care..

I went out confused. I don't know what's wrong I've said in there. I couldn't read that woman's Expression. She was just polite and normal. Maybe this job ain't mine.

I went to a coffee shop I saw near this library. I ordered coffee with a chocolate cake, sweet things can brighten a day.

While still having my cake there was this white girl who kept glancing at me, I smiled politely at her. She stood up and approached my table. She was wearing a short tight skirt and a crop top. She's tall and a bit skinny with curly hair, a make up giving her a dolly look. She stood next to me, I looked at her not saying anything.

Her: hi.. I am Katherine. You can call me Kate.

Me: Oh...Kate hi..

Kate: Won't you ask me to take a sit?

Me: um. You can sit..

Kate: So, What's going on? You like you would like to just disappear...

Me: Is it that obvious?

Kate: Ja...so what's your name?

Me: I'm Wanda...

Kate: well, nice to meet you Wanda..

Me: look um. I've got to go. We'll chat some other time, okay?

Kate: No...

Me: No?

Kate: ja. I mean you can't just leave with that look.

Me: oh! So I must smile?

Kate: Well, I have a suggestion.

Me: uhha..

Kate: let's hit the club.

Me: A club? Hell no..

Kate: what? are you afraid you won't be able to keep up, huh?

Me: what?

Kate: I mean look at you. You don't look like you can carry the heavy clubbing vibe.

Me: What? You mean I look old to... Gosh I don't believe this..

Kate: well, are you not?

Me: hell no

Kate: I think you're..

Me: you wanna bet?

Kate : sure. If you go and keep up then you'll sleep over to my place. If you don't then it's your place.

Me: Oh!!

Kate: Come on now. Let's hit the road.

We got out and she gave me the keys. I drove us straight to a club using a GPS. The time was around about 10:00am.. I don't understand how many people be at club at this time and in the middle of the week. We got in and Kate kept talking. Going on and on about her family, trips, pets. I kept nodding

and laughing fakingly. To be honest I was so bored.  
She suggested we go around the location.

At eight we went back to the club and I got a call  
from Lihle. She was calling for a third time now.

Me: I'm sorry Kate but I have to take this..

Kate: Sure.

Phone Convo

Me: Ja....

Lihle: Wanda where are you?

Me: around..

Lihle: Oh...So are you coming back or not?

Me: Look Lee, I got to go.

Lihle: don't you dare hang up on me Wanda. I asked  
where are you?

Me: The real question is 'Am I married to you? ' and the answer is 'no so I don't answer to you'.

Lihle: Wanda, just get here now.

Me: don't wait up, I may see you tomorrow.

Lihle: We-

I dropped the call. I was now very pissed, I mean Lihle is telling me what to do after she just spat me out like I'm an old bubble gum. And she chose to let Nelson betray me just like that.

Kate: Trouble in paradise?

Me: Not really...

Kate: get of the car I'll drive.

Me: We're at the club...

Kate: well, the date has been cancelled.

Me: Oh...

We got and swapped sides. She drove like a maniac, turning and going up. We finally arrived as I saw the car getting parked at an apartment in a certain suburb.

We got out and entered the apartment. She turned on the light in the kitchen then whole apartment automatically lighted. She took off her fair coat and looked at me seductively. I swallowed hard looking around.

Kate: So... \*She got closer to me\* Can I pure you a drink?

Me: No.. thanks.

Kate: Fine...you look handsome, you know that...\*  
She bite her lower lip\*

Me: Heard that before but thanks for noticing.

Kate: you're such a snack...

Her hand grabbed my manhood and massaged it. She looked straight into my eyes, she then kissed me. Well I responded.. she led me to her bedroom and the next our clothes were flying all over the room. The rest was history.

I woke up very early and I hit the shower then I wore my clothes. Kate woke and rubbed her eyes looked at me.

Kate: you're leaving already?

Me: ja.. I have to be somewhere.

Kate: I'll take you home then..

Me: No..an Uber is already here. Thanks for the offer though.

Kate: so when am I meeting you again?

Me: I don't think there's a next time. I'm a very busy man, I've got to go. Goodbye Kate.



I got out not waiting for her to respond. I felt bad for doing this, I mean I just slept with her and told her to back off. That's very rude and I feel guilty but I can't swing her along with zero feelings for her but she ain't my type.

An Uber took me home and I got there. I went inside, I met Lihle in the dining room and she jumped to me as I got in. She hugged me.

Lihle: I was worried about you, Wanda. Don't ever do that I again. \*Her facial expressions changed. She sniffed my blazer\*

Me: \* I walked back\* I'm not a child you know..

Lihle: Wanda usuka phi? (Where are from?)

Me: Sorry?

Lihle: Uyadyola ngoku? Hee Hayi ndincamile. (So now you're dating? I give up.)

Me: what are you on about, Lingelihle?

Lihle: Don't act all dumb with me, Wanda. You smell like a perfume all over you. You also have love bites.  
\*She said her tears threatening to come out\*

Me: So now I must explain myself to you. When you're allowed to gallivant with my friends and have sex with them? Huh?

Lihle: Oh.. ok Fine.. I'll leave you alone \* tears came gushing out her eyes.\*

Me: Thank you. Now get out of my way...nxx...

I went upstairs, honestly it's quite saddening seeing her cry but why is she crying. She said she doesn't wanna be with me right? 🤪🤪 I'm gonna enjoy this...

I heard a noise from the lounge. I stood at my door just to check and arghh 😬 Nelson is back. I walked up on them and they were kissing. Lihle quickly let go of Wanda and I walked past them. I feel like

throwing a few punches on someone right now, unfortunately violence doesn't make anything right but worse.

Me: hola Nelson...( Hello Nelson)

Nelson: sure fethu...

Me: ndiyabona ukuba ubuyile. ( I see that you are back).

Nelson: ja.. I'm accepted in UCT.

Me: Oh.. really? Congrats dude...

Nelson: I t-

My cellphone rang and I looked at the ID. It's an office number. I looked at these two rats here..

Me: I've got to take this it's important.

Nelson: Sure..

## Phone Convo

Me: Good morning, Kwandakwethu Speaking, who's calling?

Voice: Mr. Molefe hi...I'm Mrs Smith your interviewer from Nelson Mandela Library.

Me: Mrs Smith How are you doing?

Mrs: I'm good thanks and you ?

Me: I'm great thanks.

Mrs: well I'm calling you about the interview. I wanted to apologise for just letting you go hanging. I was just so excited to discuss your qualifications.

Me: No need to apologise mam. I understand that I don't have the relevant experience for the job.

Mrs: what? Nonsense. Mr. Molefe we are very impressed and we would like to work with you in our library.

Me: What? Are you serious?

Mrs: Of course I am . We'll email you the details of your first day to discuss your terms of employment.

Me: Thank you so much .

Mrs: you're welcome. Take care.

Me: have a great mam.

I dropped the call. I was just so excited. I've always wanted to work as a librarian. This is a dream come true for me. I went to the kitchen, and I made some sandwiches. I made it extra for those two.

I got in the lounge and place the sandwiches in the coffee table. I went to my room. I stood there thinking of such good news. I felt like jumping and dancing with joy. Someone decided to knock on my door.

Me: come in..

Nelson walked in slowly and I looked at him then rolled my eyes.

Nelson : can we talk?

Me: I'm not in the mood.

Nelson: Please..

Me: I'm listening..

Nelson: I need to tell you something.

Me: Go on...

Nelson: Lihle and I are dating.

Me: why?

Nelson: Look dude. I know you liked her but it just happened. I didn't plan for it to happen.

Me: just like how you never planned to sleep with Zola's cousin and dumped her for her friend?

Nelson: this is different Wanda, okay?

Me: different huh? How?

Nelson: I love her okay?

Me: oh is it?

Nelson: Dude I wouldn't play your sister like that. I really love her. Trust me.

Me: trust you how when you've just betrayed me?

Nelson: I'm sorry dude. The love I have for her is just so powerful. I tried not to date her but it just couldn't happen.

Me: does she love you?

Nelson: well.. Um.. \* scratched his head\*

Me: you sexually attached yourself? Woow...And yet it's different.

Nelson: she loves me too dude.

Me: and she doesn't love me?

Nelson: Wanda this is not about you. It's about me and her. Stop being Jealous.

Me: jealous you say.. well, Nelson if she loves you, she'll love you and we'll all see that.

Nelson: So are y-

Me: You know I would hate us fighting over a girl that will end up with her soulmate.

Nelson: Me too. And you know that's me..

Me: O-kay.. I won't disagree with you. Now get out of my room.

Nelson: with pleasure.

He got out and I ate my sandwich in peace. Nelson think he's smarter than I am. Well he better think again. I'll let Lihle choose a side and I won't influence her sexually for I'm not sexually attracted to her but I love her as she is. I don't know about Nelson.

I went to take a shower, again. I heard a knock from my door. I went out and wrapped my towel on my waist. I opened the door and I was met by Lihle. She looked at me more like drooling. I cleared my throat and she snapped out of it looking at me,



Lihle: sorry, I'll come back later.

Me: No. Come on in..\* I made a way for her to get in\*

Lihle: how did the interview go?

Me: Good. I've been hired.

Lihle: Oh.. and you're only telling me now?

Me: um. I would've told you earlier but I didn't wanna disturb your quality time with your ' boyfriend'

Lihle: Oh.. um. About that I'm sorry. I told Nelson not to ever just show up without a notice a-

Me: No.. you shouldn't have done that. I mean you're old enough to do what you wanna do amd I get that.

Lihle: Oh.. \*she said disappointedly\*

Me: was that all?

Lihle: I wanted to apologise about what happened in the morning. I shouldn't have done that.

Me: why did you get so worked up?

Lihle: I don't Wanda . I'm sorry okay?

Me: were you jealous?

Lihle: Jealous of what? Oh please..

Me: mmmm.. I'm glad you weren't.

Lihle: I've got to go..

Me: sure...

She stood there looking at me. She slowly turned and walked out. I dressed up and went to the lounge. I found Lihle covering herself with a fleece watching cartoons.

Me: where's Nelson?

Lihle: He's not gonna be staying with us anymore.

Me: why?

Lihle: he'll stay at the res.

Me: but the res aren't opened yet?

Lihle: he's staying at Ed Wards hotel.

Me: mmm..ok.. Can I join you?

Lihle: Sure..

Sat next to her and held closer to me. She laid her back on me, I played with her hair. Having her next to me is all that I ever wanted.

Me: So, do love Nelson?

Lihle: well, love is a strong word. He's nice yena shame..

Me: \*I chuckled\* so you don't?

Lihle: I wouldn't say I love him. He's the one who said he loves me. I thought I must just go him a try. There's no harm in trying right?

Me: Oh.. I see.

Lihle: what about you?

Me: what about me?

Lihle: you came back with love bites this morning.

Me: well, I kinda hooked up with a special someone.

Lihle: and slept with her same day?

Me: well, that was unplanned.

Lihle: so do you like her?

Me: I think so. She'll come over the weekend so you can meet her.

Lihle: Oh 😞

Me: ja.. I feel like she's my type.

Lihle: and what's your type?

Me: Ladies with a make over like nails, weaves and wearing makeup. Sexy dress codes, you know?

Lihle: oh I see.. I never thought that you're into those types of people. I mean those are slay Queens.

Me: well, to me they're attractive because they're fiesty and confident. I take no time but approach them. And when I've found one I never let go.

Lihle: and if they're playing hard to get?

Me: well, I'll also play hard to give up.

Lihle: I see.

I saw that she was actually taking what I'm saying seriously.

Me: You'll invite Nelson over the weekend right?

Lihle: Is that necessary?

Me: Ja.. I mean I want us to go on a double date together.

Lihle: I thought it'll be more like a picnic.

Me: ja it will..

Lihle: then why invite more people.

Me: come on Lee, the more people the more merrier...

Lihle: Ok...

I'm going to enjoy this. Now I'll just watch Nelson losing this game. I'm going to have what's mine. Let me just let the good times roll...

Busie's POV 

- .
- .
- .
- .
- .
- .

I got a job in the Newspaper company at North End. I'm always indoors and at work I'm always working. I realise good stories and the company regard me as one of their potential assets. I'm still so hurt by the break up, I mean I can't forget about Lwethu. I just keep recalling our moments. Everything keeps getting displayed in my mind.

He comes every morning to pick up Olo to the day care. We agreed that he'll take him there and come back with him in the evening. I want him to be at the day care because, if he's there he'll learn while still young. It's good for the languages like English and Afrikaans. And there are many activities that are meant to strengthen and sharpen his mind while he's still young. Lwethu communicate with me through mom because I'm not ready to face him. Not after he broke up with me.

I went home and I greeted mom. And went upstairs. I took one of a long shower. I dressed up and went to my study, I went to my piano table. I played with tears gushing down my face, my lips trembling. I couldn't sing but only play, and that meant that I'm still too hurt. Not being with him cuts way too deep than any other break up. He loved him but pushed him away. I should have trusted him when he told me to. I should've just told him I love him even

though I'm not. I should've fought for our relationship...

I cried so hard, regretting myself. I felt a warm hug from behind. It was a tight nice hug that I've always needed but never got because Anele ain't here with me. I was sure it's not him. " Everything is gonna be okay hunny" a deep husky voice said so.. Is this who I think it is? No ways. I turned and my eyes met Thando's eyes. His eyes were bloody red as if he was crying. I wiped my tears quickly and stood up. I looked at him and he got closer to me, held both of my hands.

Thando: please don't beat yourself up for this.

Me: but I'm the reason for this. I hurt people. He loved me and what I do in return? I threw that love right back at his face.

Thando: If he really loved you, he would've stayed with you. No matter how ungrateful you may be, he



shouldn't have given up on you. Clearly he was looking for perfection not the real you.

Me: bu-

Thando: Busie you must learn to keep those who are willing to keep you for who you are. If it wasn't meant to be, then just let go. Look at the future, you're beautiful and got the brains. You can have any man you want, a man that's ready to even change for you.

He hugged me as I sobbed in his arms.

Three hours later:

I woke up in bed and laid on a hard chest. For a moment I relaxed thinking that maybe it's Lwethu's but I realized that's not true. I got up and it was Thando. He looked at me and smiled. I was in a shirt and underwear only.

Thando: hey sleepy head?

Me: um. When did I get here?

Thando: you fell asleep in the study room and I carried you here.

Me: and what happened to my clothes? How come I didn't hear you take them off?.

Thando: relax.. you were in deep sleep and I thought maybe you won't be comfortable with the clothes you were wearing. Now come...

He pulled me to his chest. I wonder how does he do it. Being nice to your ex that left you hurt and disappointed.

Me: How do you do it? \* I blurted out\*

Thando: do what?

Me: How do you it.. handling your break up. I mean seems as if you didn't ev-

Thanks: it still hurts but I was told that if I really love you then I must let you go and be happy.

I kept quiet. I couldn't believe that he letted me go and moved on. His presence still affects me a bit.

Thando: but it hurts seeing you crying and seeing someone breaking your heart. You deserve better.

Me: don't feel bad for me, Thando. I destroyed everything that was valuable in my life time. I made my bed and now it's time for me to lay on it.

Thando: don't say that.

Me: it's true. I mean, I wanted marriage and you gave me one but I dumped you for another guy instead. You warned me but did I listen? No.. I deserve everything that's coming my way. Maybe this is karma.

Thando: Busie you know I hate seeing you cry. You're a strong woman and you're beautiful. Stop blaming yourself because of losers like us. I mean I

was no saint, I cheated on you when you gave me nothing but your loyalty. So you didn't do me wrong but I did you wrong. I still love you and I'll always do. When you're hurting it hurts ten times more to me. So stop crying and blaming yourself.

I looked at him, I couldn't believe he actually told me I'm strong. He was just so calm and collected. This actually not the Thando I know.

Me: b-

He smashed his lips on mine and my body started tensing up a bit. He kissed me slowly sucking on my lips and I responded. There's a change in the way he's kissing me. It was amazing but not lust. It was full of passion, he was playing with my hair and touching my face while kissing me. This is not the Thando I know, the Thando would be squeezing my ass and kissing my neck right now. But not this one.

He broke the kiss and looked at me, his eyes had a spark and I've never seen it before.

Thando: you're capable of moving on. Stop holding on to the past. Let the by-gones be by-gones. Free your soul from the past and the presented opportunities before you. Life goes on Busie.

He kissed me again and when i was enjoying the kiss badly he broke it and got up. He wore his blazer on top of his vest.

Thando: I've got to go. Take care of yourself okay?

I just simply nodded. He kissed my forehead and left. I kept thinking about the kiss. Well, I am not going to be fooled by just a simple kiss.

But the way he listened and spoke to me, I've never seen him that calm. He used to tell me that he had

told me so and should me but not this time. He's changed a lot. Well, I feel much better after talking to him. Maybe being a friend with an ex is not that bad, right?



Goodnight 🤪



Next episode: \*Wanda and Lihle take a big step.

\*Lihle's mom gets in trouble as the past catches up with her.

\*Busie gets jealous of Thando and admits that she's still in love with him.

\*A big decision is made and Lwethu's not happy at all.



Fate is Twisted

Keep commenting, I love it... 



I love y'all 







Kindest regards 

-Admin 



×Unedited×







Episode 40

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Game Of Love

Busie's POV 

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Anele: I'm still looking for a place to stay though.

Me: you can come and live with us. Mom likes you dude.

Anele: Are you sure? I mean y-

Me: Anele, you'll drive us out of here to Radison hotel to take your luggages.

Anele: You got me a stable job and now you're taking me in. This is too much Busie.

Me: I worked at the radio and built a name because of you. And my botique is operating because of your fiance. I'm just returning the favor,Anele. Now please come live with us.

Anele: Fine but not permanently.

Me: okay...

Anele: so, what's going on with you and Thando? I saw the flowers, he sent.

Me: well, I don't know. He invited me for lunch this afternoon. I guess we're friends.

Anele: Friends?? Busie that guy destroyed your relationship. He's a liar and a manipulator. You can't seriously be going back to him.

Me: He didn't destroy my relationship. Lwethu made his choice. He changed.

Anele: he changed how?

Me: for starters he went to my launch. He motivates me.

Anele: that's what we all do for our first impression. The question is how long will this last?

Me: You think so?

Anele: I know so. But if you still want him then, I'll support you.

Me: I'm not getting any younger, Anele.

Anele: well, I'll advise you not to sleep with him, at least see what he is up to.

Me: Thando in a relationship without sex.. ah... that'll never work.

Anele: then he's not the one for you. It's either he respects your decision and stay loyal or cheats. In that you'll see what's so important in this relationship of yours.

Me: Tjoo...Ok.. I'll keep that in mind. But he cheated when I was doing everything for him including sex.

Anele: that's exactly my point. Now make it very clear to him that your relationship with him won't be built on sexual grounds but out of love. You'll see his reaction.

Me : what if he agrees?

Anele: I can also agree, knowing that I won't that shit. But the only way to prove his change and sincerity is to put him on a practical test. He must feel the pressure until he asks you to marry him again. While you're still keeping tabs on his moves.

Me: how will I do that?

Anele: I'll help you when we reach that stage. But I'm still against this reunion of yours.

Me: Ha.a Anele.. Tjoo..

We got out of the coffee to take his stuff from the hotel he checked in. There was a post at work and I told him to apply. He was employed so, he's gonna relocate in here, PE.

I went home and got ready for lunch, that Thando invited me over. I wore a simple dress and worn no make up. I chose to go for my natural look with my earrings of course. I took my purse and went downstairs. I found Thando talkin'to Anele. I kinda eavesdropped on their conversation.

Anele: So, you just woke up and thought oh Busie broke up with Lwethu, huh?

Thando: I Know you've never liked me dude, but believe me. I have good intentions about Busie. I've always loved her.

Anele: And that's why you cheated on her with my cousin? Made babies everywhere, then went back to Busie. These intentions include making a step-mom to the sperm donors that you go around spreading in every woman you see?

Thando: well, I don't know what else you want me to say, okay? Just tell me what you want me to do in order to earn your trust?



Anele: We'll see if you know the definition of trust.  
I'm watching you...

I walked in and it was so tense around them. They both looked at me and faked smiles.

Anele: well, it was nice meeting you again Mr. Mjongeni.

Thando: \*cleared a throat\* Dr. Mjongeni please...I must say the feeling is mutual, Mr. Mzinyathi..

Me: Can we leave now?

Thando: sure...

Me: Anele, I'll see you later. Mom will be here in an hour or so.

Anele: okay cool. Enjoy.

Me: thank you..

We went out and got into a car. I noticed that Thando bought a new car. It's beautiful sexy and

intimate. I remembered that I also need one but I'm not sure I can afford one now. I have a child to take care and I'm still trying so much to grow my business career. So a car is the last thing on my mind..

Me: You bought a new car?

Thando: yhea.. I just liked and thought why not spoil myself just a little.

Me: Well, I'm happy for you. It's beautiful, sexy and intimate.

Thando: really? I didn't see in that way.

Me: I think so. It's a very good ride. I love it.

He smiled warmly. We arrived to a house in Summerstrand, well I've been wondering where he's staying all along.

Me: you stay here?

Thando: Ja.. it's Brad house.

Me: Oh.. it's beautiful. Speaking of Brad, where is he?

Thando: he's in France to see his parents.

Me: and Nthabiseng?

Thando: he went with her..

Me: Nice.. I like the way he does things.

Thando: what do you mean?

Me: well, introducing his girlfriend to his parents is first step and a way forward.

Thando: \*cleared a throat\* you once refused to meet my mom and now you see that as a good gesture?

Me: I didn't refuse to see your mom. I refused the cooking part, I mean who does that?

Thando: yhea.. whatever.. and do you remember what you said?

Me: I said I can't.

Thando: that's a lie.

Me: what did I say then?

Thando: I am not going that bullshit Thando. I am not going to audition for the acceptance of your mother. If there's no other way then, she might as well go to hell. She is not God. He'll no \* he said faking my voice\*

I was laughing my ass out as I vividly remember that. It was one of our biggest fight and I was never the one to beg a man. He went home and came around on his own.

Me: and you chased me out of your car. 😂

Thando: I waited for you to come and I apologise. You just came to kick me out of my house and I had to apologise.

Me: You were always the one to apologise. But you never meant those apologies.

Thando: I did...

Me: I still think you did it all in the name of peace. We were always fighting.

Thando: 😂😂 you were the one to start the fight though..

Me: 😂😂 what? no...

Thando: what went wrong ? I mean how did we get to this point?

Me: dishonesty and secrets. I never anything I would suspect because I thought it's for a good cause.

Thando: like what?

Me: your involvement in the Mafia. I always suspected it but dismissed that mind.

Thando: you should've asked me.

Me: well, I felt like it's not a secret but a private matter.

Thando: So, you didn't wanna evade my privacy?

Me: Ja....

Thando: You're an amazing woman, Busie. A real diamond that is very hard to find. I'm Sorry I for hurting you..

Me: it's all in the past Thando. Life goes on.

Thando: do you think you'll ever try 'us' again?

Me: I don't know. I mean I still like you, a lot but I'm scared Thando.

Thando: Don't be. I'll never hurt again for I know if I do I'll be losing you forever.

Me: well, that's what you always said back then. And look where that bought me.

Thando: I'm too old for games now Busie. I know what I want and need. Just let me be the man I've never been before. Let me show you how much I love you and need you by my side.

Me: I want to give you a millionth chance Thando  
bu-

He smashed his lips on mine and kissed me slowly. I responded. He broke it after a few seconds later. He stared at me,

Thando: I won't hurt you. I promise. Just give me this one last chance to prove myself.

I nodded like a toddler, deep down I'm not sure if this is what I want. He kissed me again, his kisses were telling me something but I couldn't figure out what.

Thando: is that a yes?

Me: maybe...

He smiled in between the kiss and I smiled too. My head tells me not to be over the moon just yet. My heart says take this opportunity with both hands, you want him. I just don't know. " Do not always follow your heart for sometimes it can mislead you. It doesn't take good decisions but takes decisions according to what is in front of it. It wiser to always listen to your mind for it is always right. It is never wrong." Lwethu once said when I told him I'm going

back to the Palace. I never listened to him and the theory and I got myself in trouble. I paid severely, he got to my rescue.

If Thando hurts me again is Lwethu gonna be there to rescue me again?

That's the question that kept ringing on my mind but my heart is at much peace and joy.

Me: I think we better get going.

Thando: um. Yhea. I'm sure they've been waiting.

Me: who?

Thando: my parents are here.

Me: what? You didn't tell me anything about your parents Thando.

Thando: well,if I had told you would you have came?

Me: well, um..



Thando: that's exactly why I didn't tell you. You would be getting nervous and over thinking about this. But now you're just ready..

Me: no I'm not..

Thando: come on Sweetie, I know you are. Now come.

Me: what are they like? Oh my gosh what if the-

Thando: relax babe. They're normal people.

We walked in and Thando open the door. We got in passing through the lounge to the dining room. They were seated in there. With a tall dark lady looking five years older than Thando. They all smiled as they saw us. Thando greeted, they greeted back. They kept talking like I'm not there, and I felt like sayin' hello I'm here but 🙄. I was just standing there next to Thando.

His parents look like him but his complexion is of her mom. A yellow bone looking exactly like Lihle, Thando's younger sister.

T'smom: So, who's this beautiful lady you're with Mzi?

TsDad: yes tell us..

Thando: well, this is Busisiwe Mlambo from around PE. Busie meet my parents and my lovely sister, Lindelwa aka Malindie..

Malindie: hee...Tjoo.. UMalindie alokwa gama endaziwa ngalo nguye ondibiza ngolo hlobo ke sana. (Malindie is not what is known but he's the one who calls me that baby)

I chuckled...

Thando: Uyaphapha kodwa Malindie xeim..(You're too forward Malindie..)

Malindie: I'm your el-

TsMom: Stop it you two.. we're not interested in your little squable..

Them: ehh...Ungenaphi? 🤨 🤨 (how is this your business?)

I laughed a bit at the way they attacked her as if they didn't just squable.

T'smom: We-

TDad: Busisiwe mntanam kusemagezeni ke apha soze nje ukufumane ukuphumla. Hlala phantsi. (Busisiwe my child, this is more like an institution for mad people, you'll never get to rest. Take a sit.) \* He smiled a bit\*

Me: thank you Sir..\* I smiled warmly\*

Thando opened a chair for me.

T'smom: So, where do you stay, Busie?

Me: i-

Thando: She's from around PE as I have said Mom.

\*Thando interrupted me before I could get to speak.

With his authoritative voice dismissing questions\*

TsDad: Let Busie answer the question herself

Mziwothando. \*He said looking at me.\*

Me: \* I just looked down not saying anything\*

Tsmom: so, where do stay Manonoza?

Me: I'm from New Brighton, Ma.

T'smom : in the township?

Me: Yes, Mam.. \*I said confused by that question\*

T'smom: so what are you doing for a living?

Me: I'm a business woman and a journalist in a local newspaper at North End.

TsDad: So you're done with school?

Me: not really but I've completed my degree.

Thando looked at me surprised, maybe he thinks I'm lying because I didn't graduate. Well, that's his own problem.

T'smom: You've got a degree in Journalism?

Me: No.. it's BA in Media and communication.

Malindie: Wow.. BA MCC. How cool is that. I like you already. Do take photos? I mean cool pictures?

Me: \*I chuckled\* well, I am a photographer if that's what you meant to ask.

Malindie: girl.. I wanna increase my followers on Instagram. I need dope pictures, so how much do I need to pay?

Me: I can do that for free I mean it's not what I do for now. I'm still looking for a way to include it in my business's mission.

Malindie: Thanks.. I'll take your number from Thando.

Thando: Ha.a Malindie uBusie andimziselanga ukuzakufota wena mna apha, tyhini This 😬 ( No.. Malindie I didn't come with Busie here so she can be your photographer. Geez...)

Malindie: Mona akakufaneli yaz?(jealous doesn't suit you, you know that?)

Thando: mxm w-

T'smom: Okay.. yhoo..

TsDad: you said you're into business, so which sector are you in?

Me: Retail and Cosmetics Sir.

T'smom: She means those online clothes they post so much and perfumes on Facebook, Tata..(Father)

Thando: Mom..That's not true \* He yelled\*

T'sdad: My dear let her explain and stop going ahead of her.

T'smom: well, I was just stating the facts. That's what township girls do and then call them business women.

Thando: Mom, I'm really getting fucked with that behavior.\* He yelled again\*

Me: Thando calm down. She's just speaking her mind and maybe she's right who knows. \*I said calmly and the room went all silent\*

T'sdad: So where do you operate your business?

Me: Well, I've got three botiques. The other one is in Cape Town where I started the whole thing. I opened branches in the Eastern Cape in King Williams town and the other one is in the North Columbia.

T'smom: North Co- what?

Me: yes. North Colombia. My first customer was Naomi Campbell internationally. And I just noticed that the Mjongenis are wearing my products.

Thando: you mean us?

Me: ja.. The suit you were at the launch the other day. Who buys your clothes Thando?

Thando: My assistant does. I just choose or describe what I want.

Me: well, I'm your designer. Amd Your mom has got my manicure, hair style make up product and my outfit designs as well.

TsDad: Wait a minute you're the owner of Amitabh Botique?

Me: in flesh and blood.

Them: 😊😊😊😊

I poured myself a glass of juice, looking at these people who looked so amazed even Thando himself. I didn't expect him to think so little of me.

T'smom: Wow...I'm impressed, you look so simple and you're from just a small township.

Me: I know. Many people are always thinking that maybe I'm this rich kid who was born with a golden



in her mouth but the reality is I had to climb my way to the top.

Thando: why don't you buy a house in a different location? I mean ju-

Me: I get that a lot from people but being in the township create hope in that child who's growing up in the same circumstances I grew up facing. The township is my home and it'll always be my home. It doesn't matter how much wealthy or successful I am. Even if I can go to stay in the US, New Brighton will always be where I come from. There is nothing nicer than being home, Thando. Home is where the heart is at.

TsDad: Are you a life coach?

Me: Yes but I don't charge people for my coaching skills.

T'smom: why not? It's a quick buck.

Me: To me not everything is a big opportunity but about helping others get to where I am. I can't just talk and monitor a person to be at where I am and

expect them to pay. What are they paying for ?  
Reaching their potential? It doesn't sound fair to me.

TsDad: you're a good person..

Malindie: and kind too Dad.

TsDad: how I wish Lihle was here to get help and get  
to do something out of her life. Instead of  
gallivanting all around the world.

T'smom: Don't say it like that.

Malindie: the food is ready.

Thando: Finally. You know sometimes you can  
actually do something more sensible.

Malindie: No... Comments. Busie do you mind  
coming with me in the kitchen?

Me: Of course not...

T'smom: Malindie what's with you and jealousy.  
We're still talking to Busie.

Malindie: ay..mama Busie ain't going anywhere.

We went to the kitchen. We talked with Malindie and she was just so nice. We went back to the dining table and we ate. They prepared fried chicken and rice, with some veggies. We dug in, I must say the food is delicious.

T'smom: so are two dating?

Thando: yes mom...got a problem with that?

I cleared my throat stepping on Thando's shoe. He looked at me then to her mom like he's waiting for an answer.

T'smom: No nothing but I would like to know something from you Busie.

I put my spoon down and sipping some juice. I sat up straight waiting for her to ask her question. She

looked at me with more serious and I saw Thando with a corner of my eye tensing up...

T'smom: what are your intentions with my son?

Thando coughed and I poured some juice, gulping it all down. The room was in silence, everybody was looking at me, I looked at Thando. He shrugged his shoulders, giving me the ' I don't know ' look. I kinda rolled my eyes.

Me: well, I like him so much and I just hope he does too. My intentions are his intentions. I won't break his heart if that's what you want to hear.

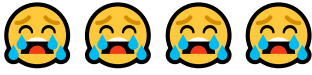
T'smom: you look like a friend of mine. Who's mother?

Me: Ntombikayise Mlambo.

She choked and started coughing and Thando's Dad looked at me with his eye wide opened. I looked at Thando surprised. He was also priceless.

TsDad: You're Mongezi's daughter?

Me: Um. Y-e-s.

T'smom: Iyhuu... Thixo wamazulu (God of Heavens)

She cried and everyone went towards her trying to calm her down. I just walked out because I don't like people who ask about my parents then act in that way. Surely this is about my father, I suffered so much because of his actions. I hate him.

Thando came to me outside, I was just so upset.

Me: please take me home.

Thando: babe, please come back inside maybe they'll tell us what's going on.

Me: No . I already know it's about my dad's actions.

Thando: at least go and listen to them.

Me: No... I'm done with dealing with my dad's actions and people being reminded of what he did when they see me. Just take me home.



I love y'all 



Next episode: The past haunts the Mjongenis.

Thando keeps a secret again.



Love

-Admin 



xUneditedx





